THE STRONGEST SYSTEM

BOOK 03

Xinfeng

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

The Strongest System

(最强的系统)

by

Xinfeng

(新丰)

Synopsis

There is a type of person, his entire life is a legend.

There is a type of person, awesomeness overflows from his brows.

There is a type of person, his name is Lin Fan.

Everybody: “Lin Fan, I want your babies.”

A domineering life of swag and awesomeness, needs no explanation.

Copyright by Lisa Hayes

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Kaos @ Qidian International

Translation Edits by AntiGod @ Qidian International

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 201: Even Yours Truly Is Embarassed To Flaunt

But when the crowd looked over, all of them frowned.

Was this guy for real? These were disciples of a sect, not to be trifled with. And he, on the other hand, his appearance was downright outrageous.

A bowl of piping hot soybean milk in one hand, a thick, long, deep-fried oil fritter in the other.

Lin Fan had not expected to find such delicacies within the Xuanhuang World as well. Licking and smacking his lips, he was drowned in reminiscence.

When Gong Bingye looked over at who it was, her heart thumped furiously. It was as though the little raisins on her chest started trembling as well. She had not expected the mysterious man to appear here.

Was he here to help her out?

Liu Yiyuan frowned. Was this guy courting death for disregarding him?!? He then tossed a look over at Wang Hao.

Wang Hao nodded, stepping forth with a look of arrogance, "What? Scram aside!"

Lin Fan’s eyelids twitched as he sidestepped Wang Hao, entirely disregarding the latter’s existence, and walked forth in between Gong Bingye and Liu Yiyuan.

Taking yet another mouthful of soybean milk, he could feel his tummy getting full. He then handed the bowl over to Gong Bingye. "Have you had breakfast? It’d be a pity to waste this half bowl of soybean milk. If you’ve yet to have eaten, you can have this here."

Lin Fan was only teasing her jokingly. After all, he had already drunk more than half of it. Thus, the bowl already had a ton of his saliva.

For any girl, let alone such a peerless beauty, it would be so humiliating to drink up so much of another’s saliva.

"Not yet, thanks." The initially stressed face of Gong Bingye loosened in relief as she took over the bowl from Lin Fan, much to his shock. Her soft, petite lips touched the bowl ever so gently, with such an alluring mannerism, as she sipped the flavor within slowly.

Lin Fan’s heart took a leap, and he couldn’t help but praise himself. Could Gong Bingye have been attracted by his peerless charisma?

Everyone who was watching was extremely puzzled as well. Just who was this man? He seemed to have a far more than an ordinary relationship with the Gong Family’s mistress.

Gong Bingye was the mistress of the Gong Family, and didn't head out of the house usually. But now, the Gong Family was in dire straits. Thus, she had to hold the front against the outside world. But even then, there was no way she would just accept the half-eaten food of any random man.

Lin Fan was left thoroughly speechless. His initial plan was to hold it in front of Gong Bingye and wait for her to reject before slurping the remaining soybean milk in one mouthful.

At that time, this cocky guy would definitely ask who he was. He would then smash the bowl angrily on the floor before turning to face that guy!

But now that his plan had gone haywire, goodness, where was he to find his tempo now?

Gong Bingye had an idea of her own. Ever since her father passed away, the Gong Family was in dire straits. Even if she had to find a companion, she should at least find someone whom she could be attracted to.

Even though this mysterious man's actions were weird, but at least, Gong Bingye didn't entirely detest him.

As for the feelings aspect, that could wait. They could slowly groom their feelings over time.

But by the looks of it, this mysterious man was not a lustful man, and therefore could not be easily attracted by her gorgeous looks. Thus, she could only work hard on her own to look for a companion.

As the mistress of a big family, whether or not she headed out, she would probably have ended up with someone she had never seen before in her life. Even though she could control her freedom somewhat now, she still couldn't be so selfish for the sake of the Gong Family.

"Who are you." Liu Yiyuan asked coldly.

"You want some oil fritters? It's still warm." Lin Fan took his half-eaten oil fritters up to Liu Yiyuan's face.

"Impudent!" The disciples crowding around Liu Yiyuan had wanted to step up to teach Lin Fan a lesson, but they were stopped by Liu Yiyuan himself.

"I'll ask you one last time. Who are you." Liu Yiyuan's eyes flashed violently. This man before him was being way too brazen.

"Oil fritter?" Lin Fan smiled widely, entirely disregarding Liu Yiyuan's question.

"Audacious moron." Liu Yiyuan was incensed. Covered with a red glow of True Energy, his palm flew towards Lin Fan's chest.

Direct hit.

Liu Yiyuan let out a cold laugh. But it was gone in an instant as he looked at Lin Fan in disbelief.

"Aren’t you a little rude, junior?" Lin Fan patted off his chest gently.

All the vagrant martial artists in the crowd were dumbstruck as well. This man was evidently a master. Even though they did not know his cultivation base, they could feel the intense strength of the True Energy in Liu Yiyuan’s palm strike.

Liu Yiyuan’s face turned serious as he stumbled a few steps back. His eyes gleamed. This guy was obviously no weakling to be able to withstand his strike so easily. Everything aside, this was a man he could not match up against.

But Liu Yiyuan was not afraid of this guy. After all, he was a disciple of a sect.

"You seem to have a strong cultivation base, sir. Well, I am an inner sect disciple of the Huodao Sect. If this kind sir truly wants to stand up for this lady, I would implore you to reconsider your choice." Liu Yiyuan said coldly.

Suddenly, a lightning fast palm flew rapidly to Liu Yiyuan’s cheeks.

"Huh? What sect? Could you repeat once more?" Lin Fan placed his palm on his ear and leaned in.

The jaws of the vagrant martial artists in the crowd dropped wide open.

They had not expected this man to strike just because he wasn’t pleased with what he heard. And to think that he humiliated this Huodao Sect disciple using the most humiliating way: a slap across the cheek!

Seemed like the seeds of vengeance were definitely sowed immediately. Liu Yiyuan was an inner sect disciple of the Huodao Sect. Therefore, his position was highly regarded. Now that this man had humiliated such a person, he was definitely in for it!

Liu Yiyuan gritted his teeth and looked at this person. Pointing his finger, he stammered, "You...you...! I...I am an inner sect disciple of Huodao Sect! You dare to...you...! Good! Very good...!"

Lin Fan swept his robes from his shoulders down with both hands repeatedly, looking at this guy in disdain. "Oh! Oh! Huodao Sect inner sect disciple! Oh!"

"YOU...!" Liu Yiyuan stared at him, entirely incensed. The disciples around Liu Yiyuan all stood stupefied at this scene, shocked at what was happening.

"You said you’re an inner sect disciple? What’s there to show off?

Eh? What's this?" Lin Fan said in disgust. He then took out a token and waved it in Liu Yiyuan's face.

On that simple token was a carving of mountain peaks etched within it. Above those peaks was a single word: 'Glory'

"Eh? What's this eh? Eh? Eh?"

"Yours Truly is the Master of Glory Sect's 11th Peak: Nameless Peak. Goodness, even Yours Truly is embarrassed to take this out to flaunt. Bloody hell, and a little inner sect disciple of God knows what pariah Huodao Sect dares to behave so audaciously over here as though you're truly a somebody!" Lin Fan continued to wave the token in front of Liu Yiyuan so as to allow his dog brain to fully take in this new information.

When Liu Yiyuan saw for himself the carvings and the word on the token, his face turned pale as a sheet. He recognized this token. This was the token that only belonged to a Glory Sect Peak Master. This was printed on the records of every sect out there. And even though Huodao Sect was a sect, compared to Glory Sect, it was practically nothing.

And to think that he had angered a Glory Sect Peak Master...!

Everyone in the crowd was flabbergasted at Lin Fan's words. Especially at the mentioned of Glory Sect, all of them were in awe. The name rang like thunder in their ears. Who hadn't heard of Glory Sect! It was a big sect!

Looking at Lin Fan's back view, Gong Bingye's expression changed as well. To think that this mysterious man was a disciple of Glory Sect...and a Peak Master at that...! This...!

"SO! WHAT'S A KID LIKE YOU BARKING ABOUT? You wanna bet that even if your Huodao Sect's Grand Master were to appear before Yours Truly, I'd peel his skin off for you?" Lin Fan did not know what the Huodao Sect Grand Master's cultivation base was, but anyone could bullshit. After all, no one would know the truth anyways.

Liu Yiyuan was stammering speechlessly in front of Lin Fan. That enraged heart of his was now filled with extreme terror.

"Yours Truly does not wish to waste any more of his saliva on someone like you. Now, I'll hold on to these things on you for safekeeping. You go back and ask your Grand Master to head over to Glory Sect to find Yours Truly. I have a good mind to interrogate him on how he educates his disciples." Lin Fan did not wait for Liu Yiyuan to continue as he ripped the latter off of all his storage rings. He then stretched his hands into Liu Yiyuan's robes to see if he could find anything valuable.

"Sir...this...!" When Liu Yiyuan saw Lin Fan pull out a treasure map made of cow's skin, his face changed.

"What this and that! I'll keep all these. Ask your Grand Master to come retrieve them from me!" One look at Liu Yiyuan's face and he knew that this was bound to be a goodie. Therefore, he did not give Liu Yiyuan a chance to explain and just confiscated it upright.

"Alright, alright. Move on now. Don’t make Yours Truly get angry." After confiscating the items, Lin Fan waved his hands.

Liu Yiyuan was looking extremely nervous. He wanted to speak up, but looking at who it was, he swallowed his words back inside.

"Scram...!"

Chapter 202: Different Ways To Let The Masses Adore

"Senior Brother, we're leaving just like that?" A disciple asked indignantly.

"What else can we do?" Liu Yiyuan no longer had the haughty attitude he had earlier. He was now scratching his head and sighing furiously. He had not expected things to change as such. He had truly hit a roadblock now.

"Senior Brother, could that be a fake token?"

Listening to this, Liu Yiyuan laughed mockingly, "Would YOU dare to use it if it were given to you?"

The disciple bowed his head down in shame. Indeed, he would never dare to use it. The crime of being an imposter was unforgivable.

No matter what, Liu Yiyuan was an inner sect disciple of Huodao Sect. He could easily tell the difference whether that token was real or fake. At the same time, he need not try again to know that he was definitely unable to match that person's true strength.

Even though he did not use up all his strength in that palm strike, it was still a powerful strike. As an inner sect disciple, of course, he practiced Huodao Sect's truest skills. That strike was infused with a flaming molten fire. A nobody could definitely not have taken

that with such ease.

"Even though the map is now gone, we must still head over to take a look for ourselves." Liu Yiyuan's purpose this time round was to search for a treasure in an abandoned forbidden ground.

Liu Yiyuan did not know the nature of this treasure. And that was exactly the reason why he was curious about it, because he knew nothing about it.

They had obtained the cow's skin treasure map under a chance occurrence. Even if Liu Yiyuan wanted to usurp the entire map for himself, it wasn't possible. After all, ten plus disciples were present at the scene. The only way to do that was to kill all of them and keep the treasure map hidden.

But if he were to do that, before he even got to the treasure, he'd be killed by the sect first.

"Senior Brothers, wait up!" Wang Hao ran over from far away. He had finally gotten into a sect. How could he give up this golden opportunity just like this?

Liu Yiyuan looked at Wang Hao from afar, frowning with scorn. "Go, make him scram."

"Yes, Senior Brother." One of the disciples nodded his head.

Even though Huodao Sect wasn't the grandest sect, it was still in

the dreams of many to enter a sect. Therefore, why would they randomly accept a trash? As an inner sect disciple, Liu Yiyuan just happened to be the chief invigilator for the entrance exam. He knew that Wang Hao came from the Mo City, and it just so happened that Mo City was pretty darn close to the place indicated on the cow's skin treasure map. Hence, Liu Yiyuan had only wanted to make use of Wang Hao. After all, traveling out of the sect required expenses as well.

But now that things had come to this, Liu Yiyuan no longer had a use for Wang Hao.

...

Mo City...

Lin Fan was ecstatic as he kept the token back into his storage. To think that the plain looking Peak Master token he had thought to be useless turned out to be so useful.

Not only did he rob the other party dry, that guy didn't even dare to let out a single fart! Amazing!

Lin Fan stood there. Once again, the feeling of being admired by the masses was amazing as well.

The heads of the Wang and Song Families had intended to come and watch the Gong Family's predicament and jeer them on. But now that things had come to this, the both of them were

experiencing turmoil of their own within their hearts now.

They had clearly heard what this man had said. Glory Sect. THAT Glory Sect!

Since when did the Gong Family have such a connection?!? And furthermore, he's the what? 11th Peak Master or something of Glory Sect? Even though they did not know what it meant, but judging by the looks of how that kid from Huodao Sect was scared shitless, they garnered that he must be quite a somebody.

In the end, both heads left quietly on their own. They were starting to fear for their respective futures.

...

Gong Bingye looked at Lin Fan's back view and felt a jolt in her heart. In Gong Bingye's eyes, Lin Fan's figure seemed to be ever larger right now.

Gong Bingye knew of Glory Sect. That was a supremely huge sect. Even sects were graded by power. If that were the case, comparing Glory Sect and Huodao Sect was like the difference between Heaven and Earth.

Gong Bingye did not feel like retreating because of the mysterious man's identity. In fact, it made her feel like conquering this man, or perhaps even keep him by her side.

Since ancient times, heroes have always loved beautiful women. And the reverse was also true, as beautiful men would often find themselves attracted to the heroes.

Even if there was no foundation for their feelings right now, there was no fear. After all, feelings could easily blossom as time passed.

Lin Fan stood there without moving. He had to let these people in the crowd fully appreciate his masterful appearance. After all, he had no choice but to reveal his identity earlier on.

Looking at the fearful look of the masses, Lin Fan felt a deep-rooted sense of satisfaction as well.

Lin Fan turned around and looked at Wang Hu, who was lying on the ground, and he headed to him immediately with a frown. Muttering to himself, he continued, "Seems like the wound is deadly. He is on the brink of death. But do not fear. Yours Truly can naturally guarantee your safety."

Upon hearing this, the crowd looked at one another in amazement. They could definitely tell the severity of Wang Hu's wounds. After all, the ground was all filled with blood. Naturally, the wound must have hurt him pretty deep internally.

Lin Fan took out a pill.

This was one of the healing pills Lin Fan had cultivated out of

boredom. Naturally, it was of a pretty decent quality, unable to be produced by just anybody.

"This Jiuxue Pill should be able to take care of your wounds." Even though Lin Fan's voice was not booming, he made sure it was loud enough for everyone in the vicinity to hear.

Now, amongst those vagrant martial artists mixed within the crowd, some of them had been around and had heard and seen things. So, they had got some sort of inkling as to what this Jiuxue Pill was, and they exclaimed.

"That's the Jiuxue Pill?"

"What! Isn't that the mystical pill which could supposedly heal any sort of wounds?!?"

"In the marketplace, a pill like that would be extremely priceless!"

"To think that the pill this man just casually took out would be the Jiuxue Pill!"

...

Listening to these praises, Lin Fan was ever more elated within his heart. After all, this was the type of stuff he liked to hear from these audiences.

Looking at Lin Fan, those impressive features of Gong Bingye began to soften. At the same time, an inexplicable feeling began to spread through her heart.

The feeling seemed to tell her that the man before her seemed to be...intoxicated within these adorations from the crowd.

Gong Bingye chuckled. She had finally made clear some things she was uncertain of earlier.

"Sir, this is a Jiuxue Pill here. But the Gong Family now has nothing...I'm afraid we can't afford this." On Gong Bingye's face revealed a look of distress.

Lin Fan had intended to feed Wang Hu this pill. But upon listening to Gong Bingye's words, he hesitated slightly. Could this pill truly be worth this much outside?

Even though the medicinal herbs required for this pill were slightly more than average and some of them were more valuable than others, this pill couldn't be THAT precious now, could it?

But coming to think of it, he had no way of comparing the prices or knowing about such stuff back in the sect. But, since Gong Bingye had said so, Lin Fan just chuckled with a face of nonchalance.

"Doesn't matter, it's just a pill. I can easily cultivate a new one."

He achieved two meanings with this single sentence. Not only did he show off his gracefulness of not caring too much about the Jiuxue Pill, it also told the world that the pill was cultivated by Yours Truly.

Indeed, the moment Lin Fan finished his sentence, the audiences were filled with wows. As though she had confirmed the theory within her head, Gong Bingye revealed a smile as well.

After Lin Fan fed the pill to Wang Hu, he walked over to Gong Bingye and held her arms.

"Follow Yours Truly inside."

Gong Bingye's face flushed as her heart thumped like a little deer which had lost its way.

'Isn't he being too...hasty? I'm...I'm not ready...!'

The vagrant martial artists in the crowd chuckled as well. Seemed like the Gong Family was going to firm its place in history right at this very moment.

For those vagrant martial artists who knew about the Gong Family's situation, they shouted with cheers and happiness for the Gong Family.

Indeed, giving birth to a female was no less than a male these days. Gong Family's deceased head...he gave birth to a good daughter indeed.

Chapter 203: Tuodi Shrine

Within the house...

Gong Bingye's face was slightly blushed red as she followed Lin Fan's whims and wills, pulled along by her hand. Her heart beat erratically. Was THAT going to happen right now?

Even though Gong Bingye had yet to experience it for herself, she had heard about it. When the servant girls discussed it in secret, she would sometimes eavesdrop as well out of curiosity.

It would hurt. It would bleed. It might even...bring about a new life.

At the thought of this, Gong Bingye's jade, white skin flushed even redder. In fact, tears brimmed slightly around her eyelids.

"Alright, there are no outsiders here. No one will disturb us here." Lin Fan had dragged Gong Bingye within a house. Even though this was a shop as well, the shops had resting rooms themselves. At least if they were here, he wouldn't need to watch out for anyone eavesdropping as he interrogated her.

When Gong Bingye heard this, her petite self trembled slightly. There was a hint of nervousness, a hint of hesitation.

If she were to loosen her robes, would this man be attracted to her silky smooth skin?

Looking at Lin Fan’s back view, she stretched out her long, gentle hands. She wanted to help him disrobe. After all, the man before her was extraordinary. For the sake of her own happiness, for the sake of the Gong Family’s future, she had to take on some initiative.

"This token shard, where did you get it from?" Lin Fan took out the Supreme Being Token shard and asked without turning back.

Gong Bingye, who had already prepared herself mentally, retracted her hands immediately, stunned. Her shy expression gradually returned to normal.

So, this was all wishful thinking of her own.

Gong Bingye could only feel an embarrassment burning through her, so ashamed she could find a hole to bury herself within. But the grace in this was that the other party had not seen what she was doing.

"Sir, this token shard was left behind by the Gong Family’s ancestors. As to where they had obtained it from, I have no idea." Gong Bingye focused her face and spoke as though nothing had just happened.

Lin Fan sighed helplessly. He had not borne much hope before approaching her as well. After all, if the Gong Family had known where to obtain it from, they would have long collected all the pieces by themselves.

"Forget it. I'll hold on to this token shard for now. But Yours Truly isn't someone who would just take things from anybody for free. If there's anything you need in the future, feel free to look for me at Glory Sect." Lin Fan did not change a single bit of his expression as he spoke, as though this was all righteous and just.

Listening to what he said, Gong Bingye let out a chuckle, startled at the same time. She had found out that this man's character was mischievous and cheeky. After all, he had robbed this token shard from the start. Yet, he was now saying he wouldn't take things from anybody for free that easily? Why did everything sound so weird and contradictory?

"What? You don't believe me?" Listening to that chuckle, Lin Fan felt that the other party was doubting him. Him? Of all people? He was the sixth Grand Master of Saint Devil Sect of Glory Sect's Nameless Peak! Everything he said was filled with honor without a single lie within!

"I believe in you, sir." Gong Bingye's voice was gentle as she gave off the aura of a demure, perfect woman. Her gaze at Lin Fan was gentle yet filled with emotions.

Every single blink of her eyes was enough to captivate any man's heart.

"Yes. Yours Truly isn't someone who would make false promises out of thin air. Even if you were to keep the token shard with you, you can't get anything out of it. If it's with me, it's also a form of

guarantee for your safety. If there's anything untoward in the future, you can always head up to Glory Sect. Everything Yours Truly promises, Yours Truly fulfills. I would never lie to anyone."

"This little maiden here will always remember the words of this kind sir." Gong Bingye knew that there was no rushing this, so she could only take things slowly.

"Yes, then Yours Truly will make a move first. You don't have to send me off." Lin Fan flicked his robes, hands behind his back and walked out, chest puffed.

Looking at the back view of Lin Fan leaving, Gong Bingye let out a smile.

After getting a free roam of her body, he made up some excuse and tried to get away with it? There was no free lunch in this world, buddy. Furthermore, he had scammed the family heirloom of the Gong Family. There was no way he was getting away with this for free.

Gong Bingye's clever mind could easily tell the character of somebody just by looking at them and their actions. If Lin Fan were a vicious, cruel and evil man, no matter how confident she was, she would never dare to ruffle his feathers. But the way he was, things might just be able to go her way someday.

All the vagrant martial artists who were waiting outside were startled to see Lin Fan out so quickly.

How was he out so fast? Furthermore, by his delightful face, it was evident that he had a pretty good time inside! But, wasn't this speed way too fast?!?

But then again, the Gong Family's mistress was born with a perfect body and face. Any man would explode just by looking at her petite body alone. Surely, no man could last long enough with a lady like her.

Exiting the house, Gong Bingye already had an idea of her own. Before she left the house, she pinched her jade, white cheeks gently with her fingers, creating a flushed look.

She took off her hair band, allowing the long hair of hers to drop down like a waterfall as well. Ruffling them slightly, she left the house.

"The Gong Family mistress is out!" The crowd was excited.

When they looked at her appearance, it confirmed every single bit of suspicion within their hearts as they looked at the man who was leaving in envy and jealousy.

Yet another peerless beauty had been deflowered.

Gong Bingye looked in the distance emotionally, as she rested her head in her palms with her elbows supported by the counter. That captivating look was even more alluring.

...

It was regrettable that Lin Fan did not get any useful information out of it. But he wasn't worried about it. After all, there was a long way to go. He refused to believe that he couldn't get further information about the token shards after he had traveled the entire Dongling Continent.

Sha Dulong had prepared the carriages in wait for Lin Fan. Even though these carriages weren't majestic, they were very practical.

Lin Fan took out the cow's skin treasure map taken from Liu Yiyuan and showed it to Sha Dulong.

"Let's go. We'll head off towards this direction." Lin Fan waved his hands for them to follow on.

Three days later...

"Sir, we have arrived." Sha Dulong's unique voice rang out from outside the carriage.

In the past three days, Lin Fan had remained in his cultivation state. He had only just started on Nirvana Finger. There was a lot of work to be done on that skill. Even though the experience points for Nirvana Finger had increased, there was still a lot to go before it could even level up.

Seemed like for a skill this powerful, the leveling speed was much

slower as well.

Lin Fan stepped out of the carriage. Seemed like the journey here was pretty smooth as well. He had not met with much trouble along the way, except for the occasional unsightly beasts.

The plot of land before him was the place marked in the cow's skin treasure map. They were in the middle of some thick tree covers where sunlight could barely shine through. Indeed, this place felt somewhat creepy.

"Sir, this is the Tuodi Shrine. It has been abandoned for a few hundred years." Sha Dulong had lived in this vicinity for a long period of time. Thus, he had some basic knowledge of the land around.

This shrine was weird indeed. There was only a dilapidated hut in the middle of the clearing, with nothing built behind or around it. It seemed like the entire shrine existed underground.

Lin Fan checked out the surroundings. At the entrance were some stupas. But one could not see what was within the pitch black inside.

"Sha Dulong, follow me in. The rest of you stand guard outside." Lin Fan ordered.

"Prepare the torches."

...

Chapter 204: Kill First, Talk Later.

Lin Fan was a little tense. After all, this was his first exploration expedition, and he didn't know what to expect within the ruins.

He looked around at those desolated stupas which were filled with algae and moss all over them. They looked old. In fact, there were even some black dried up blood stains on them.

"Sir, this place gives off an uncomfortable vibe." Sha Dulong stood closely behind Lin Fan, examining the surroundings warily. Even before he entered that gate, which looked like Hell's entrance, he was already feeling goosebumps all over his body.

"Hmm." Lin Fan did not say much. He too was feeling pretty nervous and tense. These types of eerie scenarios were those that Lin Fan hated the most. If it were just a ferocious beast, Lin Fan wouldn't feel much about it. Worst come worst, he would just fight it to his death.

But things like these were extremely creepy. If a bloody hand were to appear beneath his feet right now along with a ghastly face, he would break down immediately on the spot.

The torch sizzled, illuminating the entrance of the shrine. But the darkness was so deep that the torch could only illuminate a small distance ahead of him, a few paths at a time.

There was not a single spark of light within. Pitch. Black. Darkness.

"You stay outside as well." Lin Fan had intended to bring Sha Dulong with him. But now that things were like this, he was helpless as well.

If anything bad were to happen inside, at least Lin Fan had ways of protecting himself. But as for Sha Dulong, he would probably be useless. He might not even know how he died if he died within.

"Sir...this...!"

"I'll be okay. Your cultivation base is too low. If anything were to happen within, I might not be able to protect you."

Sha Dulong held back an urge to cry. How was his cultivation base low? He was at least a pericelestial master, and he was proud of it. But now that the sir had said it as such, he could only obey and stand back.

Even though the environment outside was still creepy as ever, compared to the darkness within, Sha Dulong would rather stay outside as well.

After Sha Dulong retreated, Lin Fan continued on his own. Indeed, he affirmed his suspicions that the Tuodi Shrine lied underground. The stairways within extended all the way downwards. Even though Lin Fan did not know the breadth of the passageway, he could easily feel the other end of the wall with a stretch of his hands.

The walls were lined with thick layers of dust. As Lin Fan continued feeling his way down, he felt some concave holes within the walls as well, as though something had bumped into them.

Lin Fan did not know how long or far he had walked down, but the lower he got, the lower the temperature dipped as well.

Poof! Poof!

Just then, the sounds of fire being lit passed through the entire passageway. The torches on both walls started lighting up, illuminating the path forward.

This was the first time Lin Fan could clearly see what was ahead of him.

Lin Fan extinguished his own torch and checked everything out carefully. It was a long tunnel ahead of him, both sides lined with human skeletons. Due to the time that had passed, some of these bones had already turned black. Poisonous snakes coiled around these skeletons as well.

Lin Fan took in a deep breath and gripped the Eternal Axe tightly as he pushed forth.

He wondered who the f*cktard who built this what the f*ck Tuodi Shrine was. Bl*ody hell. Why did he have to make it so creepy?

When he reached the end of the tunnel, his vision widened. The small, cramped tunnel widened into a great, grand hall.

Lin Fan observed the hall. On all three sides of the walls of the hall were gigantic statues erected upright.

Each of these statues had their palms together in front of them, as though they were praying. On top of their ten fingers was each a single altar, carved with etchings and runic marks. Where these runes should have been glowing when they were new, they were now dim and dull with the passage of time.

Just as Lin Fan was about to step forth to check it out, he realized that there were a bunch of dead bodies before him.

When he took a closer inspection, he was shocked. The clothing these bodies wore, weren't these from those of the Huodao Sect?!?

Lin Fan went and turned these bodies upright. He was stunned at the sight before him. These bodies had long turned into dried up corpses, as though all their essence energy had been sucked out of them. The sight had Lin Fan sweating in his palms as well.

How bl*ody dangerous was this place?

One by one, Lin Fan searched the corpses. There was a total of six of them.

Lin Fan recalled upon the happenings in Mo City. Back then, there were more than ten of these disciples. What happened to the rest of them?

Where was Liu Yiyuan?

Lin Fan raised his head, looking at the statues. He suddenly realized that all of the altars on the statues were open!

Looking around carefully, all of them except for the statue right before him, which looked extremely imposing, had their altars opened up.

Lin Fan garnered that Liu Yiyuan and gang must have arrived before him at this location. They must have opened the altars and released something horrible within, hence the dead bodies lying all around.

At that very moment, Lin Fan felt a chill down his spine. He felt as though there were countless pairs of eyes staring at him from all around the darkness.

"Who's there!" Lin Fan shouted, surveying his surroundings carefully.

Step, step, step, step.

The sounds of footsteps echoed softly within the chambers of the hall, but they were quick. When Lin Fan made out who it was, he

heaved a sigh of relief. One of them was Liu Yiyuan.

"Oh, so it's you guys. Yours Truly nearly struck out and killed all of you instantly." Lin Fan chuckled.

But that was when Lin Fan realized that something was amiss.

A dark aura was being emitted from Liu Yiyuan and the other figures' bodies. This dark aura danced around their bodies, as though a consciousness was residing within them.

Lin Fan checked the system immediately, and his face grew pale.

'Liu Yiyuan (Dead), Possessed by spirits.'

Lin Fan did a headcount. The number of people present matched the number of altars that were opened up.

But what Lin Fan could not understand was...why wasn't the altar on the statue right before him open yet?

'Die...!'

Liu Yiyuan, whose eyes were pitch black, cried out in a hoarse and ghastly voice.

Lin Fan took a step back, cursing within his heart. Bl*ody hell!

Liu Yiyuan and his bunch of morons, what had they done to cause this to happen?

"Motherf*cker. You really think that Yours Truly is afraid of you?" Without another word, Lin Fan raised his Eternal Axe. The void around him tremored. Activating Firmament Sword immediately, a long sword formed from his Sword Will appeared behind him.

Sword and Axe, he had them both out, ready to duke it out with these pieces of sh*t.

'Dragon King's Hegemony.'

Lin Fan's body glowed brightly as a golden dragon coiled around his body.

"Eat your granddaddy's ax!" Lin Fan did not wish to say anything more. First things first, time to chop them up and talk later.

The Huodao Sect disciples who were possessed by the spirit emitted an extremely dark aura, as though they were demonic beings not of this world. With a malevolent force, they burst towards Lin Fan.

"All of you, begone!"

Lin Fan swung his ax heavily towards the black mist approaching him. As the Eternal Axe was flying towards them, Lin Fan did not

take a break either.

‘Nirvana Finger.’

The void before him began tearing apart as the black mist began clearing along with it.

During a war, one had to use his full strength. Even a duel between a tiger and a lion would see both sides baring their fangs, let alone against humans.

Kill first, talk later.

…

Chapter 205: Kneel In Front Of The Big BOSS!

The Eternal Ax left a glowing streak as it sliced through the thin air towards one of the disciples who was possessed.

Those pitch-black eyes of the disciple glared wide open as he opened his mouth, revealing charred dark teeth while huffing out a puff of black smoke. A ghastly face shape formed from the smoke, opening its mouth while trying to devour the Eternal Ax.

However, the moment the Eternal Ax came into contact with the smoke, the smoke dissipated immediately without any resistance.

Poof!

Lin Fan took a look joyfully. Smacked right in the middle of his skull! Direct hit! Cleaved open cleanly in one hit!

‘Ding… congratulations on defeating pericelestial middle-level spirit.’

‘Ding…experience points +100,000’

After all, Eternal Ax was the weapon of choice for the founder ancestor. Even the black hand which stretched out from the Heavens was sliced cleanly into two by it, let alone this mere black smoke trying to devour it. It got to have been kidding.

‘Die…!’

Just then, another evil spirit flew towards Lin Fan. Pointing his finger at it, Lin Fan disintegrated the evil spirit instantaneously.

Seemed like the skill which was imparted to him by the Supreme Being was bloody powerful. Even though this was only at level one, to think that it was already this devastating. Lin Fan could not wait to see what the higher levels brought.

‘Firmament Sword, go.’

The firmament sword, which was made up of his Sword Will, darted forward, ripping through the void and piercing another evil spirit to death.

‘Ding…congratulations on defeating pericelestial middle-level spirit.’

‘Ding…congratulations on defeating pericelestial middle-level spirit.’

…

As the notifications of experience points rang nonstop from the system, Lin Fan’s heart was filled with nonstop joy as well. This was the type of feeling one ought to have while trying to level up!

By this point in time, Lin Fan was like a wolf rampaging freely amongst a herd of sheep, chopping up everyone he saw.

An ax, a sword, and a finger, that was a seamless combination. Like fresh sashimi on a chopping board, the spirits were sliced up, down, left, and right.

"Who else!" Lin Fan stepped on an evil spirit with his feet and roared imposingly, looking at the rest of the evil spirits.

When Lin Fan had just entered this place, he was so creeped out he could have pissed his pants. But to think that these evil spirits were so trash! One ax, one kill... There wasn't even any sign of resistance. What a bunch of weak chickens!

Looking at the evil spirit beneath his feet struggling, Lin Fan cleaved his head open without hesitation.

Raising his head and puffing his chest, Lin Fan glared at the rest of them. He sneered coldly, "All of you bunch of evil spirits, you had better know your place and kneel down before Yours Truly, kowtowing for your mistakes. Otherwise, I'll let all of you have a taste of Yours Truly!'

Lin Fan hollered all he could. After all, the lives of these evil spirits were all in the palms of his hands.

Lin Fan was a man who hoarded a number of high-end top tier

skills. Along with the fact that he didn't even rest in between his moves, throwing out several moves at one go, these guys didn't even have a chance to react against that.

"Hmph, how dare all of you ignore Yours Truly's goodwill? Alright then, let me show you guys the scariest move in this world!" Lin Fan kept his Eternal Axe within his storage sack and started pinching and snapping his fingers.

It had been a long while since he had used that. It was time to exhibit to the world once more, and these evil spirits shall make good practice tools.

"HAHAHAHA!" Lin Fan laughed wildly as he dashed within the midst of the spirits.

"Twisting Heaven and Earth."

Holding onto an evil spirit with one hand, Lin Fan tore through the void with his other hand and reaching for the crucial target spot.

'Ding...experience points +1'

"HUH!?" Lin Fan's expression changed as his heart felt like a thousand horses had just galloped over it.

'That's all the experience points it gave?!?'

Those disciples who had been possessed by these spirits did not feel any bit of pain. No matter the changes that happened to their bodies, they could not feel anything anymore.

‘Trash...!’

Lin Fan gave a look of disdain, pushing all the blame onto these evil spirits.

Stretching his finger out, he destroyed the body of that evil spirit entirely with his Deflowering Finger.

‘Ding...congratulations on defeating pericelestial middle-level spirit.’

"Now that you guys are all possessed by evil spirits, naturally as a benevolent senior, I cannot let you guys continue to stay on in this world under such humiliation. Let Yours Truly relieve you guys from this pain right now." Lin Fan no longer bothered to experiment anything else with these guys. They were simply way too trash.

They weren’t capable of helping him grind experience points. What other use were they of?

‘Firmament Sword.’

The long sword flew around the void in a circle, killing all the evil spirits at once.

After keeping his Sword Will, Lin Fan looked at the last remaining altar.

The runic symbols on the altar were still moving around gently, giving off a holy aura. Lin Fan presumed that it must contain another evil spirit as well.

But Lin Fan was hesitating if he should let it out to slay it.

He had a slight worry that this evil spirit may be way stronger than the rest, even stronger than him. If that were the case, wouldn't he be dead meat?

After considering for a moment, Lin Fan decided to retreat.

If it were a weak shit, killing it or not would make no difference. But if it were some high-level spirit and he couldn't deal with it, wouldn't that be real bad?

The final conclusion was that opening this had way more to lose than gain for him.

Lin Fan turned around to leave without hesitation. But just as he reached the entrance of the tunnel, an eerie voice came from behind.

"Stop there..""

Upon hearing this voice, Lin Fan froze up. Without even looking back, he tried to dash to the exit. But before he could even move, a stone wall fell down, blocking his path forward.

Lin Fan threw a punch forward, intending to smash his stone wall. But to think that the blow would in fact rebound, causing him to fly a few steps back.

"You won’t be able to leave." The voice came once more.

Lin Fan turned around. He saw the black mist from all the corpses floating up and gathering like streams to a river into the final altar.

And that voice came from within that altar.

The accumulated black mist coiled around those runic symbols, as though they were struggling to fight against the holy aura produced by it.

Lin Fan swallowed, somewhat nervous in his heart. But he knew that he couldn’t panic at this moment.

"The heavens are benevolent. Yours Truly considered the fact that it wasn’t easy for you to survive this long even as a spirit,

hence I decided to spare your life. Are you not cherishing my compassion!" Lin Fan shouted solemnly without any nervousness.

He had to give off the aura that to him, this altar was just a little ant.

But in his heart, he could tell that this was about to f*ck up so bad! He was clearer than anyone if this thing were strong or weak.

And of course, the system wasn't all for show. On the system's notification panel, the indication above the altar was clear as day.

'Lesser Celestial Lower Level.'

If they were all like this from the beginning, Lin Fan would not have been this afraid. But the main point was that, hadn't things escalated way too quickly?!? From pericelestial all the way up to lesser celestial!

And in fact, this wasn't the end. The cultivation base had been steadily increasing for quite a while now. Lin Fan did not even know what it would end up at.

"The sacred monks had sealed me for a thousand years, subjecting me to torment day and night. You shall be my first tribute as I break free." The voice came again. These words had Lin Fan's blood running cold.

'F*ck it! I'll fight it.'

Lin Fan’s face was pale right now. F*ck. He would take it down before it got any stronger.

Eternal Ax, Firmament Sword, Nirvana Finger…

"HAHA! Not bad, not bad. To think that Your Majesty’s first tribute would be this strong."

Lin Fan exploded with all his power. But…a black barrier suddenly appeared in front of the altar, deflecting everything away from it.

Even the Eternal Ax could not split it open.

Right now, Lin Fan was truly, truly…petrified.

Chapter 206: Bullshit Finally Meets Real Shit

By this point, Lin Fan had an urge to cry. Of all things, why did he have to rob others? If he hadn't robbed anyone, he wouldn't be in possession of this treasure map, would he?

And now that he was a*s deep in danger. What was he to do?

The aura surrounding the altar was gradually getting stronger as the holy aura around it diminished bit by bit. From within the altar, a black mist began to float out as well.

"Out...Your Majesty is heading out...!" The black mist started taking the shape of a human figure, but there was no physical self as though it was all smoke. From within the figure, a pair of sharp eyes glared at Lin Fan fiercely, causing his heart to thump furiously.

Lin Fan retreated a few steps back, looking at the black figure nervously, "What do you want!"

"Che...che...!" The voice of the mist was cold and dismal, wrecking Lin Fan's nerves even further.

"You...wait up!" Lin Fan searched in his storage sack frantically, eventually pulling out a token. "Hey, hey! Take a look at this, eh? What's this? Yours Truly is the Peak Master of the 11th Peak of the world's greatest sect, Glory Sect! If you dare to try anything funny,

I guarantee that you'll be sure to regret it!"

Lin Fan truly was holding back the urge to cry. To think that he would have to one day flaunt his authority to an evil spirit in the hopes of it being scared off and letting him go.

Just then, Lin Fan realized that the spirit seemed to be taking a slight pause. With this, he gathered up more courage and continued, "Actually, we can be pretty good buddies, you know! Look at you, freshly breaking out from your seal, you must be really unfamiliar with the world right now! With me around, I'll be sure to get you up to speed real quick! Alright, alright, let us look for a nice teahouse later when we arrive at the city and sit ourselves down for some serious talk about how we should continue with life from there on, shall we?'

By saying this, even Lin Fan felt that he himself was talking like a retard. But of course, he secretly wished that the spirit before him was equally retarded.

But sad to say...he wasn't.

"Che...cheche. To think that you would have such an identity as well. Your body, your everything...Your Majesty wants it all!" The spirit laughed coldly. As though he grew wings, the figure enlarged and swooped towards Lin Fan.

"What! I even gave you so much face, and yet you wouldn't take it! Do you think that Yours Truly is a weakling to be pushed around!"

Lin Fan turned his fear into rage. Since there was no way of absolving this issue, the only way was to fight it.

Gripping his Eternal Ax tightly, Lin Fan cut down multiple times in the direction of the spirit.

"HAHA! You can’t escape me!" The spirit laughed as it dodged them all. The face that was formed on the figure was extremely predatory. It was very pleased with this pray it had found.

"Tidal Push, thirteen folds!"

Lin Fan was bursting and ready to go. Gathering his True Energy, that palm strike containing thirteen folds strength from Tidal Push flew furiously towards the evil spirit.

Tidal Push was one of Lin Fan’s melee skills, and he had not used it for a long time. But at this life and death junction, he had to give it his all, pushing all his skills towards this thing like a tsunami.

But it was all to no avail. None of them had any effect on the evil spirit.

The pitch-black claw of the spirit swiped through the void right in front of Lin Fan.

‘Ding…Eternal Demon Body. Experience points +500,000.’

"That’s a strong physical body you got there… Not bad, not bad."

As the claw struck Lin Fan, not only did his Eternal Demon Body gain experience, five long wounds appeared across his chest as well. From those five wounds, his blood was beginning to flow out, mixed with the dark aura as though he was infected by it.

Lin Fan was breathing heavily by now, hands clutching his chest as he stared at the evil spirit with caution and rage.

"You have forced my hand." Lin Fan looked at the evil spirit with bloodshot eyes. This was the second time in his life he had felt this helpless. The fighting strength of this evil spirit had way surpassed Lin Fan’s expectations, way, way, way surpassed.

As the figure floated above Lin Fan, those eyes on its face let out a look of mockery.

Now, just like one could not constantly pull his hair up to make himself seem taller, one could naturally not kick his balls with his own legs. But at this juncture, Lin Fan was ready to break that myth. Even though the process would be arduous, it was nothing compared to dying here.

‘Balls Kicking…’

Lin Fan roared, arching his right leg awkwardly towards his crotch area.

Swinging a hook arc with power...

Lin Fan knelt on the floor in agony, feeling surges of pain rising through his body.

"Is that self-mutilation?" The evil spirit encircled Lin Fan, laughing continuously.

Lin Fan bore with the pain and stared at the evil spirit. He then retrieved a Biggra from his storage sack and consumed it.

If it came to viciousness, Lin Fan could be more vicious than anyone else. When he wouldn't even spare himself the pain of ball kicking, who could compete with him?

Back in Saint Devil Sect, when he had stolen his own peaches, Lin Fan could say that he regretted that. But now that things had come to this, Lin Fan no longer felt the same regret.

If he didn't kick himself, he'd have to kneel over to this evil spirit.

Compared to his precious life, this pain was nothing.

By now, Lin Fan was going to reach that explosive state he was hoping for.

The moment he consumed the Biggra, he was pretty much hyperventilating. An immense amount of power surged through his entire body, as though he was ready to break through day and night.

"Eh?" The spirit called out in surprise. The man he had taken as an ant was undergoing a change.

"Slay...!"

Lin Fan’s eyes were flushed red. He waved out the Eternal Ax, and the startling speed caught the evil spirit by surprise as he barely dodged it.

Lin Fan swore that if he still couldn’t defeat the evil spirit with this, he’d acknowledge that this was his fate.

Bearing this immense pain, all he wanted to do was to increase his fighting strength. If this option still failed him, there was nothing else he could do anymore.

‘Eeeeeek!’

The black mist dissipated and reformed into the human figure, but somewhat unstable now. "What did you do exactly?"

Lin Fan was in no state to speak at all. In fact, the pain was so unbearable he was only keeping himself sane just through sheer willpower.

Ax after ax, he swung the blows towards the evil spirit. This explosive strength was about to rip the void apart as the entire hall started vibrating as well.

The spirit's figure constantly disappeared within the void to dodge.

"Checheche. Even though I do not know what method you used to increase your own strength, a pity it's still not enough. The voice of the spirit came from all directions.

The look of shock on its face initially had disappeared, as it regained the look of mockery.

His true body had decomposed after these 1000 years. Hence, he was in search of a physical body. This man before him fitted all the requirements he wanted.

"Come, show me your strongest strength! At that moment, your body shall belong to Your Majesty!" The spirit said with a hint of excitement.

Lin Fan was pretty helpless by this point. This spirit was simply too strong. No matter how he tortured himself, there was no way he was going to beat this thing. Seemed like he had kicked his own nuggets for nothing.

Was this the day he was going to perish?

"Big brother, please give me a chance. I will no longer act with so much bullsh*t in the future!" By now, Lin Fan had surrendered. The effects of Ball Kicking were gone. He had also expended all the energy gained from Biggra. He had nothing left.

"Cheche...!"

The figure encompassed Lin Fan like a cage as streams of black mist and entered Lin Fan's body through his nose.

If one gazed long enough into the abyss, the abyss would gaze at one as well. The bullsh*tter had finally met with some real sh*t.

'I'm dead...'

Chapter 207: Torment One Another! Who's Afraid of Whom?

In an instant, the black smoke which surrounded Lin Fan entered his nose and took over his entire body.

"Energetic and robust body with top notch potential. Seems like the Heavens are kind to Your Majesty!" The spirit who had entered Lin Fan's body checked him out easily and exclaimed in delight.

A series of frenzied laughter rang through Lin Fan's mind.

"F*ck you! Get out of me! Out! Out! Out!" Lin Fan started to realize that he was gradually losing control of his body, and began to panic.

"To think that in this vast Heaven and Earth, within the human realm, a man with your potential could actually exist. Seems like it won't be an ambitious thought for Your Majesty to return to his peak form. Just be obedient and hand your body over to Your Majesty." The voice vibrated within Lin Fan's mind. This series of voices only served to anger Lin Fan further. This guy was too much!

Lin Fan could only feel a darkness within his consciousness, slowly tearing and ripping its way through his mind, and enveloping him within it.

Lin Fan wanted to resist badly, but it was no use. The spirit was

simply way too strong. His consciousness against this thing's power was just like an egg striking a rock, smashing itself to pieces.

F*ck.

Lin Fan was almost in tears. All of those novels were just lying! Shouldn't the main character experience a powerful change or at least exert an extraordinarily strong aura at this juncture to turn the tides around? Why was it that he was powerless against this thing!

Lin Fan slowly realized a puff of black mist was spreading up his body from his right wrist. The further it went up, the less control he had over his body.

Lin Fan wanted to roar so badly, to fight so badly, but he was rendered helpless by this spirit. Was he really going to die here and leave his body in control of this spirit from this day forth?

No please! Yours Truly had yet to marry someone and breed some lovely kids. Yours Truly had yet to reach the peak of his life! The pretentious bullsh*t he had continuously been concocting within his mind had yet to be spread throughout the world! What about vengeance for Saint Devil Sect?!? He was not done with this life!

"Stop resisting. If you're a good boy, I may even consider leaving you that bit of consciousness. Placing this body in your hands would just be a waste. Only Your Majesty can truly bring out the potential of this magnificent body!" The spirit could feel Lin Fan trying to resist, but it knew that he was helpless against this

possession.

"Big Brother, can't we come to an agreement? How about this? I'll take the body on 1, 3, 5's. You can have it on the 2, 4, 6's. The last remaining day, we'll decide using rock paper scissors. How about that?" Lin Fan was crying by now. This spirit was like a rabid dog, crazily mangling his body away. And the worst thing was that he could do nothing about it.

"Checheche. Your Majesty wants it all." The spirit replied greedily, and was extremely excited. It had not expected to obtain such a body with so much potential the moment it broke out. Perhaps with this, it wouldn't be too long before it reached back to his fullest potential. Then, it would be able to seek vengeance on those darn sacred monks who had sealed him. He would squash them beneath his feet and devour their bodies as retribution for the past one thousand years of sealing.

The black smoke had consumed his right half of the body by now. Lin Fan's mind continued spinning rapidly, trying to think up of a way out of this.

How now, brown cow. How!

How could he die right here?!?

"F*ck, stop being so impudent!" Lin Fan roared angrily. This was it. This guy was simply way, way too much. Even if he were to die, he'd take this bastard down with him!

"What can you do if Your Majesty wishes to be so?" The spirit jeered and increased the speed of its possession. By the time the black mist had thoroughly enveloped Lin Fan, Lin Fan would no longer be Lin Fan, but just a zombie.

"Good. GOOD! Since you wanna play like this, let's do it. Let's see who can deal with the other first." Lin Fan let out an incensed look. He could only take this gamble right now. Even if he were to perish entirely, he couldn't let this spirit get this good a bargain!

Anything he couldn't get his hands on, nobody should get it either.

"Heaven and Earth Smelt, come out!" Lin Fan cried out. The Heaven and Earth Smelt illuminated brightly as it flew out from Lin Fan's body and floated above his head.

Heaven and Earth changed, as though everything was about to be absorbed by it.

One by one, dragons made out of smoke clouds coiled themselves around the smelt.

"What's this!" The spirit who was trying to possess Lin Fan exclaimed out loud as well, as it felt this astounding aura being produced by the smelt.

This feeling was extremely terrible for the spirit.

"Hmph! Yours Truly has many toys at his disposal! Even if Yours Truly were to lose his life today, he'd kill you along with it! Trying to snatch Yours Truly's body? Hmph! Let's see who's afraid of whom. Let's harm each other then!'

"Using my body as a material, Heaven and Earth Smelt!"

Lin Fan howled fanatically, his eyes revealing a look of frenzy. He had no other choice. Even if he were to die, this bastard must definitely go down along with him!

CLANK!

A smoke dragon burst the doors of the smelt open, revealing the fiery flames within. A long rainbow came out, dragging Lin Fan into the smelt along with it.

"Where is this! What have you done!" The spirit itself was starting to panic as well, looking at the confusing and messy surroundings of the smelt.

Lin Fan laughed coldly. 'Smelt...!'

Just then, the smoke dragons began breathing fire as they swam and flew around the insides of the smelt. Streams after streams of cultivating fire surrounded Lin Fan.

A tragic cry rang from within the smelt.

Even though Lin Fan's Eternal Demon Body was at a pretty decent level, it still wasn't enough to endure the power of the smelt.

"Stop! Stop it right now!" The spirit now began to retrace its steps and retreat frantically. The black mist was now culminated into a concentrated ball of darkness, as though it was trying to fight against this deathly burn by the cultivating fire.

"Stop? Stop your mother! Didn't you say that you want the body of Yours Truly?!? Didn't you like to snatch Yours Truly away from myself? Alrighty then, big boy! Come! We'll see who's afraid of whom!" Lin Fan laughed hysterically. The power of the smelt was driving him to the brink of insanity. Not only was the spirit suffering, Lin Fan was suffering every equal bit.

"You'll die!" The spirit hollered.

"Hmph! If Yours Truly is even ballsy enough to harm himself, would death scare me! CULTIVATE MORE!" Lin Fan continued laughing wildly.

The cries continued to ring out from within the smelt. This was the first time Lin Fan had entered the Heaven and Earth Smelt and was enduring every bit of its power.

'Ding...Eternal Demon Body. Experience Points+ 1,000,000.'

‘Ding…Eternal Demon Body. Experience Points+ 1,000,000.’

…

Not only were the experience points of Eternal Demon Body skyrocketing, so was the pain that Lin Fan was enduring. Within the smelt, one did not only undergo physical turmoil, even his mental self was being ripped apart.

After all, the Heaven and Earth Smelt smelted everything.

"Stop…stop! Alright, alright! We’ll do as you said! You’ll have the body on 1, 3, 5’s. I’ll take 2, 4’ 6’s!" The spirit was starting to fear for its own safety. The way the smelt was tormenting it, it might seriously dissipate into thin air as this goes on.

"HAHAHA! YOU DREAM ON!" Lin Fan continued laughing manically. F*ck you and your 2, 4, 6’s! Yours Truly would fight you to the end, even if Yours Truly were to die!

"This is Your Majesty’s biggest concession for you." The spirit said grimly.

It had not expected this man he had thought to be an ant to come up with tactics like these.

Lin Fan laughed coldly and did not say anything anymore.

Smelt.

Smelt.

Smelt...!

‘Ding...Eternal Demon Body. Experience Points+ 1,000,000.’

‘Ding...Eternal Demon Body. Experience Points+ 1,000,000.’

...

Chapter 208: You Can Feel Honoured About It

The Heaven and Earth Smelt was still burning fierily. However, the Smelt was still under Lin Fan's control after all. He did not dare to activate its full capacity. If not, he'd be ashes in an instant.

Slowly but surely, his physical body's temperament was improving with time as well, despite the unbearable pain. But what Lin Fan could not take was the mental turmoil. It wasn't anything fit for humans to be undergoing.

The spirit belonged to the Yin side, while the power of cultivating from the smelt belonged to the Yang side.

Lin Fan was just waiting to see how long this spirit could endure as well.

The spirit was wailing within his consciousness, but Lin Fan was not any better off. His eyes were burning red, as this pain was truly intolerable.

Lin Fan's entire body was flushed red as well, with his veins all popping out. His hands were gripped so tightly that his fingernails had dug deep into his palms, dripping blood all over the floor of the smelt. However, due to the heat within the smelt, every drop of blood was instantly evaporated as well.

This pain was unimaginable, one which Lin Fan hoped that he

would never have to go through ever again. But he would not have done this if he had not been pushed this far by the spirit. Taking over his body was one thing Lin Fan would never agree to, even if he were to die in this smelt.

"Stop! I'll stop possessing you! Please, just stop it!" The spirit was frantic by now. It realized that it only had 2/3 of its initial self left. If this were to carry on, it would truly disappear from the face of this Earth.

"Sure, come out then!" Lin Fan huffed heavily. His vision was blurring as well. If this was to continue on much longer, he might not be able to withstand it himself as well.

"Leave this place first. Once we're outside, I'll leave you." The spirit was no fool either. There was no way it could just leave Lin Fan's body here right now.

"Hmph! What if you turn back on your word once we get out? Out you go now!"

'" Don't worry, Your Majesty's words are like gold. I do not make empty promises." The spirit's voice was grim as well, showing off how bad of a state it was in right now as well.

"Hmph! So, you're implying that Yours Truly would lie to you as well? Yours Truly is the Peak Master of the 11th Peak of Glory Sect! Would I lie to you?'

"No, once we leave here, Your Majesty will leave you immediately. If I don't, you can enter back into this place at any time."

Lin Fan was sharp as well. This Heaven and Earth Smelt was not a tool for attacking. The only reason why he could enter this smelt in the first place was because he was its master. If he got out of this smelt and the spirit decided to kill him straight up after leaving his body instead of possessing him, wouldn't he be dead meat by then?

Lin Fan squinted his eyes and roared, "Yours Truly only discussed it with you out of my kind heartedness! But to think that you would reject my offer? That's an insult to Yours Truly! Alright then, Yours Truly will drag you down with me even if it means death! We'll see!"

'Smelt!'

"No...!"

The power of the smelt rushed through Lin Fan's body like a tidal wave.

'Ding...Congratulations on leveling up 'Eternal Demon Body.''

'Ding...'Eternal Demon Body' Level 15.'

Even though Eternal Demon Body had leveled up, his physical body state had yet to level up, implying that he wasn't at his limits

just yet.

At the same time, Lin Fan was only activating a small fragment of the Heaven and Earth Smelt's true power. If he were to increase the power up a tiny notch, he was sure that there would no longer be any screams as they would both turn into ashes.

"We'll both harm each other! Let's see who's afraid of who now! Yours Truly has given you enough face with my preposition. Since you rejected me, let's both die here!" Lin Fan said cruelly.

The resolute look on Lin Fan's face did scare the spirit a tiny bit.

It had thought that it was getting a bargain for getting such a fabulous body. To think that things would come down to this.

"Alright, stop. Stop! I give in! I'll come out!" The spirit was fearful by now. This was a lunatic, a lunatic who chose death rather than letting it possess himself.

Lin Fan was actually really fragile by this point. The mental turmoil was practically driving him nuts. He didn't even want to lift his finger if he could choose not to. But in front of the spirit, he must still put on a strong front and not let any weakness pass through.

"Faster!" Lin Fan hollered.

Lin Fan had the upper hand now. If the spirit wanted to continue

existing, it had to play by Lin Fan’s rules.

"You have to swear that if Your Majesty were to come out, you cannot go back on your words!" The spirit hesitated. Under the pain of the smelt, it eventually relented with this statement.

"Alright, Yours Truly swears that I will not go against my words!" Lin Fan said with a straight face.

"Alright, Your Majesty shall trust you."

Just then, a puff of black smoke blew out from Lin Fan’s nose as the figure reappeared before Lin Fan.

The figure no longer had the same imposing aura it had before. With the destructive power of the smelt, the figure was only around half the size it initially was.

"In Your Majesty’s entire life, I’ve never met a human who is more hateful than you." The black figure floated there and lamented disappointedly.

Unable to possess this body was the regret of a lifetime for this spirit.

"Hmph." Lin Fan snorted coldly. Lin Fan did not want to say anything more to this spirit. ‘Trying to possess Yours Truly? If I don’t kill you, I swear that I won’t be considered a human anymore.’

"Alright, it’s time for you to fulfill your end of the promise. Let Your Majesty out."

"Sure." Lin Fan laughed coldly and towards the entrance which swung open as he approached. The spirit followed tightly behind him.

But just as the spirit was about to exit as well, the entrance swung back closed, locking it within.

The moment Lin Fan exited the smelt, he collapsed onto the ground, breathing heavily in deep breaths. He then took out a fresh set of clothes from his storage and wore them.

"Hmph, you wanna compete with me as to who is more vicious? Yours Truly is 1000 times way more vicious than you can ever be!" Lin Fan continued snorting.

"Damn you! You went back on your words!" The spirit yelled from within.

"Moron! Based on your intellect, I can tell how you’ve been sealed for 1000 years. What a fool!" Lin Fan said in disdain. Even though this BOSS was powerful, its intellect was pretty low. But then again, the measure of one’s intellect was determined when one was still in one’s mother’s womb. Thus, one could never blame anyone for it.

The spirit screamed at the top of its lungs within the smelt, "You'll die a horrible death for this! How dare you go against your words!"

"Hmph! Your death is worthy of something. After all, you're the first person who could push Yours Truly to this state. Take honor in that! However, that's the end of your path!" After this experience, Lin Fan was even more clear. The world outside was fraught with dangers. If one didn't have what it took, all one could do was to be pushed around by others.

Lin Fan flicked his robes, hands behind his back and looked at his smelt sternly. Anything that dared to behave so insolent in front of Yours Truly could only deserve one end: disappearing entirely from the world.

"Let me out! I'm the king of spirits!"

"Your Majesty carries the greatest treasure in this world within my body! So long as you let me out, I'll give you whatever power you seek!"

Gradually, the voice of the spirit began to diminish. Finally, a voice of boundless hatred came out, "You'll regret this. Your Majesty curses that you meet with a terrible death!"

Listening to the spirit's curse, Lin Fan was not bothered in the least bit. He finally waved his hands.

‘Heaven and Earth Smelt, smelt.’

…

Chapter 209: The Mysterious Tuodi Shrine

‘Ding…congratulations on defeating Greater Celestial Middle Level: King of Spirits.’

‘Ding…Experience Points +600,000,000’

‘Ding…Congratulations on leveling up.’

‘Ding…Congratulations on smelting success.’

‘Ding…Congratulations on discovering Spirit Crystal.’

…

‘Ha?!’ Lin Fan was dazed by the numerous notifications by the system. Overwhelmed with joy, he burst out laughing. Lin Fan had initially thought that he wouldn’t gain anything from this smelt. In fact, the kill of the spirit may not even be granted to him. To think that he would gain both the sumptuous feast of experience points and the smelt product.

He had earned it big time now. Big time!

Seemed like Yours Truly was a blessed, lucky man indeed. No matter what he did, it all went right in the end!

At this point, Lin Fan was no longer pissed at the spirit for trying

to take over his body. After all, its death was pretty worthwhile.

Seemed like even though this expedition of Tuodi Shrine was fraught with dangers, the rewards were pretty fulfilling! At the same time, he even had a deeper understanding of the Heaven and Earth Smelt and as a bonus, increased his cultivation base!

Pericelestial Lower Level.

Even though his cultivation base wasn't that high, he was sure that just based on fighting strength alone, he was comparable to a lesser celestial by now.

'Spirit Crystal: Formed from the essence of the King of Spirits. An item which allows you to communicate with the 9 spiritual realms.'

The crystal was around the size of his fist, purple in color. Lin Fan looked at it somewhat puzzled. Just how was he supposed to make use of this thing?

Lin Fan did not want to think too much about it for now and threw it within his storage sack.

Even though the Big BOSS was defeated, this Tuodi Shrine still seemed to be filled with mysteries.

One gaze across and Lin Fan could take in everything about the shrine with one look. But he was sure that there was more to this

than what met the eye.

The Tuodi Shrine had existed for so long, and he was sure that there must have been tons of people who have explored this place before him. Why had none of them met these spirits who had been sealed in these altars?

That was weird.

Lin Fan turned his gaze up to the altars on top of the fingers, wondering if these things still had any use.

'Ding...congratulations on discovering Sealed Altar (Broken)'

He took down one of them and looked at it. It seemed pretty useless and looked extremely normal. Furthermore, it was broken. But coming to think of it, these things were treasures in the past.

Lin Fan threw it within his storage sack as well. Perhaps, he might be able to find a use for it sometime in the future.

Lin Fan continued scouring Tuodi Shrine. Looking behind the gigantic statues, he did not find anything unusual. He even smashed one of the statues to check if there were anything hidden within.

This behavior of his could be attributed to poisoning by all the novels he had read in the past. Treasures could be found in all sorts of inconspicuous locations, and he would rather be sure not to miss

any of them. After all, wouldn't he reap a big fortune if he managed to find something rare?

When he truly couldn't find anything within the Tuodi Shrine, he then turned around to leave.

Even though this Tuodi Shrine seemed like there was more to it, based on the situation right now, perhaps the time just wasn't right yet. Maybe he should return at a later time to see if there were any changes to this place.

Sha Dulong and the other bandits were awaiting outside. Lin Fan had entered for an entire day and night, but yet had not returned. This was a worrisome fact.

"Big Brother, do you think that anything might have happened inside?" Sha Miexiong was fanning a bonfire as he sat on the floor. This Tuodi Shrine's surroundings were extremely creepy. During night-time, there would be some eerie sounds coming from time to time.

If their Big Brother had not asked them to stay around, perhaps they might have even decided to run off from this place.

They all knew that they had gotten a good deal by following Lin Fan around. But now that he was gone for an entire day and night, no one knew if he were still alive or dead. They couldn't be waiting around here for the rest of their lives, right?

Sha Dulong frowned and did not reply. Eventually, he let out a sigh, "We'll wait for two more days. If sir does not come out two days later, we'll leave.'

Sha Dulong did try to check out what was happening from outside the entrance. But the inside of the shrine was so dark that he wouldn't even be able to see his fingers outstretched, let alone what was happening.

Even just by standing at the entrance, Sha Dulong could feel an intimidating and evil aura emitting from within the shrine.

Just then, a sound came from beyond.

The fourteen Sand Bandits were alerted immediately. Sha Dulong even pulled out his curved saber, ready to fight should anything go wrong, staring cautiously ahead. But by the time he could make out the figure, he let out a sigh of relief and headed forth, "Sir, you're out!"

"Yes." Lin Fan nodded his head. But when he saw the presence of a bonfire, he was quite startled, "How long have I been inside for?"

"An entire day and night."

Lin Fan was pretty astonished. He had not expected time to pass by so quickly. He had barely felt the moving of time inside!

"Alright, let's prepare to move out." Lin Fan did not want to

think too much about this Tuodi Shrine anymore. Even though he had wiped the spirits within, the place still gave him an uneasy feeling.

"Pack up and prepare to move out!" Sha Dulong did not ask much and just relayed the order to his brothers.

Lin Fan’s carriage slowly left the area...

Tuodi Shrine was once again shrouded in a creepy aura, as the entire place returned to its desolate and silent state. Occasionally, weird noises would come from the surroundings.

As night fell, the moonlight tried to pierce through the night and shine directly upon Tuodi Shrine, but it was blocked by the thick tree covers.

But just then, a beam of light broke the darkness.

A crow flapped down from the far distance. It was covered with a stench of dead bodies as those glowing ruby red eyes of its surveyed the surroundings.

The crow flew slowly into the Tuodi Shrine, through its dark entrance, and made its way slowly into the hall. The crow stopped on the biggest and most imposing statue as its ruby red eyes let out a shining bright red light.

Suddenly, the black feathers of the crow were filled with blood,

gushing out like a stream.

The crow cawed terribly until it finally became a corpse and disappeared.

As though it had a life of its own, the blood flowed downstream from the statue. Continuously, it flowed and seeped into the ground.

A black stone sarcophagus laid quietly beneath the entire shrine. Thick chains coiled around the sarcophagus while above it was a golden skeleton sitting cross-legged on it. The skeleton gave off an ancient aura, evidently being an extremely powerful being.

On the walls surrounding the chamber were runic markings etched all around it.

Just then, a puff of red smoke slowly emitted from within the black sarcophagus. However, the runes on the walls immediately gave off a bright glow. The moment the smoke touched the glow, it retreated back into the sarcophagus.

Drip by drip, the crimson blood dripped onto the skeleton from the ceiling.

As every drip touched the skeleton, it began to darken bit by bit.

On the walls, one of the runes dimmed and disappeared entirely.

The chambers then returned to complete darkness...

Chapter 210: Robbery Once More

From a distance, the meandering mountain peaks curved and bent like dragons traversing the skies. Mountainous paths of varying sizes existed between cliffs, lined with luscious trees and forests. From time to time, the melody of birds chirping would ring in the air. Indeed, this was a picturesque scenery.

Within one of the mountain paths, a group of figures gradually appeared.

"Senior Brother, why are we not using the sect's ark for this expedition? We've been out for so many days that my feet are blistering!" Within this group of people clad in blue robes, a young girl was grumbling to a man walking in front of her.

"Junior Sister, crossing mountains and seas is also a form of training. Along our way here, you've increased your cultivation base by a level, and all our Junior Brothers have benefitted from this experience as well. Even though using the ark would be convenient, would we still have such encounters had we used the ark?' The man who was leading the pack was suave and elegant, with a sharp v-shaped face. On that stern face was an air of haughtiness.

The young lady nodded in agreement at her Senior Brother's words. "Senior Brother, the Fiery Hell seems like a treacherous place. Would we be in any danger? And also, I've heard rumors that the mysterious beast has appeared once more. Would we bump into it?"

Lei Yifeng stopped his footsteps. "Junior Sister, we aren't here to play in this expedition. The Fiery Hell is a training ground. Even right where we are now, we cannot afford to even let our guards down now and be careless."

Regarding this Junior Sister, Lei Yifeng was somewhat helpless. Even though she had entered the sect not too long ago, she had an extremely high potential. Within a short span of 8 years, she had already climbed to be a pericelestial middle-level warrior. But what frustrated Lei Yifeng was her character. If she could endure all the training given, with her potential, it wouldn't be impossible for her to hit full cultivation of pericelestial as well.

"Got it. But then again, with Senior Brother here, how could there be any dangers for us? Furthermore, the scenery here is so beautiful! How could this place be dangerous!" Xing Yueyu stuck out her tongue and said cheekily. Senior Brother only knew how to be serious all day and night, not even cute in the slightest manner.

"The more beautiful a place, the more dangerous it is. You must remember this in your heart, junior sister." Lei Yifeng shook his head.

He did not know if it were the right decision to bring this Junior Sister along for the expedition this time around. Even though their purpose here was to train up these Junior Brothers, the main motive was actually to check out the situation of the Fiery Hell.

The vicinity of the Fiery Hell was expanding over time, burning more area as time went by. Furthermore, the temperature was steadily increasing as well. They had to check out just what was

going on.

"Chey! I refuse to believe it. How could such a beautiful place be dangerous? In MY opinion, Senior Brother, you, are just making a mountain out of a molehill. You need to know how to enjoy life!" Xing Yueyu said mischievously.

The surrounding disciples chuckled. Towards this cute little Junior Sister, they have taken quite a liking as well.

But their Senior Brother's serious expression did keep them on their toes as well.

...

"Young girl, what your Senior Brother said is right. The more beautiful a place is, the more you should be wary of it." Just then, a gentle voice came from the distance. Everyone was startled.

Lei Yifeng turned around cautiously as well. Xing Yueyu was rooted on her spot at first, but moved to stand beside her Senior Brother.

"Who is it? Come out!" Lei Yifeng said sternly.

Lin Fan stepped out with his hands behind his back. Following closely behind him were the fourteen Sand Bandits.

"Now, calm down, ladies and gentlemen. I mean no harm. This is just a small robbery." Lin Fan's face was extremely calm, bringing about a pleasant smile. This was going to be decent robbery.

In the past two weeks, Lin Fan had lost his carriage.

When they were passing by a danger ground in the middle of their journey, they met with a stampede of beasts by chance. As these beasts ran towards them, it felt like there was an earthquake.

Lin Fan was initially excited by the scene. If he killed all of these beasts in one swoop, that would be a sh*t ton of experience points!

But when Lin Fan spotted a few beasts of lesser celestial cultivation bases within the beasts, he changed his mind immediately.

Hiding along with Sha Dulong and the other bandits, he could only watch helplessly as the carriage they did not manage to hide in time got drowned within the stampede of beasts.

Therefore, Lin Fan, who was enjoying his journey in comfort, could only rely on his legs to travel along with Sha Dulong and the rest of the bandits.

And just like that, ten days had passed, and they had exhausted all their provisions. They could only rely on hunting beasts for food daily. What a terrible life that was!

Now that they were approaching the Fiery Hell, Lin Fan had intended to just briefly check out the location indicated in the ‘Seven Saints Treasure Map’ before heading to a nearby town to replenish their stocks. But at that very moment, Sha Miexiong, who was casually strolling outside, hurried over, reporting that he had found a group of people.

Initially resigned to life, Lin Fan was revitalized the moment he heard this. If he did not grab this piece of meat that had dropped right before his mouth, there would be no other chance for this golden opportunity!

Ever since Sha Dulong and the bandits had followed Lin Fan, the thoughts of robbing anyone had entirely vanished from their minds.

But when Lin Fan gathered them to have them prepare for one, they were nevertheless excited.

"Senior Brother, are these what do they call them, bandits? Don’t they know who we are?" Xing Yueyu was not in the least bit nervous as she let out an excited smile.

But Lei Yifeng continued surveying them warily.

Sha Dulong and the other bandits were of pericelestial cultivation base. Therefore, they naturally let out a strong aura. This, Lei Yifeng could sense. But if this were the only thing, he wouldn’t be so worried. What he was concerned about was Lin Fan. This man did not give off any sort of aura at all. Silent and

deadly.

"Who are you guys?" Lei Yifeng held back his Junior Sister and asked.

Looking at this bunch of disciples, Lin Fan was also pondering in his heart. By the looks of it, they looked pretty wealthy. They should have plenty of resources available on their rich selves.

But as a celebrity of Glory Sect, Lin Fan would not do anything underhanded such as killing people and looting their dead bodies. However, everyone had their times of needs. Now, seeking some help while one was in dire straits wouldn't be too much now, would it?

"Who we are isn't important. What's important is that you guys, please stand still and cause no fuss. I'm only here to rob you. I don't want to take your lives."

Lin Fan had three rules for robbing.

No killing. No raping. Only robbing of wealth.

"Insolent! We're the disciples of Daozhong Sect. You dare to rob us?" A disciple shouted from within their midst.

This was the first time they had encountered something like this. If they were to head back and let their Senior Brothers know that they had been robbed while on an expedition, wouldn't they be the

laughing stock of the sect?

"Haven't you heard what our honorable sir had said? Stop creating a fuss and leave your valuables!" Sha Miexiong had been a bandit for a long time. Thus, he was at his happiest when he was conducting a robbery. Now that he had followed a strong man and was still able to go back to his old trade, he was naturally overwhelmed with joy.

This was the way a true robbery should go, full of intimidation and fearsomeness. He had to be so intimidating that the other party would not even dare to resist.

"Senior Brother, what are we even doing wasting time with them? Let's just kill them." A disciple whispered.

Lei Yifeng was hesitating in his heart, unable to make a decision. The man before him gave off a really dangerous feeling.

"HAHA! Lei Yifeng! To think that you guys from Daozhong Sect would be robbed one day!" Just then, the leaves of a tree nearby ruffled as a sharp, high pitched feminine voice came from within.

A man who was clad in white, with long, wavy hair, was standing on top of his long sword. That handsome face coupled with his arrogant expression made him look like a top sword master, causing anyone who looked at him to feel ashamed of themselves.

"Liu Linfeng." Looking at who it was, Lei Yifeng's expression

changed, somewhat displeased.

"Well, these bandits seem to have quite a decent cultivation base. But they're still nothing much. Let me send them to the Heavens with my sword then." Liu Linfeng laughed coldly and sharply. With the flick of his finger, the long sword beneath his feet flew up into the skies, danced in a circle before sheathing itself back onto the scabbard on his back.

His clothing was white as snow, and he landed without a single sound. Indeed, he gave off the very air of a pseudo-man.

Lin Fan sized this guy up, nodding his head repeatedly.

Not bad.

He could train this man with a good lesson.

Chapter 211: Born In The Land Of Women

What an arrogant fella!

Not only was he feminine in his demeanor, that action of flicking his finger was gentle and tender, sending off a girly aura.

Liu Linfeng was a disciple of Xuanjian Sect. Now, the entire Xuanjian Sect was made up of females, and he was the only male disciple within it. Growing up there since he was a boy, naturally, he was groomed accustomed to the mannerisms of women. Today, he wouldn’t even leave the sect without rouge and makeup.

"Liu Linfeng, why are you here?" Lei Yifeng asked curtly, as though he wasn’t too pleased with this person before him.

Glancing at Lei Yifeng, Liu Linfeng laughed, "Why not? Does this place belong to Daozhong Sect?"

"Hmph!" Lei Yifeng snorted coldly.

...

Lin Fan was quite displeased at this point. Come on now, he was holding a robbery here! Why were these people ignoring him? Could it be that people these days weren’t even afraid of robberies anymore?

Or were they implying that he did not have what it took to be a robber!

Lin Fan coughed gently and stepped forward, "Please pay attention, guys. This is robbery time. Please cooperate."

How could people these days be so careless! Even standing right before a group of bandits and they could be chatting as though they had got nothing to fear! This left Lin Fan completely speechless!

Especially Sha Dulong and the other bandits who had hideous and scary faces, one should already be scared witless just by looking at them!

But now that this group of people were acting so nonchalantly, Lin Fan couldn't take it anymore. Hence, he had to give off gentle hints to remind these guys of the current situation.

Furthermore, with the unique aura that Liu Linfeng was giving off, Lin Fan had a good mind of giving him a good round of training. After all, there were few that he would take an interest in training up.

The moment Lin Fan opened his mouth, Liu Linfeng's sharp eyes frowned gently, "Get lost! Killing you guys would dirty my sword!"

Just then, Liu Linfeng's aura expanded rapidly. It emanated around him with a mixture of the Yin and Yang Sword Will. The

forest seemed to have frozen still as well in the presence of his aura.

Against this aura, Lei Yifeng and Xing Yueyu, along with the other Zhongdao Sect disciples, felt somewhat uncomfortable as well.

The disciples were cursing within their hearts.

Liu Linfeng was doing this on purpose, repressing them down with his aura. Furthermore, the path of his cultivation was one of the strongest Sword Will in this world.

None of their cultivation bases were as high as Liu Linfeng's. Therefore, they could naturally not withstand this aura. Beads of sweat were dripping furiously from their forehead, but they could only grit their teeth and hang on.

Taking a step forward, Lei Yifeng stood in between his juniors and Liu Linfeng, as though he was blocking the aura for them.

"Don't go overboard!" Lei Yifeng warned sternly.

Liu Linfeng glared at Lei Xinfeng, then shrugged his shoulders. He then turned around to Lin Fan and the bandits, "I'll give you guys three seconds. If you don't scram within this time, then you bear the consequences on your own."

Liu Linfeng stared at Lin Fan and the bandits as though they

were mere ants.

Lin Fan was about to explode by this point. He had not expected this man before him to act so imposingly with a repressing aura. Looking like a girl, Lin Fan could let that pass. But to think that he would give off such an arrogant aura!

"Insolent! Watch how you're speaking to my honorable sir!" Sha Dulong took out his saber and barked threateningly.

How dare this man be so insolent in front of Lin Fan! He was just courting death!

Even though Lin Fan himself did not say anything, as his underlings, they could not just sit still and let this pass by.

Right at that moment, Sha Dulong felt his heart clench. It was as though an aura had locked itself onto his heart, and he froze as though he had fallen into the depths of hell.

"Annoying." Liu Linfeng glanced from the side of his eye, dashing with his sword tip pointed towards Sha Dulong at lightspeed.

Sha Dulong was frozen at this point by this. Even though he wanted to dodge, the sword was extremely fast like lightning, and it was as though his body was rooted to the ground and he couldn't move.

This man struck without giving any warning just because he was

displeased.

"Don’t be brazen."

Sha Dulong had thought that he was about to die. But at that very moment, the incoming force stopped. The sword was caught in between two fingers, stopping still in the air.

"That’s good. Since you presented yourself here, then I’ll rob you along with them." Lin Fan said casually. Even though this Liu Linfeng wasn’t weak, he still wasn’t Lin Fan’s match. What a pity!

Liu Linfeng was dumbfounded. He had not expected his sword to be stopped so easily, let alone by just two fingers.

This…this…!

A sword flashed within Liu Linfeng’s pupils. He twisted his wrist, wanting to slice off Lin Fan’s fingers. But no matter how much strength he exerted, his sword refused to budge.

Lei Yifeng stood at one side silently, his heart thumping furiously within. He knew of Liu Linfeng’s strength. In fact, he may not even be a match for Liu Linfeng. Even though he was an irksome guy, Lei Yifeng had to acknowledge his strength nevertheless. But now, this man before him could easily stop Lei Yifeng’s sword, with just two fingers.

This was terrifying!

This difference in strength was like heaven and earth.

Who WAS he? He couldn’t just be any ordinary bandit now.

"You guys better wise up and get your sh*t together! Otherwise, I’ll slice all of you up!" Lin Fan flicked his finger onto the sword tip, sending a vibrating shockwave down into Liu Linfeng’s entire body.

Liu Linfeng stumbled back quickly, his face entirely stupefied. He couldn’t believe what had just happened.

Looking at these guys and their insolent behavior, Lin Fan understood one thing; he had been too kind. If he weren’t fiercer, these guys might really take him for a pushover.

Lin Fan took out his Eternal Ax and slammed it on the ground.

A domineering aura was exerted onto the entire crowd.

With Lin Fan’s outburst, Liu Linfeng started to shudder slightly. That farce he had put on to appear stronger seemed to be breaking down in front of Lin Fan, as his fragile heart took a double take.

"Senior’s strength is extremely powerful. I’m sure you shouldn’t be doing something like this, right?" Lei Yifeng said cautiously. He was extremely alert now. This man’s strength was beyond his

expectations.

"What nonsense are you rambling on about! Men on the left, ladies on the right! Hold up both of your hands behind your heads and place all your valuables on the ground before you!" Lin Fan's aura was exploding by this point. He gave off the perfect impression of a peerless bandit this world had never seen.

Sha Dulong and the other bandits looked at Lin Fan, their looks of shock slowly turning into admiration and awe. This man was the bandit of all bandits! This was the real way one should be conducting a robbery!

Thinking back at how they used to do it...man, they seemed like amateurs now compared to him. With just one single sentence, Lin Fan has managed to shock the entire place, leaving them with nothing to resist against him. Impressive indeed!

"Don't touch anywhere inappropriate!" Liu Linfeng's chest was huffing and puffing, somewhat indignant. Looking at this, Lei Yifeng headed up to restrain Liu Linfeng. No one should lose their lives over a moment of impulse!

"Senior Brother...!" Xing Yueyu stood alone at one corner, her face looking terrible as though she could cry at any moment.

"Everyone squat down!" Lin Fan roared.

Everyone squatted down immediately. Xing Yueyu's tears were

brimming in her eyes. She had not expected things to turn out this way in the expedition.

Before they had even done anything, they were robbed along the way. This was a terrible feeling!

Looking at these once haughty disciples, the fourteen Sand Bandits could not help but grin as well.

‘Look at this. Disciples of a sect, squatting down helplessly....’ They had never seen such a scene for themselves.

"Get to work." Lin Fan flicked his robes, announcing the start of the confiscation exercise.

Lin Fan looked like a ruler upon the masses, standing with hands behind his back while looking at these rows of squatting disciples.

Chapter 212: Sinful And Mysterious Forest

While the robbery was pretty fruitful for Lin Fan, it was quite a tragedy for the Daozhong Sect disciples.

"Senior Brother...those are all my life savings!" A disciple cried out, tugging tightly onto his storage sack. That tragic face of his was heartbreaking, as though someone was snatching away every single thing he loved in this life.

Lei Yifeng squatted there with a tormented look as well. As an inner sect disciple of Daozhong Sect, encountering something like this while bringing his junior disciples out for an expedition made him feel pretty miserable as well.

Looking at the pitiful looks of his Junior Brothers, Lei Yifeng consoled them gently, "Junior Brothers, let’s just give in to their requests. It’s fine. When we get back, your Senior Brother, me, will try to help you guys compensate for your losses."

As a Senior Brother, he had an obligation to protect these guys from the dangers of the expedition. But due to his lack of strength, they were held at bay and robbed. As a Senior Brother, he felt a sense of responsibility towards this issue.

As such, Lei Yifeng gritted his teeth and bore with everything. Once they returned to the sect, he would take out all his belongings from his own pockets to try to minimize the losses of his Junior Brothers.

Upon hearing Lei Yifeng's words, all the Junior Brothers who were crying their hearts out had a streak of glee on their faces. Without any further hesitation, they took out all their storage sacks and handed them over obediently.

Senior brother said that he would compensate them for it when they got back. That was a gift from the heavens!

After all, would Senior Brother give them anything worthless as compensation?

Looking at these disciples who had a change of heart and handed their belongings over nicely, the fourteen Sand Bandits felt relieved as well.

"As a man, why are you carrying so much of this stuff!" Sha Dulong exclaimed as he came across Liu Linfeng.

Bloody hell! As a man, what the hell was he doing carrying rouge, makeup, and all that girly sh*t! This was thoroughly shameful!

Looking at the items taken from Liu Linfeng, the disciples of Daozhong Sect had to hold in their laughter to resist from bursting out loud, as they all looked at Liu Linfeng with a weird look in their eyes.

All of them knew that Liu Linfeng had grown up under the care of Xuanjian Sect. And they too knew that in Xuanjian Sect, every single person within, even a mere cook, was female.

And for Liu Linfeng who had resided in this place for his entire life, naturally, his habits were those of women as well. To change him was probably an impossible task.

"I can give you my storage ring. Could you leave this stuff behind?" Liu Linfeng raised his head while squatting on the ground, looking at Sha Dulong.

Losing the storage ring was nothing much to Liu Linfeng. To him, the rouge was the most important thing. After all, he had gathered a wide variety of flowers and plants before he could create this rouge.

Just that fragrant scent itself was worth everything in the world to him.

Furthermore, the Grand Master and other elders in the sect treated him really nicely, especially his own master. Even though she was strict to him, they were never stingy on him. He had always gotten all the best things. Thus, he was never lacking in any treasures during his life in Xuanjian Sect. So, he could make do with the loss of treasures.

Sha Dulong looked at Liu Linfeng. This man had just tried to kill him moments earlier. But looking at the state he was in now, Sha Dulong no longer felt as pissed as he was.

"All this girly sh*t, you can have it back. A man using the stuff that only women use... Disgraceful!' Sha Dulong looked at him in

disdain and confiscated the other belongings without saying anything further.

This was the best feeling ever for these fourteen Sand Bandits. They had not expected that this day would come by.

After they were done with everything, Lin Fan gathered all the belongings together. He intended to slowly go through them once they were at a quiet spot later on.

"You guys can leave now." Now that he was done with the robbery, there was nothing more to gain from keeping these people here any longer.

Lei Yifeng stood up and beckoned towards his Junior Brothers to leave quickly. Even though this man had just robbed them, he had no killing intent towards them. To this, Lei Yifeng was very relieved.

If this man were bent on killing them, these Junior Brothers he had brought with him would definitely stand no chance against someone like him.

"You, stay." As Liu Linfeng prepared to leave along with Lei Yifeng and the others, Lin Fan called out.

Liu Linfeng was puzzled. "Why can I not leave? I’ve given everything as you’ve told me to."

"Senior, this person here is a disciple of Xuanjian Sect. Please do not make things difficult for him, Senior." Lei Yifeng stood in to plead.

"Unless ALL of you do not wish to leave..." Lin Fan's expression grew stern. He did not wish to drag this on for too long.

Lei Yifeng pondered for a moment before casting an apologetic look to Liu Linfeng, indicating that this was the most he could have done.

He could not possibly sacrifice the lives of his Junior Brothers here just for Liu Linfeng...

...

After Lei Yifeng and the others had left, Liu Linfeng felt a little nervous. He had noticed that the man's gaze towards him did not bear goodwill.

Growing up in the midst of women, Liu Linfeng was naturally gentler in his demeanor. But once he was out, he had to put on a strong front, or he'd be taken as a pushover. Hence, Liu Linfeng would normally give off a feeling of superiority, as though he was the best in this world.

Lin Fan stepped forward, sizing up this man from top to toe. From time to time, he would let out an evil laugh as well.

Not bad, not bad.

Liu Linfeng was the first person Lin Fan had met who could wield both Yin and Yang Sword Wills.

As a man who was able to produce an aura of both Yin and Yang, that was interesting. By the looks of it, this guy could perhaps be one of the geniuses recorded in legends.

Towards talented people, Lin Fan had always maintained the same approach. Those he could recruit, he would recruit. Those he couldn’t, he’d train them up well.

"Follow me." Lin Fan grinned and beckoned towards Liu Linfeng.

Liu Linfeng swallowed his saliva in a gulp. A look of worry flashed past his eyes. Just what was this man up to?

No. He must definitely not follow this man in.

Liu Linfeng’s senses were all ringing warning bells as a small little voice in his heart cautioned him, "Don’t go…don’t go!"

With a startled look, Liu Linfeng flicked his finger and unsheathed his sword. He planned on riding his sword into the clouds to escape from this place.

But before he could take off, his heel was held in place tightly by

the other party's hands and pulled down back onto the ground.

"What's your hurry? I'm not after your life. Follow Yours Truly into that clearing in the woods." Lin Fan grinned sinisterly with a look of anticipation.

"No please...!" Liu Linfeng tried desperately to grab onto the sand and the ground beneath him as he was dragged away. Horror spread across that tender face of his.

But Lin Fan's grip on his heel was firm as he dragged this man with him towards the clearing.

"You guys wait here for me. Yours Truly will be back in a bit." Lin Fan said to Sha Dulong and the other bandits.

"Yes!" Sha Dulong and the rest of them were equally dumbstruck at this scene.

Gradually, Liu Linfeng's yelps grew softer and they both disappeared into the woods, silent.

"Big Brother! Do you think that, sir, he will....?" Sha Miexiong asked, gulping down his saliva as well. That look of fear in his eyes was full of disbelief as well.

Sha Dulong looked at his brothers in equal bewilderment.

"Probably...not?"

Just then, a cold breeze blew past.

Sha Dulong and the other bandits felt their anuses clenching up.

Even though that man did seem pretty feminine, but Lin Fan should not have fetishes like that...right?

For a long time, all of their gazes turned towards that sinful and mysterious forest, wondering what was going on within it.

Chapter 213: Whip On Your Body, Pain In My Heart

"Senior Brother, do you reckon that he'll be alright?" Xing Yueyu asked apprehensively. She was still immersed in the mood of being robbed. This was the first time she had encountered something like this.

Back in the sect, she was always protected by her Senior Brothers. But now that she was out on an expedition and encountered such a shocking affair, it was quite an experience for her.

Indeed, just like the Senior Brothers had said, only when one was out of the sect could they experience a different sort of life. They were right.

"He should be." Lei Yifeng said. But frankly, he wasn't too sure of that himself as well.

Even though Liu Linfeng was somewhat irksome, the relationship of their sects was pretty fine. In the past, one of the ancestors of Daozhong Sect had married one of the ancestors of Xuanjian Sect. Even though thousands of years had passed since then, the two sects had maintained this harmonious friendship and relationship.

"Eh, Senior Brother...look at that!" Xing Yueyu pointed over to a big flag hanging majestically in the distance.

Lei Yifeng raised his head and looked over. Far in the distance, above a mountain top was a flag blowing along with the winds.

Lei Yifeng pondered for a moment, and he came to an exciting realization, "Hurry, let’s head over! That’s the flag of Xuanjian Sect! They would only plant that if they had set up camp or base somewhere!"

...

Within the sinful and mysterious forest...

A series of cries could be heard ringing from beyond.

"What are you doing! Let me go!" Liu Linfeng was deep in struggles. But by now, he realized how small he was in the face of all this. That death grip on his heel was unbreakable as the man continued to drag him into the deep parts of the forest.

Looking at Lin Fan’s imposing back view, Liu Linfeng was only filled with fear. Coupled with the dead silence of the forest, everything seemed even more menacing.

"I am a disciple of Xuanjian Sect! My Master will not let you off!" Liu Linfeng was on the brink of tears. At this moment of despair, he was in regrets. Why did he choose to act so arrogantly earlier on?

Couldn’t he have just camped in silence within the trees? Why did he have to come out? Now that he was wrapped within all this, how was he to get out of it?

Suddenly, Lin Fan came to a stop. Surveying the surroundings, he nodded in approval. Not bad, a quiet place it was. Pretty far from Sha Dulong and the rest as well. This way, nobody should hear any screams or shouts from here.

Saint Devil Sect was expanding smoothly. However, even though he had two talented geniuses, Mie Qiongqi and Tian Yu, this was far from enough.

Even though Lin Fan felt that Liu Linfeng’s strength was pretty low, what he was interested in was Liu Linfeng’s ability to wield the Yin Yang Sword Will.

Although this Yin Yang Sword Will wasn’t fabulous right now, Lin Fan knew that if this man were to continue cultivating it, he would be able to unleash an extremely powerful Sword Will by the time it had reached a certain stage.

Greater Celestial Cultivation Base, understanding the Energy grid lines, controlling the Energy grid lines... Within these grid lines existed Yin Yang grid lines as well. If he could control such grid lines, then his powers would definitely not be that low either.

Today, even if he had to be harsh about it, he would definitely train Liu Linfeng.

The moment Liu Linfeng felt the grip on his heel loosen, he stumbled backward immediately, retreating as fast as possible.

"Don’t come any closer! My Master is nearby!" Liu Linfeng claimed frantically.

Lin Fan looked at Liu Linfeng with a calm expression, holding a black whip in his hands.

PSSSSSCH!

The whip cracked as Lin Fan swung it on the ground, swinging up mud along with it.

Not bad, this was a decent whip indeed. Ever since Lin Fan obtained the side profession of being a Trainer, he always brought a whip wherever he went.

Just in case.

And the moment Liu Linfeng caught sight of the whip, he was scared out of his wits.

"No...!"

Liu Linfeng did not want to think about anything anymore. Turning around, he broke into a run to escape. But with the flick of his wrist, Lin Fan’s whip curled like a snake towards Liu Linfeng’s

direction, coiling around him and pulling him back.

"Do not worry. Yours Truly does not seek your life. You must remember, this is all for your own good." Lin Fan said naturally.

He then took out some leather straps and hung Liu Linfeng up on a tree.

"What...what are you doing...!" Liu Linfeng was extremely horrified. He was praying within his heart for salvation.

"Master!!! Please come and save me!"

Lin Fan swung the whip a few times in his hands. Not bad, he was pretty used to the feeling of this whip by now. On his face revealed a big, wide smile.

First, he had to adjust the level of shame. Perhaps he should start by hanging him bare.

PSSSSCH!

A loud crack of the whip rang through the air as the whip aimed for Liu Linfeng's clothes, seemingly growing eyes of its own. The moment the whip touched Liu Linfeng's clothes, they split apart on its own.

Lin Fan was stunned.

Other than the rouge that he was keeping within his clothes that fell off, something else was startling.

Liu Linfeng was wearing an…an undergarment!

Furthermore, it was pink in color!

Lin Fan was so stunned that he yelped in shock.

Lin Fan took in a deep breath. Seemed like this time round, the target to train was not so easy after all. But he should have expected this from someone who could wield the Yin Yang Sword Will. This person should have been far from ordinary to begin with.

After continuous thinking and research, Lin Fan had come up with various ways of training someone. Since things had come to this, he might as well try some of them on Liu Linfeng.

Lin Fan’s expression changed. That calm face of his turned extremely stern in an instant.

When Liu Linfeng met this gaze of Lin Fan, he felt a new chill shiver down his spine. From Lin Fan’s eyes, he saw whips dancing within.

"What do you think about following Yours Truly from

henceforth?" Before he started the training, Lin Fan had to state the objective and theme first. This was for the other party to start preparing himself mentally. Finally, after a thorough training, he could then conform the other party to him.

"Impossible!" Liu Linfeng yelled.

The moment Liu Linfeng replied, Lin Fan grinned. This was the reply he was waiting for.

"Wild Whips."

Lin Fan was not a demented man, but for the sake of Saint Devil Sect's future, he could only resort to such techniques.

"NO...!" Just then, the air was only filled with the long whip's dance. Whip after whip, they landed on Liu Linfeng's body, leaving marks of inerasable shame. These deep red marks were deeply embedded in that snow white skin of his.

Liu Linfeng was wailing sorrowfully. Even though every whip was inflicting a lot of pain on his body, there was also an unspeakable sense of shame encompassing his very body.

"Will you follow Yours Truly?" Lin Fan asked again.

"No!" Liu Linfeng was sweating from head to toe. Those crystallized sweat dripped all over his snow white body. Under the reflection of the glaring sun, he was sparkling like diamonds in the

skies.

At least such perfect skin did justice to all that rouge that he was always using.

"Alright then. Ultimate Hidden Skill: Air Flower Style Whipping."

Lin Fan was ready to unleash his ultimate ability. This was the strongest skill for him as a trainer. With this one move, Heavens and Earth would move, humans would cease to exist, and the world would no longer have any morals to speak of.

Air Flower Style Whipping consisted of merging one hundred and eighty-eight different moves into one.

Back then on Mie Qiongqi, he had only used 20. He would use 30 this time round on Liu Linfeng. Hopefully, this man would able to bear it all.

One whip to the anus...

One whip to coil around his manhood...

...

After god knew how long, Lin Fan let out a breath of relief, gently wiping the sweat away from his forehead.

"Will you follow Yours Truly?"

"Yes."

...

Looking at Liu Linfeng who was curled up on the floor, Lin Fan walked forth helplessly and patted his head gently. Giving a long sigh, he continued, "Hais. While the whip touches your body, the pain is inflicted in the heart of Yours Truly. One day in the future, you will truly realize that this is all for your own sake."

After more than thirty minutes of training, Lin Fan finally had this wild horse submitting to him. To Lin Fan, there was still much, much more that he needed to do to fully understand this side profession of being a Trainer.

Within the forest, a white figure appeared, floating like a ghost.

"Thief! How dare you harm my disciple!"

Just then, a soft yet sharp roar erupted beside Lin Fan’s ears.

Lin Fan raised his head and took a look.

His face changed.

The other party’s fighting strength was way too high.

F*ck.

Chapter 214: Where's The Trust Between Humans?

Xuan Yunxian was furious. She had rushed over here immediately upon receiving the news from those Daozhong Sect disciples, extremely worried.

Liu Linfeng was the son of her elder sister. Ever since that incident, her elder sister entrusted Liu Linfeng to her. Even though she was young and did not know what had happened, all she understood till this day was that Liu Linfeng was the only remaining bloodline of her sister.

Ever since then, Xuan Yunxian had begged the Grand Master earnestly to allow her to keep Liu Linfeng in the sect, bringing this boy up.

But now that he was abducted, Xuan Yunxian was naturally enraged. Even more than anger, she was anxious about him. Thus, she rushed over immediately.

Looking at Liu Linfeng’s current state, Xuan Yunxian was incensed. On that distressed face of hers was a strong killing intent.

"Take care of him." Xuan Yunxian ordered the disciples she had brought along with her and chased after the direction Lin Fan fled in.

Lin Fan was utterly frustrated in his heart. Why the f*ck was he so unlucky yet again?!? This woman, who was so impossibly beautiful, turned out to be so strong as well. They were on completely different levels!

Lesser Celestial Full Cultivation... Goodness, even that strong body of his might not be able to withstand her blows.

Lin Fan streaked immediately in the direction ahead of him, flying off. Now, once someone reached pericelestial cultivation base, they gained the ability to fly through the air. However, the woman who was chasing him was a lesser celestial full cultivation being. Comparing flying speed, would she lose out to him?

But Lin Fan was grateful to himself for his hard work and effort in mastering his streaking skill, leveling it so high that his speed was even faster than that of someone flying.

Xuan Yunxian chased tightly behind. Her face was huffed with anger as well, hardly able to believe that there was someone who could surpass her flying speed.

"Stop right there!" Xuan Yunxian shouted fiercely.

"Sister there, I was just playing a prank! You don’t have to get this serious!" Lin Fan ran away while he lamented in despair.

The one thing Lin Fan was most afraid of in this life was to be targeted by a woman.

A woman was an illogical creature, unable to be comprehended. The moment she was displeased with oneself, she will pick a fight with you. But then again, a fight was nothing much. The worst thing was when she would decide to cling onto one until both the parties perished into the depths of hell.

"HEY! What have you done to my disciple!" Xuan Yunxian roared angrily as her speed increased once more. She was so fast now that she was barely a specter in the forest. She could only remember the state she saw her disciple in: Shirt torn in tatters, breathing weakly as though he had been through some sort of trauma.

"Nothing! I was just having a heart to heart talk with him!" Lin Fan started streaking in a zigzag manner, forming an S shape. This crazy woman's speed was too damn fast! If he didn't run in a zigzag manner, he would definitely be caught by her.

"ARGH!" Xuan Yunxian roared angrily. Stretching out her hand, she sliced through the void and immersed herself within it, increasing her speed even more.

As Lin Fan was frantically escaping, he snuck a peek behind. The moment he realized that Xuan Yunxian had entered the void and moved even faster as though she was teleporting, he exclaimed in shock as well.

"Hey...hey! Don't...don't go overboard now! Anymore and you'll...you'll be forcing my hand, okay?" Lin Fan gritted his teeth and pushed himself even faster. Why did Liu Linfeng not speak up

for him earlier on? Did he fail to train that guy properly?

But that couldn’t be right either. The side profession of being a Trainer could never possibly go wrong.

Then, it must be because it was way too rushed. He must have dashed off before Liu Linfeng could even get a chance to speak up for him.

"Alright then, show me your ‘forced hand’ then! Injuring my disciple? I’ll make you pay today!" Xuan Yunxian replied coldly, the killing intent even stronger in her voice.

Lin Fan cried out sorrowfully. This was a tragic example of failing in the realm of being a Trainer. He had turned the stubborn Liu Linfeng into an obedient child. Not only was the parental adult figure not grateful towards him, she was on her way to kill him off. What sort of logic was this?

Suddenly, Lin Fan felt an astral wind surging towards him from the back. In shock, he dodged without even turning back.

BOOM!

The ground vibrated as a deep trench appeared where Lin Fan seconds ago.

"Bloody b*tch! You for real?" Lin Fan cried out in trepidation.

‘HMPH!’

…

And just like that, both of them carried on this chase of cat and mouse. Lin Fan was like butter burning on a hot pan. How the hell was he to shake off this woman?

If this were to carry on, he would definitely be caught by this woman. Even though he had trained this skill of escaping up till a pretty decent level, the difference in his cultivation base with this woman was still pretty significant. As such, the disparity in speed would only grow less with time.

Just then, Lin Fan saw a patch of flaming grounds before him. He knew that he must be near the Fiery Hell by now.

Gritting his teeth, Lin Fan dashed towards the direction of the flame; he had to take this gamble. Fiery Hell was a forbidden ground after all. Therefore, there must be a certain degree of danger to it. Perhaps he could use this to his advantage to shake off that bitch.

"Sister! You’ve got a lovely face with sharp features. How is it that your temper does not match your appearance? We should have a peaceful talk to come to a resolution! Furthermore, I’ve got a pretty good relationship with your disciple! If you don’t believe, you can head back and ask him yourself!" Lin Fan shouted over.

"Alright, then YOU stop running and we can talk properly." Xuan Yunxian replied.

Bloody hell1 How was this guy so bloody fast on his feet? Even after she employed her secret technique, she still couldn’t catch up to him. Furthermore, she knew that the Fiery Hell laid right ahead. There was no need to take on this additional risk for no reason at all.

If this fella were to run in and attract the beast, he’d spoil all of their plans.

"Alright then. We’ll both keep the promise to talk it out!" Lin Fan called out.

"Sure."

...

As Lin Fan came to a halt, Xuan Yunxian followed suit.

The both of them began to size each other up.

"I really didn’t do anything to your disciple. You can check with him if you doubt my words." Lin Fan was still trying to catch his breath. This high-speed chase had left him pretty breathless.

From the start of his journey out of the sect, he had not met with anything good. Tuodi Shrine aside, he was being hunted down for his life. Goodness, what sort of luck was this?

On the flawless face of Xuan Yunxian was an authoritative look. The way she looked at others was as though she was a queen looking down at all her subjects in this world.

But just at that moment, her eyes burned furiously. Her jade smooth hands were filled with True Energy as she channeled that towards Lin Fan's direction.

"As though I trust your bullshit!"

The moment Lin Fan saw this, his face grew pale as he dodged immediately once more.

"B*tch! You went back on your word! Goodness! What happened to the trust between humans?!" Lin Fan yelled angrily. What a despicable and sneaky b*tch! Compared to a righteous man like him, where were her morals?

By now, Lin Fan had arrived in the Fiery Hell's vicinity. What he was stepping on was no longer mud on the ground. The ground was charred black with cracks all around it and flames bursting from the cracks themselves.

'Ding...Eternal Demon Body experience points +100.'

Wow! To think that these flames that were shooting out from the ground could actually increase the experience points of his Eternal Demon Body! What a treat!

But what left Lin Fan speechless was the fact that the shoes on his feet had instantly turned into ashes once he stepped into this place.

When Lin Fan looked over at Xuan Yunxian, he realized that she was walking comfortably on these burning grounds. She had covered her feet with True Energy like a barrier protecting them against the fiery flames.

Fiery Hell looked just like a scene from an apocalypse. The entire place was charred black and looked absolutely desolate and deathly. The entire place was blazing with flames dancing around the cracks and gigantic sharp rocks protruded from all around the ground as well. A lava river in the center of the place divided Fiery Hell into two.

At the same time, Lin Fan saw some beasts with fire blazing over their entire bodies strolling casually in these charred lands.

Suddenly, the whole place shook.

Xuan Yunxian, who was chasing after Lin Fan all the way, came to a stop, her expression changing. She tried to turn around to leave, but it was too late.

At the boundaries of Fiery Hell shot out a fire wall, surrounding

the entire Fiery Hell and separating it from the outside world.

Just then, Lin Fan realized that Xuan Yunxian no longer bothered about him. Instead, she was flying off somewhat hurriedly into the distance.

"Eh? What's happening?" Lin Fan shook his head, confused.

He did not understand why the b*tch who was bent on taking his life moments earlier was now disregarding him entirely.

Could it be that his imposing aura had scared her off?

But when Lin Fan looked around him, his face changed as well.

F*ck...sh*t just got flamin' real.

Chapter 215: Ancient Beast

The flames which shot up from the boundary surged up to form an impenetrable firewall, tearing away at the ground as well, caging Fiery Hell like a tsunami.

Lin Fan raised his head to look at the skies, and saw that there was no way out anymore. The once clear skies were also encompassed by this fiery cage, as the heat waves slammed onto them like the tides crashing onto shores.

Lin Fan's face was extremely shocked. This was like being inside a bloody volcano! At the same time, he finally understood why the b*tch Xuan Yunxian had gone to hide herself nervously.

Stinky b*tches! How could she not inform him after realizing what the situation was? Did she just want to watch Yours Truly melt in these flames?

Lin Fan surveyed his surroundings, trying to look for a place where he could seek cover.

Even though Fiery Hell was a forbidden ground, some disicples came here to train up. If that were the case, then there should be places to hide and tide this through.

Otherwise, if something like this were to happen to them from time to time, who could survive this sh*t?

Lin Fan leaped rapidly forward towards the center of it all. His eyes focused, determined to find a suitable hiding spot.

However, none of the beasts who were covered in flames seemed to be worried at all. They were all raising their heads towards the skies and howling, as though they were welcoming something.

The moment these beasts caught sight of Lin Fan, they pounced towards him furiously, their eyes gleaming with bloodlust.

"Head aside! Yours Truly has no time to play with you guys!" Lin Fan did not know if his Eternal Demon Body could handle the attacks of these things. Even though the flames were bright red, some mysterious black flames were flowing within a few of them. Lin Fan did not dare to risk his body with this unknown flame.

If he could not withstand it, wouldn’t his death be too tragic and helpless?

The moment one of the beasts reached him and attacked, Lin Fan waved his hands and desecrated it immediately.

‘Ding...congratulations on defeating precelestial upper-level beast.’

...

These beasts did not have a high cultivation base and were of not much use to Lin Fan’s experience. Thus, he did not pay them much

heed as he hurried to the center of Fiery Hell.

Lin Fan's eyes gleamed as he caught sight of a cave on a wall.

At lightning speed, Lin Fan sped and entered it immediately. The cave extended upwards, as though it was created for the sole purpose of dodging this fiery torrent that was happening.

...

The fourteen Sand Bandits had been faithfully awaiting the return of their honorable sir. But no matter how long they awaited, there was no trace of sound coming out from within the forest. Just when they were about to use their imagination to imagine what was happening, the ground beneath them vibrated violently.

Sha Dulong and the bandits looked in the distance with an astonished look. The skies were flushed red from the flames, and a heat wave passed by them.

Everyone was stunned, wondering just what had happened.

At Xuanjian Sect's campsite, Liu Linfeng had long been retrieved back. He didn't suffer much bodily harm, just that his mind seemed to be in a daze. It was as though he had tons of stuff he needed to come to terms with.

Just then, the skies changed color and Fiery Hell vibrated,

attracting the attention of Xuanjian Sect.

"What's happening over there? Why's Senior Sister not back yet?" One of the higher-ranking disciples of Xuanjian Sect asked with an apprehensive look.

Just then, a slightly older woman walked out of the campsite. Looking at the skies which seemed to be burning, she frowned.

"You guys come with me. The rest of you, guard the campsite." Immediately afterward, she flew into the skies, leaving a rainbow behind her towards Fiery Hell.

...

Lin Fan camped within the cave, patiently waiting for the fire torrent to pass by.

This place was deserving of being called a forbidden ground. Giving such surprises from time to time, impressive indeed!

Out of the seven locations in the 'Seven Saints Treasure Map', the first was already so imposing. He wondered what the rest would be like.

Lin Fan decided that he would hide a little longer even after this fire torrent had passed. That b*tch was way too vicious, she would probably not rest till he was dead.

The cave started to heat up as the temperature rose rapidly.

Lin Fan wondered what the rocks of this place were made up of. Even after he pushed his finger at them, he didn't even leave a single scratch. Even though he did not exert his full strength, had it been any normal rock, it would have turned into dust with his push.

A forbidden ground was a forbidden ground indeed. Even the rocks here were so high class.

Just then, a red light appeared at the entrance of the cave. A series of hot air rose up, as though it was trying to penetrate into the cave.

But, the red light disappeared instantaneously as quickly as it came.

Lin Fan waited for a long time, wondering what was happening outside. The flames that rose up at the boundaries was simply way too majestic.

Suddenly, a loud cry pierced into the skies, bringing with it boundless authority.

This was the cry of a wild beast.

And this cry was so strong that it seemed to pierce through one's heart, bringing shivers into it.

Lin Fan moved down along the tunnel sneakily, hoping to catch a glimpse of what sort of beast it was to give off such an imposing presence.

Approaching the entrance of the cave carefully, Lin Fan took a quick peek at his surroundings. When he found out that the crazy b*tch wasn't around, he let out a sigh of relief.

But when he saw what was ahead of him, he was dumbstruck.

From within the lava river which divided the Fiery Hell into two rose a bird-like beast spreading its wings.

Head of a goose.

Bum of a kilin.

Neck of a snake.

Tail of a fish.

Scales of a dragon.

...

THIS WAS A PHOENIX!

Lin Fan stared in bewilderment. During his life on Earth, he naturally had some knowledge of these auspicious creatures. But he had never ever seen one in real life.

Those spread out wings were broad and glorious, extremely breathtaking. The four tails of the phoenix were burning with a boundless flame on each of them.

Lin Fan gulped. This was the bird-like creature Sha Dulong was talking about. To think that it had taken residence within the Fiery Hell.

Just by looking at it, Lin Fan had lost all will of resistance. Just by the sheer size alone, the beast had him intimidated. That imposing aura of it sent down waves of authority, shaking the hearts of anyone present. Who would even think of anything more?

...

A group of people stood on a peak some distance away. Looking at the scene unfolding within the Fiery Hell, they were all pretty shaken up.

"How could an Ancient Beast still exist...?"

"A phoenix who had been through Nirvana four times..."

"An unkillable and indestructible Ancient Beast...!"

The group of people from Xuanjian Sect stared at this, chills shivering down their spines. They came to look for an item in the Fiery Hell, but they had not expected to see an Ancient Beast present. Furthermore, it was a phoenix who had been through Nirvana four times.

The phoenix was one of the Ancient Beasts. From birth, it had been through Nirvana once, thus the formation of its tail.

Each time it went through Nirvana, it would grow one more tail.

And the phoenix before their very eyes had four.

At that moment, the skies changed. A force seemingly able to break through the Heavens encompassed the entire Fiery Hell. From the skies, a black vortex appeared. Within the vortex, a whip with a golden glow swung out.

Feeling this repressive aura, everyone’s faces could not be more terrible. Against it, all of them had the intention of cowering down in their hearts.

Who was this? Was this person going to try to capture and tame the Ancient Beast?

Lin Fan was looking at everything with his jaw agape as well.

Everything... Every single thing just seemed to be getting way more outrageous.

Chapter 216: Yet Another Breakout Act

The golden whip glimmered brightly, covering the entire sky in its golden shade. Like an agile snake, it coiled around repeatedly in the skies. The 4-tailed phoenix cried out, shaking the heaven and earth, and filling them completely with flames.

Lin Fan retreated slightly in shock. This whip was so darn strong! How could anyone survive from that?

Lin Fan looked towards the black vortex. It was as though there was a divine being housed within it, looking at all of this with cold eyes.

And that domineering whip was the representation of that divine being.

'???'

His cultivation base was only represented by question marks. This must mean that he had transcended beyond Greater Celestial. This was the first time Lin Fan had encountered anyone like this.

The thought of this made Lin Fan shudder. If he had come to Fiery Hell brashly like he intended to, encountering this Phoenix and acting out all his bullsh*t as always, wouldn't he be dead meat if this divine being had appeared just like this?

The battle between the whip and the Phoenix was extremely

fierce as their aura exploded everywhere. Lin Fan felt as though he was caught within a tornado, and he could be ripped apart at any moment.

The Xuanjian Sect disciples on the peak nearby retreated immediately, extremely shocked as well. Even just standing there felt way too dangerous, as the pulsing shockwaves made their hearts throb.

"What about Senior Sister Xuan?" One of the disciples asked.

"This situation is no longer within our control."

...

Lin Fan retreated hastily. This four-tailed phoenix was simply way too strong, as though it could singlehandedly manipulate the power of all the flames within Fiery Hell. All of the beasts stood where they were, howling into the skies without any fear.

But suddenly, all these beasts exploded into dust by a sudden shockwave.

Seeing this, Lin Fan was shocked out of his wits. This person was simply way too terrifying! He could destroy them without even moving a single bit!

At the same time, Lin Fan caught sight of the b*tch who had tried to kill him. But now that things were like this, who was in the

mood to bother about what had happened earlier.

"Leave now! It’s too dangerous!" Lin Fan shouted over.

When Xuan Yunxian looked at what happened to the beasts, she was in a momentary state of shock as well. However, upon seeing Lin Fan, she calmed down. Once more, she was agitated and angered, wanting revenge on this man who had harmed her disciple.

But just as she was about to strike at him, something unexpected happened.

The four-tailed phoenix’s battle with the whip had reached its climax. The Phoenix flapped its flaming wings furiously as the entire Fiery Hell shook violently. It was similar to what happened earlier, but way more intense.

One by one, flames shot out from the ground, forming fire tornadoes of their own. The number of fire tornadoes increased over time, threatening to burn over the entire Fiery Hell.

Eventually, Xuan Yunxian gritted her teeth and continued to look for somewhere else to hide.

Lin Fan was following behind Xuan Yunxian. Suddenly, a fire tornado shot out from beneath his feet, scaring the guts out of him.

But at that moment, Lin Fan’s expression changed.

‘Ding…Eternal Demon Body experience points +100.’

…

Lin Fan stood around in bemusement. Whew! Nothing happened to him! Even though his clothes were burning, his physical body had no damage or anything to it. In fact, he even gained some experience points.

By now, the flames were like a tsunami of fire, threatening to swallow the entire Fiery Hell.

"Here! There’s a cave here!" Lin Fan shouted over to Xuan Yunxian, who was busy looking for a hiding spot. Upon hearing Lin Fan’s call, Xuan Yunxian turned around. Glancing at Lin Fan once, she then proceeded into the cave.

"Why aren’t you coming in?" Xuan Yunxian realized that Lin Fan was standing outside the cave without budging an inch and hurried him.

Just then, Lin Fan gave off a resigned laugh. "The cave only fits one."

Xuan Yunxian’s face changed upon realizing this fact. Looking at Lin Fan in disbelief, she could not believe that this man would…!

"You..."

Lin Fan looked at Xuan Yunxian with a smile on his face. "To be able to pass on the hope of living to a beauty like you is an honor of mine. Ever since I first caught sight of you, I was captivated by your grace. I hope that you do not forget about me ever..."

Xuan Yunxian wanted to reply, but she was further interrupted by Lin Fan.

"Do not speak any further. To be able to just stare at you like this before I die is a lavish demand to the Heavens. Farewell." Lin Fan lifted a rock from the side and proceeded to slowly seal up the cave.

Just then, a burst of flame burnt against his back, circling around Lin Fan’s body. Lin Fan squeezed tears out of his eyes, showing an extremely pained look, as though he was struggling to move that rock to seal up the cave.

Xuan Yunxian, who was hidden in the cave, did not say anything. She couldn’t; Lin Fan’s words and actions had stunned her speechless.

...

By now, Lin Fan was prancing and leaping around the Fiery Hell casually. The clothes he was wearing had already long been burnt to a crisp.

"Hehe! Yours Truly is a genius indeed! Seems like my skills at picking up chicks had improved quite a bit. Seems like, in the near future, there would be yet another maiden in this world whose heart will be filled with the radiance of Yours Truly!"

The moment Lin Fan realized that these flames did not cause him any harm, a thought had already come to his mind.

Even if he were to hide in the cave and tide this through, he would still need to run for his life after this was all over. If things were to go south, he might even get caught by the other party.

Also, how could he miss out on this fantastic battle between the four-tailed phoenix and the whip! If any treasures were to drop from the phoenix's defeat and he were to pick them up 'accidentally', wouldn't he be in for some big profits?!?

Lin Fan was like a fish swimming in this pool of fire as he stared up at the skies.

The battle between the phoenix and the whip was getting so heated up that the flames were burning white. But one could tell that the phoenix was no match for the whip, as it slowly lost its advantage over time.

Just then, something shocking happened. The whip glowed golden once more, unleashing an ancient aura and coiling the phoenix within it.

The whip repeatedly coiled without stopping, trapping the phoenix within it. The glow seemed to have some sort of restrictive properties, catching onto the phoenix tightly.

Looking at this, Lin Fan was somewhat disappointed. Was the phoenix going down just like this?

Yours Truly was waiting for a situation where both parties would suffer greatly, and he'd just sneakily reap the rewards. He had already prepared his popcorn to watch this fantastic show, and this was it?

But yet another unbelievable thing happened; from within the black vortex, stretched out a gigantic arm.

Looking at this arm, Lin Fan no longer had words to describe this bullsh*t.

Lightning was crackling at each of its fingertips as the gigantic hand itself was covered densely in runic symbols and runes. The speed at which the arm was moving was slow, as though something was holding it back.

And the direction the arm was heading towards was the lava river.

The trapped phoenix shrieked out loudly at the sight of this and struggled intensely to try to break free. It beat its gigantic wings furiously and dashed towards the vortex.

BOOM!

Just then, a blinding light shot out from the vortex. The ground shook as though the skies were going to collapse at any moment.

Lin Fan stood dumbfounded. He did not know what had just happened.

The skies returned to its clear blue state. The vortex was gone, the phoenix was gone… Everything was gone, and silence returned to the earth.

The lava river was the only thing flowing amidst this silence.

Lin Fan was stunned for a while. Suddenly, his eyes gleamed.

There must be something inside…

Without thinking, Lin Fan dove headfirst into the lava river.

Chapter 217: Living Forever In A Maiden's Heart

The battle which had struck phobia into everyone’s hearts had finally ended. One of the top ten beasts, the phoenix’s presence had disappeared entirely. The flames encompassing the entire Fiery Hell vanished instantly as well.

A few rainbows streaked through the skies as a group of people landed.

These were the disciples of Xuanjian Sect.

They had all witnessed the scene that had just happened. It was impossible for any of them to not be shocked by it. The appearance of a top ten beast had already gotten them into disbelief, but the appearance of the vortex was even more shocking than that.

The aura of that vortex did not feel like it belonged to Dongling Continent, or any place in fact. It was way too strong. So strong that none of them could even feel like resisting against it.

Xuan Yun frowned. Even though peace had returned to Fiery Hell, her heart had yet to subside.

She was an elder of Xuanjian Sect, and her cultivation base was of a Greater Celestial. Even though she was not the strongest in Dongling Continent, her presence was never to be scoffed at either. But the pressure that came from the aura beforehand had even her

feeling a sense of death within it.

If she were the target of that black vortex, she probably wouldn't have lasted even a second.

She had to head back and inform the other sects. This was the first time something like this had happened in Dongling Continent.

A mysterious power which did not belong within Dongling Continent had appeared. And it appeared in Fiery Hell. Perhaps its objective was the Ancient Beast.

And just then, from within the now silent Fiery Hell came a sound.

Xuan Yun's expression grew alert as she looked around. But upon seeing who it was, she was filled with joy.

"Yunxian, are you alright?" Xuan Yun hurried ahead.

The other disciples revealed a wide smile of relief on their faces as well. They had thought that Yunxian might have perished here.

Xuan Yunxian's expression was stoned, as though she had just gone through a trauma. Those lost eyes of hers were frantically looking around, as though she had lost something.

But gradually…she revealed a look of disappointment.

"It’s alright." Xuan Yunxian shook her head.

The only thing on her mind was the last image she saw.

That man’s face, and his final words.

When the flames surrounded that man, she felt her heart tighten. And when she witnessed the man using all his strength to seal up the cave for her, she felt a momentary suffocating feeling.

She had never thought that she would experience this feeling in her entire life.

"Yunxian, it’s good that you’re alright. This place is too suspicious… Let’s get out of here." Xuan Yun realized that something was amiss with Yunxian and thought that the shock of the battle must have gotten to her.

Not only Yunxian, even she herself was feeling the lingering fear of that battle.

Xuan Yunxian took a final look at the place, her heartstrings pulling at her. Eventually, she nodded.

On that beautiful face of hers was a look of sorrow.

Halfway down the mountain...

The fourteen Sand Bandits had been apprehended by Lei Yifeng and his disciples. When Fiery Hell was bustling, Lei Yifeng had headed in this direction. Bumping into the fourteen Sand Bandits, Lei Yifeng naturally captured all of them since he was still burning with hatred for them. The fourteen Sand Bandits were all squatting on the ground, hands covering their heads from behind, looking terrible.

Now that they did not know where their new leader was, they were easily captured by these people. Looking at one another, perhaps this was truly their end now.

"What are you doing?" Xuan Yun, who was passing by, asked.

"Senior Xuan, these people had robbed us! And their leader was the man who had harmed Brother Liu Linfeng!" Lei Yifeng replied.

Xuan Yun looked at these 14 Sand Bandits and frowned. "The nature of these men are impure and evil. Kill them then, so that they can no longer harm the masses."

"Yes." Lei Yifeng nodded his head. But just as he was about to strike, Xuan Yunxian spoke up.

"Let them go." Her face was calm.

Lei Yifeng stunned. "This..."

Xuan Yunxian did not reply. She snorted, expressing her displeasure.

Lei Yifeng shuddered in fear. He then replied hurriedly, "Yes...!"

But Lei Yifeng did not understand why Senior Xuan had wanted him to release these guys.

"Your leader has passed away. You guys head on your own ways." Xuan Yunxian told them. She could naturally tell of their impure natures. In fact, countless people must have died at their very hands. But since their leader had saved her, this was the least she could do.

"What...?!?" Sha Dulong let out a face of disbelief. But he could tell that the other party wasn't deceiving him. Eventually, he let out a sigh. Nodding to his fellow brothers, they left the area.

"Yunxian. What was that all about?" Xuan Yun asked, puzzled.

"Senior Sister, I would have died in the Fiery Hell if not for their leader." Xuan Yunxian replied quietly. But her eyes gave off a look of sorrow.

Xuan Yun looked at Yunxian and did not pursue the matter.

...

Within the lava river, Lin Fan looked at these flames. Diving all the way down, he did not expect Eternal Demon Body to be this strong. Was this what everyone meant by being immune to both heat and cold?

As the heat brushed by his body, they could only be transmuted to small amounts of experience points. Even though it was little, this still seemed like a good place for gaining experience to Lin Fan.

The idea of leveling up using the Heaven and Earth Smelt had crossed Lin Fan's mind. But it was simply unbearable. The pain of it was equivalent to having to chop off his little manhood. If it were not a matter of life and death, he would choose not to experience that pain ever again.

On the other hand, it was so comfortable within this lava river, as though he was in a hot spring.

Lin Fan's physical body state was pretty darn strong by this point. A lava river like this was no problem for a Greater Celestial master as well, but that was only because they had boundless True Energy within their bodies as support for it.

Therefore, for a body like Lin Fan's to exist was simply incredibly rare.

Just then, Lin Fan spotted a soft, red glow flashing intermittently at the bottom of the river, as though something was lying there.

Lin Fan was excited immediately. Using all his strength, he dove towards it hurriedly

His objective to come to Fiery Hell was naturally to search for the treasure indicated within the ‘Seven Saints Treasure Map’. This Fiery Hell was so bloody huge and yet there was no indication of the exact location on the treasure map.

He had expected to stay in this place for quite some time.

But based on the actions of the gigantic arm just now, Lin Fan was sure that it was about to grab something within this river, just that it was stopped by the phoenix. By the looks of it, the treasure should be somewhere here.

The deeper Lin Fan went, he found out that this river seemed to have been partitioned and divided by something. Losing his attention for a split second, he tumbled all the way down to the bottom.

Raising his head, he realized that there was a glow of light above him preventing the river from flowing down. He could still see the flow of the river as though he was looking through a screen, but yet not a single drop of lava came down.

Incredible. This was incredible indeed.

Looking at his surroundings, this place seemed to be

underground, and he could not feel any pressure from within.

Looking at his bare a*s, Lin Fan took out a fresh set of clothing from his storage to put them on. He then headed forth to continue exploring this mysterious place.

Chapter 218: Understanding The Firmament

To think that another world existed beneath the lava river, this was absolutely incredible! Who was the powerful being who could have created this place?

‘Eh…?’

Just then, Lin Fan’s gaze stopped at something on the ground. The ground was filled with rocks, giving off a blood-red glow, occasionally letting off a peculiar aura.

"Treasure…! This must be a treasure!" Lin Fan leaped with joy. Since the time he was above the lava river itself, he had caught sight of this occasional red glow. To think that he would actually encounter a treasure.

‘Ding…congratulations on discovering Nirvana Rocks.’

‘Nirvana Rock: A crystallized product of the phoenix’s fourth Nirvana cycle. Possesses boundless lifeforce.’

Even though Lin Fan did not know what to make of this, he could tell from the description of it that it was a pretty high-quality item.

Boundless lifeforce.

Anything to do with lifeforce was definitely far from trash.

Lin Fan did not say anything and began collecting these rocks. They existed in different sizes; the smallest one was only the size of his fingernails, while the larger ones were around the size of his fist.

Even though Lin Fan did not know what they were exactly used for, he had an idea. There could only be two purposes for them, either for cultivating pills or weapons.

As Lin Fan was collecting these rocks gleefully, he came to a stop upon discovering something else. On a ball of flame floated a single egg. It was the size of a basketball and pure white.

‘Oh ho! This has gotta be big...!’

The surprises came one after another, catching Lin Fan off his feet. After collecting all the rocks into his storage sack, Lin Fan hurried ahead and circled around the egg, observing it carefully.

On this pure white egg, red glow in a vein like imprint would appear from time to time.

‘Could this be a phoenix’s egg?’ Lin Fan mumbled to himself.

Lin Fan suddenly recalled an old saying: ‘Where a phoenix exists, a precious treasure exists as well.’

If this was indeed a phoenix's egg, then he was definitely going to reap it big this time round!

The descendant of any Ancient Beast was nothing to be scoffed at. But the descendant of a matured and long existing Ancient Beast? That was an existent which could wipe away the very existence of sects!

Looking at that phoenix from before, perhaps no one in Dongling Continent could even be a match for it.

Lin Fan stretched out his hands to touch this phoenix's egg. From within, he could feel the presence of a strong lifeforce rumbling around.

'Ding...congratulations on discovering Ancient Beast Phoenix's egg.'

'Phoenix Egg: The product of the Ancient Beast Phoenix. Will hatch after a month.'

The moment Lin Fan touched it, he let out a wide smile. It was a phoenix's egg like he had guessed. Not only that, it was about to hatch in a month?

Lin Fan's heart could not stop rumbling. Once the phoenix hatched, wouldn't Yours Truly have a bloody strong sidekick for free?

It was a Greater Celestial beast! And not just any beast, an Ancient Beast! If he could make use of it to give himself a good walloping, wouldn't he surpass a greater celestial in no time?

Thinking about it, Lin Fan could not help but wipe his saliva from his mouth. Sitting down, he glared at the egg.

From now on, he was heading nowhere. He was going to sit his ass right here and watch until it hatched. This was an opportunity of a lifetime! Lin Fan did not have the balls to let the egg just sit here while he went around seeking out other treasures. If someone came around to steal the egg after he left, wouldn't he cry himself to death?

And just like that, Lin Fan sat down cross-legged and watched it quietly.

Minute by minute, the days passed by. After 3 days, the boredom was starting to get to Lin Fan. From Lei Yifeng's storage sack, he retrieved some provisions to fill his tummy.

If he were to stay like this for an entire month, wouldn't he go nuts? He needed to find something to occupy his time with.

Lin Fan took out the Eternal Ax. Ever since he had obtained this axe, he hadn't examined it properly. Since he was so bored now, he might as well take a good look at it.

Glowing gently from time to time, the Eternal Axe gave off a mild Ancient aura.

Lin Fan rubbed his eyes. Had he just seen something?

When the Eternal Axe glowed gently just now, he seemed to have caught sight of an image! But when Lin Fan picked it up and felt it with his hands, it was thoroughly smooth, without any dents or scratches. Was he mistaken?

Puzzled, Lin Fan held up the axe and stared at it with focus. Just then, the axe glowed again.

This time round, Lin Fan had seen it clearly.

The moment it glowed, an image did appear on the axe. And it lasted for a second at max.

Staying underneath this lava river, Lin Fan no longer had any concept of time from the outside world.

Other than waiting for the phoenix egg to hatch, all of Lin Fan's attention was on the Eternal Axe.

One fine day, Lin Fan finally stood up.

The only thing on his mind was the image imprinted on the Eternal Axe.

The image showed a gigantic man bare naked, holding an axe in one of his arms. Opening his eyes, he cleaved gently towards the thin air in front of him. But that gentle motion ripped apart the void and tore out a torrent within it.

Lin Fan closed his eyes, gently feeling the aura from the Eternal Axe. It was an aura so ancient, so distant.

Lin Fan's forearms trembled as the Eternal Axe let out a bright glow.

BAM!

Lin Fan felt like the gigantic man within the image, possessing the power of the Heaven and Earth, ripping through the thin air.

BOOM!

In a split second, a black void appeared before Lin Fan as though spacetime was ripped apart. It was like a wormhole with countless currents flowing towards it, rumbling with energy within it.

WHOOOOSH!

Lin Fan opened his eyes, startled and shocked, evidently tired as well. That one single strike had used up half of his True Energy!

What frightening strength!

The True Energy that Lin Fan possessed could be comparable to a gigantic ocean. Even though he was only at the pericelestial level, the capacity of True Energy could be said to be even higher than masters of a lesser celestial cultivation base.

And just this one strike alone had expended half of it. Incredible!

‘Ding…congratulations on comprehending ‘Heaven Splitting Three Axe’s first stance: The Firmament.’

‘Firmament: Level 1’

…

Lin Fan breathed heavily, feeling somewhat helpless at this development. To think that just level 1 was enough to expend half of his True Energy. If he were to continue leveling it up, wouldn’t it suck him dry!

After Lin Fan recovered his True Energy, he gave it another shot and immersed himself within the power of the axe once more.

He was starting to connect with the ancient aura flowing within the Eternal Axe.

‘Firmament.’

Lin Fan's concentration was at his peak. In an instant, he swung down the axe, concentrating all his energy on it. Once again, a rip appeared in spacetime.

'Strong...!'

Compared to Nirvana Finger, this swing of the axe was way stronger, and the destructive power was way higher.

Lin Fan held up the ax and thought things through once more. The reason why there was only one stance of the Heaven Splitting Three Axes for now was probably because the Eternal Axe was damaged. Perhaps, he could only discover the next two stances after he had repaired the Eternal Axe.

But Lin Fan was not hurried about it. From the looks of it, just this one stance alone was fearsome and domineering enough.

If he didn't have this chance to sit down and contemplate through things at a place like this, he might not have discovered that the Eternal Axe was carrying such a secret behind it.

Seemed like Yours Truly was indeed a blessed and lucky man. Only someone like him could have discovered a nuance like this.

Crack.

Just then, a crisp sound crackled. Lin Fan leaped with joy and turned around.

‘It’s coming out…!’

Chapter 219: Fighting Cock Of A Phoenix

A brand-new life was hatching before Lin Fan's very eyes. On that pure, white egg, intricate cracks appeared on after another. Suddenly, a red glow appeared abruptly.

Lin Fan widened his eyes while looking at the egg. His heart was like a raging storm. The Ancient Beast from the legends was about to be born.

A tweet rang out from within the egg, so sharp, crisp and clear.

Suddenly, a red beam shot out from the top of the egg. From there, a crack appeared and two wings spread out.

After those majestic wings came out, it stretched out its three-fingered claws. It raised its head gloriously, an exemplary representation of the majestic beast it was which had hatched from this egg.

The featherless phoenix, which was the size of an adult rooster, cried a few times into the skies and retracted its wings. It then hopped down onto the platform, pecking at the eggshell with its sharp beak.

Up and down, up and down, it pecked at a rapid speed, like a pile driver. Soon, the very egg which it had hatched from disappeared entirely.

Lin Fan stood there, his heart thumping furiously.

What the f*ck? This was all that Yours Truly had been camping a month for?

Thinking back at that mysterious and tough phoenix, he took yet another look at this unassuming little chick. This wasn't the image he had imagined in his mind. These two shouldn't be the same living being right?

The chicken stood perched on the platform and stared at Lin Fan eye to eye.

Lin Fan was strongly resisting the urge to break down. This was not what he had expected!

Meanwhile, the chicken tilted its head and looked at Lin Fan with its large eyes, revealing an extremely puzzled look. Why did this living thing before it look so different from itself?

'You...!' Lin Fan stretched out his finger. He had to interrogate this chicken. Just what the hell was this?

But suddenly, the eyes of the chicken flipped white. Falling headfirst, it landed on the ground, both feet raised high in the air. Stretching out its little pink tongue, it didn't move anymore after that. It seemed to have died.

Lin Fan's face turned pale as a sheet. He reached out

immediately, shaking the chicken furiously. ‘WHAT THE HELL?’

Lin Fan could feel the lifeforce of this newly born phoenix rapidly diminishing. Bloody hell, wasn’t a phoenix supposed to be a beast with boundless lifeforce? Even a 10,000-year-old tortoise wouldn’t be able to compete with its lifespan! Why the hell was it dying the moment it was born?!?

"Oi! Oi! CHICKEN! Don’t f*ck with me! Yours Truly has camped here for an entire month for you, and the moment you’re out, you’re going back?!? Aren’t you way too heartless!" Lin Fan was starting to panic. Just what was happening here? Was there something wrong with the hatching process?

Or could it be that this phoenix was blatantly playing around thus leading to this pregnancy? Had the genes been mixed with some other random breed that caused the birth of this deformed freak creature?

The more the lifeforce of the chicken died out, the more Lin Fan flustered.

If this kept on, it was surely dead!

Lifeforce?

Lin Fan recalled the Nirvana Rocks. Weren’t those filled with lifeforce?

Without hesitation, Lin Fan took out all the Nirvana Rocks he had collected. The moment these rocks came near the phoenix, they let out a red glow before transforming into a red glow like a river, flowing into the phoenix's body.

'It's working...!'

Lin Fan could feel that the lifeforce was no longer diminishing. In fact, it was slowly increasing. He then continued to place the rocks one by one beside the phoenix.

Looking at the rocks flowing into the phoenix like a river, Lin Fan let out a sigh of relief. At least he had managed to resuscitate this phoenix. No matter what, even if it were a mixed deformed freak, it was still a descendant of an Ancient Beast.

Lin Fan stretched out his hand and rubbed the body of the phoenix. Even though it was featherless, at least if it were to grow up, it would still be a good sidekick for sure.

But the moment Lin Fan touched the chicken, this thing which was lifeless only moments before rose up immediately and pecked his palm.

F*CK!

Looking at the deep sunken hole on his palms, Lin Fan was filled with disbelief. His physical body state was that of a lesser celestial! To think that a single peck from this chicken would be this strong!

While Lin Fan was still in a state of shock, the chicken rose up with a strutted chest. Even though it was featherless, it was still rather imposing as it stretched out its wings. Turning around, it suddenly broke into a run into the distance. That propped up backside of it was shaking left and right furiously as it made its escape. It was so energetic now like a baby who had just breastfed some milk.

Lin Fan broke out of his stupor and roared out angrily.

"Stop right there...!" Swift like lightning, he chased after the chicken.

The chicken, which was furiously escaping, turned around and saw this weird monster chasing after it relentlessly. Clucking frantically, it sped up even more.

‘Lesser Celestial Lower Level.’

The moment Lin Fan looked at it, he was extremely astonished. To think that a freshly born chick would already have a lesser celestial cultivation base! Shocking!

An Ancient Beast was an Ancient Beast indeed. It couldn’t be compared to mere beasts. Normal beasts’ offspring would usually only have a precelestial cultivation base.

Thinking back to that one peck, if his body had not been this

strong, he might have lost this hand entirely!

The thought only served to enrage Lin Fan even more.

‘After camping for you for an entire month and saving your life with the Nirvana Rocks, you would turn against Yours Truly immediately? Darn it.’

‘Disobedient, aren’t you? Fine then, Yours Truly will train you until you’re obedient.’

Even though this chicken had just been hatched, Lin Fan was alright with it. After all, one had to teach a kid from a tender age. Otherwise, they would grow up to be a wreck.

As the chicken continued on its hasty escape, it turned back from time to time to see if the weird monster was still chasing after it. But just then, the chicken caught sight of a whip chasing it furiously, as though it had eyes grown on it. It started crying out fearfully.

Like an agile snake, the whip coiled itself around the chicken’s claws. With a strong tug, the chicken fell onto the ground and was pulled back by Lin Fan.

Lin Fan looked at the fearful chicken and let out an evil smile.

From within his backpack, Lin Fan took out a barbeque grill and placed some mysterious ingredients beside it.

The chicken, which was now tied to a nearby rock, looked at Lin Fan suspiciously, wondering what this mysterious creature was going to do to it.

Lin Fan threw a side glare over at the chicken. The evil look in his eyes sent it into a panic frenzy.

From his storage, he took out a domestic fowl. In front of the chicken, he cleaned the feathers off the fowl with a sharp knife easily, and eventually placed the fowl on the grill.

He had prepared this fowl all the way from Nameless Peak. Naturally, he couldn't let himself suffer from low quality food on this expedition.

By the looks of it, the chicken did not seem to be a stupid creature as well. Lin Fan was sure that it could definitely understand his meaning.

And he was right, because the chicken started crying out frantically. It had finally understood what this mysterious creature was up to.

Walking towards the chicken, Lin Fan's smile was giving the chicken goosebumps. He then released the rope around it. The chicken, who had regained its freedom, did not dare to move. It just stood there stilly.

Looking at the scared look on the chicken, Lin Fan smiled, "You'll be called Chicky from now on, get it?"

Chicky didn't hesitate and just nodded its head frantically.

Horrifying. This was way too horrifying.

"And from now on, you'll only cry out like this."

Lin Fan demonstrated for it: 'Cuckoo! Cuckoo!'

Chicky nodded its head furiously once more, before raising its head and crying out, 'Car..koo!'

Lin Fan nodded his head in satisfaction. Even though it sounded a little off, he was sure that with time, it would sound the same.

What was a phoenix in the face of all this?

Lin Fan was determined to create a fighting cock out of a phoenix.

But then again, hehe, he would have to train it up first of course. Lin Fan did not believe that this chicken would submit to him so easily.

Given its high intellect, he was sure that this chicken would

understand the concept of shame as well.

Looking at the evil look on the mysterious creature before it, Chicky trembled with its featherless body.

Just then, a tragic cry called out.

‘CAR…KOO…KOO!!!’

Chapter 220: Sheep In Wolf's Clothing

After Lin Fan's love filled whipping session, he had successfully tamed the chicken. From now on, he was going to hold an irreplaceable position in Chicky's heart.

Even though Chicky looked kinda worse for wear right now, Lin Fan believed that it would not let him down.

"Cmere, Chicky." Lin Fan beckoned to the haggard Chicky. Chicky looked as though he had just been gangbanged by numerous ferocious male beasts. Struggling to stand up, it hobbled claw by claw over to Lin Fan.

The side profession of being a Trainer was strong. Indeed, no living being in this world could escape from being tamed by the Trainer.

So what if it was the descendant of an Ancient Beast? Under the loving whip, it was still tamed without a single bit of resistance.

Lin Fan then barbequed the domestic fowl and rested for a bit after consuming it. After that, he continued exploring the place with Chicky perched on his shoulders.

Chicky was only a surprise gift. The real treasure of the 'Seven Saints Treasure Map' was yet to be found.

The entire Fiery Hell was so big to begin with. Lin Fan wasn't

even sure if the treasure indicated within the map was in this lava river. But compared to everything else in Fiery Hell, this lava river should be the most dangerous place of all.

And based on the thinking of normal people, treasures would usually be hidden in the most dangerous spots.

And just like that, the man and chicken duo continued walking beneath the lava river. This was really like another world. If not for the glow above from the lava river itself, he would have thought that this was the ground level.

Just then, Lin Fan realized that his surroundings were starting to change. The charred black ground and walls were changing as they went further.

A few ancient trees appeared before Lin Fan's eyes. Some birds were even perched on some of them.

ROAR!

Just then, a wild beast leaped out from within the darkness. It roared at Lin Fan with a vicious look on its face, startling him.

To think that there would even be beasts living in this place. Incredible indeed!

Chicky, who was on Lin Fan's shoulders, leaped down and faced the beast, crying out with outstretched wings.

‘Cuck cuck cuck!’

Even though the cry was weird, Chicky was the descendant of an Ancient Beast after all. Therefore, there was some sort of authority within its bloodline that made other beasts quiver in submission at its sight and presence.

The beast’s expression changed as it retreated slightly, as though ready to make a run for it.

"Chicky, ask it if there’s any weird place around here." Lin Fan was starting to get worried. After all, he had been exploring for quite a while with Chicky, but had yet to come across anything.

Chicky’s intellect was pretty high, so it could understand Lin Fan’s words. It nodded its small little head and turned to the beast, "Cuck koo koo?"

Even though Lin Fan could not understand what Chicky was talking about, he supposed that this was just beast talk.

Just then, Chicky flapped its wings repeatedly and with a single leap, jumped onto the beast’s head. Chicky then called out to Lin Fan, as though implying for him to follow them.

Lin Fan broke into a smile. Seemed like he was in luck.

Lin Fan really had to give it to this Fiery Hell. It was so bloody big that searching for anything within it was just like searching for a needle in a haystack. He did not know if the place he was headed to now was the location indicated by the ‘Seven Saints Treasure Map’.

Lin Fan just followed behind the beast all the way. He didn’t not know how long he had walked for, but all he knew was that the scenery was changing all the way. By his estimation, he must have walked for two entire days at least.

After God knew how long, the beast finally stopped. After exchanging a few more words with Chicky, it fled immediately.

Lin Fan was puzzled. He did not know what the beast was talking about. But when he turned his gaze forward, he was stunned by the sight before him.

This was the base of a waterfall before him. However, what flowed was not water, but the lava river as it gushed continuously down from above.

Was this the weird place?

By the looks of it, it didn’t look too weird. What was so special about this?

But just then, Chicky was alerted as it spread out its wings, crying out loudly at the waterfall. It was as if something was causing

Chicky to be like this.

Lin Fan focused his eyes and gazed at the waterfall. It seemed like there was a pair of eyes staring at them from within.

"Come back, Chicky." Lin Fan took out his Eternal Axe and stared at the waterfall cautiously.

ROAR!

A roar erupted from within the waterfall like a shockwave, causing Lin Fan's clothes to flutter with the force. A gigantic paw appeared from within the waterfall, stretching out with its blood-red claws. Slamming down on the ground, it seemed to be stopping the flow of the waterfall.

Lin Fan squinted. What a strong aura! At the same time, the beast was like a gargantuan rock. Just a single paw alone was like a small mountain of its own.

Following the paw, a mammoth head stretched out from within the waterfall. It cut off the waterfall's flow entirely, as the lava now landed on its head, gently splashing about.

That colossal head was filled with black scales, as raging fire burnt in both of its eyes. The moment it stretched out its head, it stared at Lin Fan and roared once more.

The series of roars were like sharp blades, shaking Lin Fan

nonstop.

When it's entire body was revealed, Lin Fan could not help but raise his head, stupefied.

This. Was. Huge.

The aura it gave off was repressively suffocating.

Strong. Really...strong!

Lin Fan could feel it now. There must be some sort of treasure behind the waterfall. Why else would there be such a fearsome creature guarding this place?

From just the aura alone, Lin Fan knew that this beast was definitely at least at Greater Celestial Full Cultivation.

Lin Fan retreated a few steps back. He had no affinity with this treasure after all. This beast was not something he could deal with.

That gigantic beast revealed a row of sharp teeth, growling at Lin Fan with murderous intent. But what Lin Fan could not get was why this beast had yet to strike against him. Why was it still biding its time by the waterfall for so long?

Could it be that his cultivation base was too low to even attract this beast's attention?

Lin Fan felt a strong sense of shame, as though he was being looked down at by this beast.

"Fine. I'll give it to you. I'll spare your miserable life this time round. Once Yours Truly gets stronger, I will come back here and take it away!" Lin Fan pointed a middle finger at the beast, threatening it before he prepared to leave.

Right before he left, he checked it out with the system.

'Lesser Celestial Lower Level.'

Lin Fan rubbed his eyes. Could he have seen wrongly? How was it only at Lesser Celestial cultivation base?

That aura that it erupted with was definitely one of a Greater Celestial Full Cultivation!

Could it be that...! The only thought that crossed Lin Fan's mind was that...this beast was acting it out! It was just a sheep in wolf's clothing!

Patting Chicky, Lin Fan smiled, "Time to fuck it up."

"CUCKOOKOO!"

Chapter 221: Jade White Bones

Lesser Celestial Lower Level.

This wasn't a weak cultivation base. If this were the old Lin Fan, he would have revered a beast like this. But the current him no longer had any room in his heart for something like this.

Furthermore, his dear Chicky's cultivation base was also a Lesser Celestial Lower Level. How could they lose with this 2v1 advantage?

Lin Fan swung his arms with his Eternal Axe, warming himself up to get ready for battle.

Chicky looked at Lin Fan and followed suit, swinging its wings up and down, twisting its little claws. It even wrung that highly arched chicken head of itself in circles, as though it was circulating the blood in its body system, prepping for a serious fight.

The gargantuan beast standing beneath the waterfall suddenly rose on its hind legs, pounding its chest like King Kong. Revealing its razor-sharp teeth, it looked extremely intimidating.

If Lin Fan did not have the system to reveal its true strength, he might very well have been scared off by this stance. But now, the more the beast posed, the more Lin Fan saw it as a guilty conscience of hiding its true strength.

Lin Fan grinned smugly. He appeared instantaneously in front of the beast, leaving a rainbow streak in his path. Raising his head, he taunted, "Just fight if you wanna, stop with the bullshit."

"CUCKCUCKCUCKCUCK!!!!" Chicky spread its wings, trying to fly with Lin Fan as well. But it couldn’t, so it could only stand on its original spot and cried out haughtily.

The beast lowered its colossal head slowly and glared at Lin Fan, budging not even a single inch. It then moved its hind leg slowly.

In a swift motion, it leaped far away into the distance.

What the hell? Lin Fan did not know what this beast was up to. This behavior by the beast was extremely puzzling.

After the beast leaped far away, it looked at Lin Fan angrily again. Once more, it roared furiously with a look of hatred, as though it was determined to fight Lin Fan to its death.

ROAR!

This roar shook heaven and earth, causing everything around to vibrate. It shot out an explosive aura once more, ready for battle at any moment.

Looking at the beast, Lin Fan grinned again. Against a Lesser Celestial beast, he had utmost confidence of slaying it.

"Even though your experience points may not be too much, you'll still be a pretty decent thing to spar with." Lin Fan chuckled.

The beast glared at Lin Fan in disdain, as though he was nothing much. Shocked at the beast's look, Lin Fan was even more surprised when it turned and ran away immediately.

...

Lin Fan glanced at Chicky. What the f*ck?

That was it? The beast ran just like that?

This was the first time Lin Fan had seen a beast behave like this. Most of the time, even if the beasts were no match for their opponents, they would fight to their deaths. But this beast knew that it was no match for this man and just ran off like that?

Lin Fan laughed exasperatedly while shaking his head, "Hais, impressive, impressive. Seems like the general intellect of beasts these days have risen considerably."

Chicky cried out loudly and haughtily. Hopping up onto Lin Fan's shoulders once more, the man and chicken duo passed through the waterfall and entered within.

Upon entering, Lin Fan surveyed his surroundings. This was a

cave with glowing red walls, from which a heatwave was emitting continuously. This place was about the size of two football fields.

The size was just right for the beast which had escaped.

Lin Fan strutted forth continuously, only stopping when he came to a stone door.

The door was around ten feet in both length and width. But what attracted Lin Fan was a drawing above the door. The drawing was extremely lifelike. It depicted seven old men standing around in a circle in weird stances as though they were in the midst of a discussion.

Could it be that the legacy left by the ‘Seven Saints Treasure Map’ belonged to these seven, and not a single person?

Lin Fan had always thought that the ‘Seven Saints Treasure Map’ belonged to a single person. But by the looks of this drawing, there should have been seven of them.

Lin Fan placed his hand on the door, looking to feel around for a way to open it. But the moment Lin Fan’s hand touched the door, it opened upwards with a loud boom.

Lin Fan scratched his head. That was too easy, wasn’t it? How was there no resistance at all? This wasn’t what Lin Fan had expected.

Based on the way things had gone so far, Fiery Hell was a trial. The lava river was a trial. Even the beast guarding this entrance was a trial of its own. So by right, there should be a trial right here at the entrance as well, shouldn't it?

How could it be that there was simply no resistance to this door opening? Could it be that when the seven of them had created this cave, they had already exhausted all their ideas for trials earlier on? Thus, they could not think up of what to set up here?

But little did Lin Fan know that…he was right.

Indeed, when the Seven Saints were designing the route over here, they did run out of ideas for any traps at this door.

Entering the door, it wasn't as dark as Lin Fan had thought. All four walls were emitting a warm glow, illuminating this secret room brightly.

None of this was anything like Lin Fan's imagination.

The walls of the room were uneven and rough, with nothing exceptionally worth noticing. Within this small room, there was only a stone bed and a round stone table.

Due to the passage of time, the stone table was entirely covered in dust. Lin Fan checked it out carefully, and found a wooden box on it. He did not know what it was used for, but with the passage of time, there was a rotten stench of decay around it.

Lin Fan lifted the box and blew away the dust. Opening the box, he found a pill lying within quietly. Beneath this pill was a piece of paper. The paper was golden entirely.

Through the system, Lin Fan found out that this wooden box was made of Mystical Wood, and even the paper itself was unique. It was made from the thread of a King Golden Silkworm.

Lin Fan had not heard of either of these two materials, nor had he seen them ever.

Lin Fan read the description on the paper: 'Potential Origins Pill: After consumption, one would possess boundless potential.'

Lin Fan frowned. He had thought that this would be a godly pill to buff someone up, but to think that it was a mere pill to just increase one's potential. This was pretty disappointing! Now that Lin Fan's potential was unlimited thanks to the system, this pill was of practically no use to him.

'Ding...congratulations on discovering Soul Crushing Pill.'

'Soul Crushing Pill: Consumption would lead to the immediate disintegration of one's body and death.'

Lin Fan had just intended to take a look at the pill, but the notification by the system gave him a shock.

What the f*ck? The paper had described it as a godly pill! Why the hell was the description given by the system entirely different?

'Hais...'

Lin Fan sighed. No wonder no traps was awaiting him at the entrance of this door. This place was fraught with dangers. If he had not been warned by the system, he might very well have been tricked to death by this.

After placing the pill in his storage, Lin Fan realized that there was actually something on the stone bed.

It was a jade white skeleton sitting cross-legged.

Lin Fan rushed forward in astonishment. This jade white skeleton shimmered with light, giving off an ancient aura. This aura was extremely pressurizing. To think that this person would still carry such an intimidating presence even after his death.

Even though there was no trace of flesh or blood after decomposing over time, the skeleton remained pristine with not a slight bit of damage.

This must have been one of the Seven Saints! He must have been incredibly powerful while he was alive. To think that his bones would remain perfect without even a single bit of dust after so long.

Impenetrable, indestructible over the ages...

Chapter 222: Let's See Who Is Trickier

In front of the jade white skeleton laid a praying mat.

This scene looked so familiar to Lin Fan’s eyes, as though he’d seen it a thousand times. Just then, Lin Fan spotted some tiny words inscribed beside the skeleton on the stone bed.

These words were no trouble to Lin Fan.

‘Whoever reads this has an affinity with me. Using the praying mat, kowtow for 18,800 times. You will then receive my legacy.’

Reading these words, Lin Fan looked at the skeleton again and laughed.

"HAHA! No wonder Yours Truly found this so bloody familiar! Isn’t this the exact storyline from ‘Demi-gods and Semi-devils’? Frankly, if not for that manhood on your skeleton, Yours Truly would have thought that you’re Li Qiushui’s sister!"

Lin Fan was extremely used to a development like this. Man, to kowtow 18,800 times, wouldn’t that smash someone’s head right open or destroy this praying mat entirely? But c’mon, wasn’t the treasure just hidden under the praying mat? What was so difficult about this?

Instantly, Lin Fan ripped a hole in the praying mat. Indeed, a golden book laid beneath it.

Looking at the material used, this must be the same material from the King Golden Silkworm, to be able to resist corrosion till now. Beside the book, Lin Fan caught sight of another piece of paper. The contents of the paper left Lin Fan in disbelief as he gaped at the skeleton with open jaws.

‘The world has never lacked in talented individuals. After kowtowing your due kowtows, the skeleton which contains this old man’s lifelong powers will turn into a current and be transfused to you. If you had broken through forcefully, your thoughts and intents are not pure enough. However, as an appreciation for your effort in making this long journey, this is a ‘Seven Saints Glorious Records’ book for you.’

Reading it entirely, Lin Fan could only stand there and blink his eyes dumbly. The only thought that came into his mind right now was to pray to the Heavens for another chance.

This tricky thing was not trickier than Lin Fan! If he were to pray hard enough, he was sure that his sincerity could break him out of this unfortunate situation right now instead of getting the lesser reward!

"Your Highness, please give me another chance!" Lin Fan howled tragically. The pain he was feeling now over this loss could only be understood by him.

He was so close… SO CLOSE to getting it!

BOOM!

Just then, the secret room began vibrating violently.

Behind the jade white skeleton, a void opened up in thin air. Right under Lin Fan's nose, the skeleton was sucked deep within, disappearing entirely.

'Your Highness, please don't do this...!'

But it was all too late. Lin Fan realized that even the secret room itself was starting to distort and contort. The stone table and stone bed twisted into a ball and disappeared.

'Cuckookoo!' Chicky started crying out on Lin Fan's shoulders.

"Cuck your head!" Lin Fan threw Chicky along with the 'Seven Saints Glorious Records' into his storage sack and ran towards the entrance.

But the suction from the black void was way too strong. Lin Fan could barely move forward.

'F*ck me...!'

Lin Fan's vision turned black as he drifted into darkness once more.

...

The base of the mountain of Glory Sect's Entrance...

A series of carriages rushed over as though they had been through countless hardships along the journey, stopping only at the entrance of Glory Sect.

"Mistress, we're here." As the chief housekeeper of the Gong Family, it was Wang Hu's responsibility to ensure his mistress's safety.

He didn't approve of his mistress's decision to head over to Glory Sect. After all, they could not afford to offend Glory Sect no matter what. But seeing his mistress's resolute face, Wang Hu could only sigh exasperatedly and follow her orders.

From the Mo City to Glory Sect was a shortcut. If one were to rush through it, they could arrive within a matter of days. However, the shortcut was treacherous and filled with beasts.

In the end, they could only use the safer alternative. Even though this road was safer, the journey was extremely long, and the road was very mountainous and rocky.

After more than a month, they had finally arrived at their destination.

A jade-like smooth hand reached out from within the carriage

and out stepped a peerless beauty. On the face of this beautiful woman was a look of sorrow as well as signs of hesitation.

Gong Bingye had a beauty that was unparalleled in this world. However, as a woman, she only had 2 choices. She would either belong to a powerful man, or she had to possess absolute strength.

But to Gong Bingye, the first path was the most suited for her.

Even though the Gong Family was pretty well to do, they weren't strong enough to provide her with indefinite amounts of supplies required for cultivation. Furthermore, she knew herself well. She wasn't born with an extremely talented potential to be groomed into a skilled martial artist.

For her to even enter precelesital cultivation base had already expended too many resources of the Gong Family. Even if she were to continue pushing in this direction, the future was pretty bleak.

"Mistress, would you consider this? A sect isn't all perfect and wonderful as we outsiders would think it to be." Even though Wang Hu knew that his mistress's heart was firm, he couldn't help himself from cautioning her once more.

Gong Bingye smiled gently like a blossoming flower, "I've thought it through. The Gong Family isn't something a mere maiden like me can shoulder entirely."

Wang Hu gripped his fists tightly, lamenting at his helplessness

in this situation. He reared his head at those soaring peaks of Glory Sect. This was it, THE Glory Sect that everyone could only dream of entering.

"Let us head forth." Gong Bingye said.

"Yes." Wang Hu nodded.

For this journey, the Gong Family only brought along the guards that had served them for many years.

...

"Who are you guys?" When Gong Bingye arrived at the main entrance, she was halted by Glory Sect disciples who were keeping watch.

"Kind sirs, my name is Gong Bingye. Head of the Gong Family of Mo City. My purpose for this journey is to look for Lin Fan." Gong Bingye said calmly.

The 2 disciples who were keeping guard were stunned. "Why are you looking for Junior Master Lin? Junior Master Lin had left the sect for 2 months and have yet to return."

Gong Bingye once had her doubts about Lin Fan’s identity. But upon seeing the reactions of these disciples, she let loose a sigh of relief in her heart.

"I am Lin Fan’s wife, here to look for him. He had told me that I could come by anytime."

The two disciples gaped at Gong Bingye. They looked at one another in disbelief. Junior Master Lin’s wife? How was this possible? But then, they took another look at Gong Bingye.

They couldn’t deny that even the female disciples of Jialan Peak might not be a match for her. Other than the big disciple of Jialan Peak, Mu Bingyan, no one else could truly measure up to her beauty.

Even though lust should not be present in men of cultivation, which man could truly let go of such mortal emotions?

Thinking back, Junior Master Lin was also a man. It wouldn’t be surprising if he had let loose a little after he left the sect.

"Wait a moment. We’ll report on this."

"My gratitude."

...

These disciples immediately made haste to inform Senior Elder Wuya of this matter. Ever since Junior Master Lin had left the sect, Senior Elder Wuya had gone down the sect in search of him

multiple times in a row, but to no avail. And now that this woman who proclaimed to be Lin Fan's wife was here, this was strange indeed.

Wuya could barely eat or sleep much these past 2 months, as he was worried where this kid could have run off to.

He had searched 10,000 miles around Glory Sect, but he could not find a single trace of Lin Fan. Especially since this kid could hide his aura entirely without a single trace, Wuya could only give up on his search helplessly.

"Elder! There's a woman at the entrance claiming to be Lin Fan's wife!"

The moment Wuya heard these words, he appeared in front of the sect's entrance in a flash, leaving only a rainbow streak behind him.

The moment Wuya appeared, he took a close inspection of this woman. Even though Wuya was already 100+ years old and had long grown weary of these mortal affairs, he could not deny that this woman was captivating indeed. Pity her potential wasn't as satisfactory.

Whether or not this was that kid's wife, he could not say for certain. After all, if he were as young as Lin Fan, he may have fallen for someone like her as well.

Especially someone like that kid, even though he did not mess around in the sect, Wuya could tell that he wasn't simple or pure. Who knew whether he might have flirted around casually after leaving the sect and left these traces behind. That wasn't impossible as well.

After all, even someone like the Grand Master had his fair share of love affairs back when he was younger. But for someone to turn up at the doorsteps just like this was a first for them as well.

He must definitely have a good talk with that kid once he got back.

Chapter 223: Disgrace Of A Chicken

‘Where…am I?’

Lin Fan shook his head around, trying to clear the daze he was in. His surroundings looked foreign; the floor was made of wooden planks while on the wooden rooftop were hung some hunting equipment and beast skin. Looking out of the windows, the scenery and backdrop were entirely different from where he had been.

Checking himself, Lin Fan did not find anything wrong about him. The final scene at the secret room must have been him being teleported out of the place.

But the only thing Lin Fan regretted was losing out on the jade white skeleton. Damn it!

Lin Fan checked on Chicky as well. It was sleeping peacefully within his storage sack. Well, at least he didn’t return from the expedition empty-handed.

Even without the ‘Seven Saints Treasure Map’, he had managed to tame a descendant of an Ancient Beast. What a harvest this was!

Lin Fan took out the ‘Seven Saints Glorious Record’. This was the only useful thing he had gotten out of the secret room. By the looks of it, this should be a skill.

‘Ding…Congratulations on discovering ‘Seven Saints Glorious Record’. Volume 1. Learn?’

‘Learn.’

‘Ding…Congratulations on learning ‘Seven Saint Glorious Record’.’

Lin Fan could feel an energy source surging through his body. Even though this was volume 1 of the ‘Seven Saint Glorious Record’, the power level was already higher than a Heaven Upper-Grade skill. If he could collect all seven volumes of it, the power he would obtain should be impossible to imagine.

Suddenly, the wooden door was pushed open from the outside.

Lin Fan squinted his eyes and saw an old man. He wasn’t big sized, and rather a little hunchbacked. Covered with white hair, he didn’t look like someone with any evil intent.

This old man’s cultivation base was not too high, just at a precelestial middle level. But Lin Fan could tell from a single look that his potential was pretty dismal.

In fact, the fact that he was even able to be a precelestial with this potential level was already pretty much a miracle in itself.

"Sir, you’re awake? Is there anything you require?" The moment the old man saw Lin Fan, he greeted him courteously.

Lin Fan chuckled, "Old man, you know who I am?"

Lin Fan knew that under normal circumstances, most people his age would refer to him as a young man or young fella. But the moment this old man entered, he addressed Lin Fan as a Sir. This was somewhat unexpected.

The old man laughed as well, "Sir, I did wander about here and there while I was a young man as well. Therefore, I've got some knowledge of the outside world. By your aura and demeanor, I could tell that you're a pretty extraordinary man. Even though I do not know why you had fainted before our village, I garnered that you must have met with something troublesome."

"Haha!" Lin Fan laughed out. Indeed, experience does come with age. But right now, he was quite confused as to where he was.

"Where is this place?"

"Sir, this is the Yan Village, and I'm the village chief, Yan Shanli. A few hundred miles from this place is the Qinshen Dynasty." The village chief explained slowly to Lin Fan.

When Yan Shanli was a young lad, he used to travel around the place adventurously. However, it was a pity that his potential was limited. Even as he got to his middle ages, his cultivation base still remained at precelestial middle level. Realizing that that was the maximum level he could probably get to, he returned to the village with regrets. After the previous village chief passed away, he took

on the responsibility and had kept watch over the village ever since.

Lin Fan was silent as Yan Shanli was explaining it all. Qinshen Dynasty? What the f*ck? In the blink of an eye, he had teleported more than hundred thousand miles away?!?

Lin Fan had memorized the records within the Glory Sect by heart. All the places within Dongling Continent were recorded within the books, and according to them, the Qin Shengwang Dynasty was more than hundred thousand miles away from the Glory Sect.

Even Fiery Hell was just around ten thousand miles away from Glory Sect. How the hell was he teleported to this place in an instant?

But oh well, forget it. Since he was here, it was the same as wherever he would have headed to. The main point was still to get his cultivation base up.

"Sir, if there's nothing else, I would take my leave." Village chief Yan said politely.

"Yes." Lin Fan nodded.

...

The moment village chief Yan exited the house, he saw a group of

curious kids gathered before the house. Waving his hand, he said softly, "Hush, let’s not disturb the honorable sir’s rest."

The group of children then dispersed and headed off.

Lin Fan let out Chicky who immediately arched its head and cried out ‘Cuckookookoo!’ continuously.

Lin Fan slapped his head.

"Cuck your head. Shut up."

Chicky turned his head to glare at Lin Fan in disdain. It then twerked its ass and walked towards the wooden door. Kicking it open with one claw, it ran out.

Lin Fan sat there contemplating his next course of action.

He took out the ‘Seven Saints Treasure Map’ and examined it closely before heaving a sigh of relief. There was a forbidden ground close to Qinshen Dynasty. So at least he wasn’t f*cked too bad after all.

Just then, a series of laughter roared from outside. Out of curiosity, Lin Fan headed out. There was a group of children gathered in a circle, pointing and laughing at something.

Taking a closer look, Lin Fan frowned.

There it was, raising its wings up high, the one and only dear Chicky bullying a rooster so badly that it was lying on the ground, trembling. Puffing his chest and arching his head up, Chicky walked away in pride. A group of hens followed behind him, attracted by this imposing little chicken.

Chicky walked towards a hen and circled around her.

‘CUCKOOKOO!’

Chicky arched his neck and cried out loudly. The hen spread her wings wide open as well, twerking her backside really high.

Just then, Chicky leaped on top of the hen. Using his featherless wings, he covered the hen, as though he was afraid of letting people see what they were up to. Lin Fan was absolutely dumbfounded by this point.

"What a weird rooster! It doesn’t even have a single feather on it!" A dumb looking boy commented, dripping mucus from his nose.

"Ah Da’s daughter in law has been snatched away!" Another kid remarked, pointing at the indignant rooster who was still sprawled on the floor due to Chicky.

...

Lin Fan wiped away the beads of sweat on his forehead and hauled Chicky up with two fingers, "You disgraceful fella!" Chicky cried out loudly. He was just in the middle of getting to something good!

‘CUCUCUCUCUKOO!’

"CU your head! Get you’re a*s back here!" Lin Fan tossed Chicky into his storage sack helplessly.

Born as a respectable Ancient Beast, yet he was indulging in such sinful activities such as an extramarital affair with another rooster’s daughter in law! Where was his dignity and pride?!

Looking at what Lin Fan just did, all the surrounding children called out excitedly as well.

"Uncle! What happened to that rooster! What did you do to it! How did you make it disappear just like that!"

"Where did it go!"

Looking at these bustling children, Lin Fan could not help but let out a smile. He then gave out sweets to them.

Lin Fan toured the village. It wasn’t a big place with probably only a hundred residents or so. They survived with what they could: hunting, fishing et cetera. It was peaceful and lovely.

Towards this foreigner, all the villagers were polite and kind as well.

After a week here, Lin Fan felt that it was about time for him to move on.

Lin Fan had already planned it all out. His next destination on the ‘Seven Saints Treasure Map’ would be the Dead Demon Seas.

The Dead Demon Seas laid around thousand miles away from the Qinshen Dynasty. He would then slowly conquer the rest of the locations indicated on the treasure map one by one.

Next day...

"Village chief Yan, thank you for your warm accommodation. These are a few pills here. When anyone is injured from hunting beasts or the likes, as long as they were still breathing and alive, these pills can save them for sure." Lin Fan did not have many treasures on hand, but he had quite a number of herbs. Cultivating some pills for these villagers was his way of repaying their kindness.

Village chief Yan was not someone who was ignorant of the ways of the world. When he heard of the effects produced by these pills, he was extremely grateful, thanking Lin Fan profusely.

"Farewell. We’ll meet again if we have the affinity..." After

bidding farewell, Lin Fan flew into the air towards the distance.

Ever since he had broken through to pericelestial, he had obtained the ability to connect with the True Energy of the Heavens and Earth, allowing him to traverse through the air itself. In other words, fly.

Even though the speed wasn't extremely fast, it was still really convenient compared to traveling on foot. Looking at Lin Fan's back view, village chief Yan felt a wave of nostalgia. This man reminded him of his youth.

Flying above the woods, Lin Fan looked down on the grounds below, heading South.

Just then, he spotted a convoy of people down below. But, Lin Fan did not pay much attention to them, speeding up and heading along his way.

Chapter 224: Fate Worse Than Death

"And your village is just right ahead?" A man who was riding on a beast asked coldly. He was dressed in embroidered robes, sporting an air of superiority.

"Yes, crown prince! It's just right ahead!" The man who was following beside young master Zou answered hurriedly.

"Very well. If such a creature does exist, then I will guarantee you a lifetime of riches." Zou Sheng's eyes glinted coldly. If the creature were for real, it would be extremely beneficial in aiding him to fight for the throne.

In the Qinshen Dynasty, there were dozens of crown princes. If one sought to stand out for the throne, not only did he have to be cunning, he also had to have actual fighting strength.

"Erm, crown prince, then about the conditions I've requested from you..." The man who was leading the way cowered and asked hesitantly. But the thought of being able to enjoy a lifetime of riches was having him salivating.

"Hmph. Once I get what I'm here for, you'll get your due rewards. But, you DO know the consequences if I find out that you're lying to me, right?" Zou Sheng was one of the crown princes vying for the throne. This country bumpkin here had stopped him along his way, claiming that there was a treasure for him, hoping to get something good in return for it.

To someone like Zou Sheng, he could easily give off rewards and gold. But to think that a treasure would be hidden in this village was pretty unbelievable.

"Yes...yes, prince! Don’t worry. Every single word I spoke of was the truth!" The man replied anxiously.

"That had better be the case." Zou Sheng nodded his head and waved his hands forth. "Move on."

A group of fearsome soldiers cladded in black armor followed behind Zou Sheng.

At the entrance of the Yan Village, a group of children were playing around when before their very eyes appeared a group of soldiers. Some of the older kids ran off immediately to inform the adults.

Upon hearing the news, village chief Yan hurried over quickly. When he saw the group of people gathered outside, his face changed. Even more so when he saw who it was who was leading them.

"Unfilial son! How dare you return?" Village chief Yan hollered angrily, his face flushed red. The man standing amongst the black soldiers lowered his head shamefully, not daring to make any eye contact with the village chief.

Zou Sheng laughed coldly as he sat atop his ferocious beast,

"Hand it over obediently..."

...

Lin Fan had already flown tens of miles away from the village, but he could not shake off this feeling that something was amiss. In a place as secluded as this, how could there be such a big group of people? Just what were they up to?

Besides, the direction they seemed to be heading towards was the Yan Village!

Worried, Lin Fan turned around and headed back. No matter what, he had to verify for himself what the situation was. Even if there were nothing wrong, he'd only have a peace of mind if he had seen it for himself.

Since he had already passed by them, he might as well check it out. If there were truly nothing wrong, then he'd just get going along his way as well.

The closer Lin Fan got to the Yan Village, the more he realized that the skies seemed to be glowing red, with a stench of blood spreading through the air.

Lin Fan's heart tightened as he frowned. Was there really something wrong? He pushed forward even faster.

Just then, he heard sorrowful cries ringing through the skies.

Curses, swears, anger, they all entered Lin Fan’s ears.

Lowering his head, Lin Fan couldn’t help but fume within his heart. He gritted his teeth angrily and spat out a single word.

"B*stard."

…

"Old man! You had better hand it over! Otherwise, I cannot guarantee the life of this child!" Zou Sheng laughed coldly holding a long sword in his hand, its tip resting on a child’s neck. It was as though the moment village chief Yan said the word no, this kid would cease to exist.

"You bunch of b*stards!" Village chief Yan roared furiously.

"Hmph!"

Instantaneously, a human head flew up into the skies. Wringing his wrist, Zou Sheng sliced the flying head into 4-5 pieces with his Sword Will. Blood spurted across the air at this cruel scene.

"Old man! Just hand the thing over to the crown prince! You’ll also receive quite a bit of riches… unless you’re wishing for death as well." The man who had led the way was also shocked at this development. He had not expected the crown prince to be this cold-hearted.

"SHUT UP, UNFILIAL SON!" Village chief Yan glared at Yan Xiong with bloodshot eyes.

"Seems like you're not giving in then, eh? Alright then, this girl here seems to be 13-14 years old at best. What a tender and ripe age. You can have her, Hei Shan." Zou Sheng laughed coldly and unsympathetically.

"Thank you crown prince!" Just then, a soldier in black walked out while grinning. He was extremely large, almost the size of a bear. With a thirsty look in his eyes, he glared at the little girl who was cowering on the floor while trembling. Laughing wildly, he pulled her over.

"YOU GUYS ARE DEMONS!"

...

"Who's the stone-hearted one here? Seems like you're still not willing to give it out, old man." Zou Sheng said callously, following up with a flash of light.

The little girl who was held under Hei Xiong had her head separated from her neck. A stream of blood spurted from where her head once rested, spraying across the ground as her body laid limp in this harrowing scene.

"I'LL FIGHT YOU GUYS TO DEATH!" Village chief Yan howled as

he rushed forth. But in the eyes of Zou Sheng, he was nothing but an ant. Slicing down diagonally from his shoulders, Zou Sheng cut down on village chief Yan harshly.

A tragic cry rang through the skies. Even Yan Xiong, who was viewing this, was starting to tremble uncontrollably.

"Crown prince...this is my father...Could you...?" Yan Xiong was fearful.

"Hehe. From this day on, you'll enjoy riches you could only ever dream of. What other use is there for this old man? Unless you wanna die in his place, eh?" A murderous look flashed by Zou Sheng's face as he laughed maniacally. This feeling, this was it... The feeling of being able to control the life and death of all these people around here was just the best there was!

"Yes...yes...!" Yan Xiong stuttered. "You're...right, crown prince...!"

Yan Xiong was the son of village chief Yan. He had long known that there was a treasure passed down from generations to generations by the ancestors of the Yan Village, only to be protected by the village chief. Yan Xiong then had a tainted thought to steal this treasure to sell in the cities in exchange for riches.

But after several failed attempts, he was discovered by his father. He was then exiled out of the village. Reaching Qinshen Dynasty, he then had an idea to sell out the secret.

To Yan Xiong, this must definitely be a priceless treasure. Therefore, he couldn't seek the help of any common man for this. But, there was no way he would ever be granted an audience with the ruler of the dynasty. Thus, after camping for a period of time, he finally caught sight of crown prince Zou Sheng.

"Stop right there!"

Just then, a streak of rainbow flashed through the skies. Lin Fan looked at the surroundings, feeling his blood run cold. Who the f*ck would do something like this?

Just like that, all the residents of the village laid around, massacred. Furthermore, none of the bodies were whole. They were all in bits and pieces. Just what sort of a sick b*stard would do something so heinous?

Not even the children were spared. DAMN IT!

"Sir..." In village chief Yan's eyes flashed a single sparkle of hope the moment he caught sight of Lin Fan.

Struggling with whatever remaining strength he had, he clawed against the ground to Lin Fan. With a pair of trembling hands, he gripped Lin Fan's pants with everything he had.

"Sir... the lowly me has a treasure that I've been keeping guard over generations for the village...It is hidden beneath the wooden

hut you were in...I’m willing to give it to you, sir...Please, I only beg...I beg of you...please avenge all the hundred dead villagers I failed...to protect..." Village chief Yan choked dismally, shedding tears down his eyes. As he finished, he jerked and breathed his last.

Standing there, Lin Fan was trembling with rage, his eyes shut tightly. The moment he opened his eyes, the skies changed. A never before seen aura erupted from Lin Fan’s body.

"Very well, I will let you know what’s a fate worse than death..."

Chapter 225: If I had to Kill, even I Would Be Afraid of Myself

The was the second time in his life Lin Fan had felt such fury. The first time was when his sect had been destroyed, and he saw the death of his three Senior Brothers before his very eyes.

And this was the second time.

A bunch of b*stards who didn't deserve to be called humans massacring an entire village all for a treasure they had not even an inkling about.

The skies rumbled furiously as the tension in the air grew at an electrifying rate. Even though Lin Fan did not put much effort into cultivating his Sword techniques specifically, his achievements in them were not to be taken lightly either.

'Will of the Sword', 'King of Swords' and 'Firmament Sword', these three different sword techniques allowed Lin Fan to combine their essence into an entirely unique Sword Will belonging to only him.

Without any wind from the surroundings, Lin Fan was already building up a wall of Sword Will around himself.

Rocks.

Trees.

Grass.

Sand.

Everything was vibrating violently against the Earth, as though there was an unknown force attracting and pulling onto them.

The beast Crown Prince Zou Sheng was riding on prostrated on the ground, struggling immensely and crying out terribly. It was so scared that it didn’t dare to budge an inch, and just kept trembling.

"For the sake of riches and power, you massacred an entire village of innocent people. There is no place in this world for someone like you." Lin Fan opened his mouth slowly, pointing a finger at the terrified Yan Xiong.

Yan Xiong looked at everything in fright. His legs wouldn’t stop trembling. He wanted to say something so badly to refute this, to explain what was happening, but he was so scared he couldn’t at all.

And when he saw the man pointing a finger at him, he could feel his heart stopping.

‘No...!’

Instantly, Yan Xiong was caged in Sword Will, covering his entire body. The razor-sharp Sword Will ripped Yan Xiong's body. Under the fearful gazes of the masses, Yan Xiong's body began disintegrating slowly and gradually. Eventually, he disappeared entirely into thin air, leaving no trace behind.

Zou Sheng was dumbfounded. The long sword he was holding in his hand began to tremble with his arm. He did not know who this man was, but he knew that this wasn't someone he could match up against.

"Who...are you!" Even though Zou Sheng's heart was flustered, he had to put on a tough front. "I am a crown prince of the Qinshen Dynasty!"

Lin Fan glared at him silently.

"Senior...erm, these are just mere country villagers! Their lives are...are worth nothing more than an...ant's!" Zou Sheng was panicking in his heart, trying to think of the best way to pacify this man who gave off such a dangerous feeling. He had not expected to invoke the wrath of such a powerful man over killing some mere country bumpkins.

Looking at this incensed young man, none of the black soldiers dared to speak either.

Lin Fan caught sight of the young girl who was ravaged by the black soldier earlier on, and her lifeless body now, his eyes burning with boundless fury.

He pointed his finger.

Hei Xiong collapsed onto his knees, wailing while gripping tightly at his crotch area.

Zou Sheng tumbled onto the floor, crawling towards Lin Fan and prostrating himself before him. Stuttering and gulping, he looked at Lin Fan, "Senior…I'm…I'm sorry! This was my…bad! Please give me another chance! Please! I'm sure my Father will reward you handsomely…!"

Even though Zou Sheng was a crown prince of the Qinshen Dynasty, he could not care less about his image right now. The only thing on his mind was to keep his life in the face of this man's wrath.

Lin Fan looked at Zou Sheng.

Pericelestial Cultivation Base.

In an instant, he recalled back to the times when he was at the Great Yan Dynasty. Back then, the Yan Emperor's cultivation base was indeed insurmountable to someone like him. But to the current Lin Fan, it was nothing much.

Even though the other party was a crown prince who could look down on others with just status alone, in front of the current Lin Fan, he was nothing much.

A light flashed through, as though the Heavens were split open. After the flash, Zou Sheng and all the black soldiers collapsed onto the ground, gripping their crotches tightly and crying out in pain.

Blood gushed out, staining their crotch areas blood red. In a single move, tens of eunuchs were born.

Lin Fan had no intention of negotiating with these b*stards. He only wanted to torment them. If he killed them in a single strike, that would be way too merciful to these f*ckers.

Lin Fan wanted to let them understand that to seek death in front of him was going to be harder than ascending the Heavens.

Lin Fan's Sword Will materialized into a ten feet long sword. The sword pierced through the shoulders of Zou Sheng and the others, skewering them together in a row like a barbeque stick. It then flew up into the skies, dragging them along with it.

Lin Fan did not bother with their agonized wails as fresh blood filled the skies.

Lin Fan walked over to the hut of village chief Yan, slamming his hands onto the ground. The earth shuddered as the ground crumbled and collapsed.

Within the newly formed hole, Lin Fan found a wooden box floating gently, giving off a weird glow.

Mystical Wood. This was the same material as the box he had found in the secret room.

When Lin Fan opened the box, he found a white pill with a godly aura, giving off a mild fragrant scent which invigorated the energy of anyone who breathed it in.

Just like back in the secret room, a note laid beneath the pill. Looking at it, Lin Fan let out a cold laugh.

'I have allowed the Yan Village to keep watch over this treasure for generations to come. Now that it is stolen, this is within the calculations of this old man as well. This is a pill which revolts against the Heavens and can change the course of nature. Please use it wisely so as to not disgrace the name of the Seven Saints.'

These words flowed like poetry, yet Lin Fan could only laugh at the irony of it all.

Calculated... Indeed, this was all calculated and predicted. After all, which of these powerful beings were simple beings to begin with?

If not for Yours Truly's system, he might really have been tricked by them as well.

Lin Fan laughed coldly, gripping onto the white pill.

There was no free lunch in this world indeed. Which one of those divine beings was not a crafty, sneaky old fox? How could they just bless the world after they had passed on?

It was every man for himself, and these divine beings were no different.

He had premediated this from the ancient times till this day.

‘Woof! Woof!’

Just then, a black dog appeared before Lin Fan, barking while trembling uncontrollably. Lin Fan looked at the dog and smiled coldly. The dog’s limbs were trembling as it slowly floated towards Lin Fan.

"Since you sent Yours Truly this series of premediated ‘natural’ events, let Yours Truly create a new nature for you as well.’ Opening his palms, the white Heaven Revolting Life Changing Godly pill floated into the dog’s mouth.

Lin Fan then placed the dog into his storage sack, no longer speaking about the event.

Using his Sword Will, he lifted the bodies of the villagers one by one, placing them gently into the hole he had created.

"Old man, Yours Truly is a man who repays what he owes, be it gratitude or vengeance. Rest assured, the Qinshen Dynasty must

perish."

Waving his hands, Lin Fan filled up the hole with soil and mud, creating even ground once more.

Approaching Zou Sheng and the others, Lin Fan had nothing more to say. He flew towards the direction of the Qinshen Dynasty.

"LET ME GO! I'M THE CROWN PRINCE OF THE QINSHEN DYNASTY! YOU'LL REGRET THIS!" Zou Sheng howled wildly. The pain was writhing through his entire body. He had not expected to incur the wrath of such a horrifying figure for just killing a bunch of ants.

Flying through the air, Lin Fan's gaze was stone cold. Behind him was a bunch of b*stards strung up by his sword, following him.

Lin Fan did not like to kill. But if he were angered enough to kill, even he would be afraid of himself.

Chapter 226: Injustice For The Masses

The Qinshen dynasty was built over a thousand years ago, led by the great Zou Qinshen, a man so fearsome he was titled Death God by the masses.

At this very moment, the Qinshen dynasty was bustling with excitement.

Two great sects were present in the Qinshen dynasty to recruit disciples. This grand affair was something which only happened once in ten years in the Qinshen dynasty.

Tongtian Sect and Xianling Sect were the two powerhouses closest to the Qinshen dynasty. Most of the disciples in these two great sects came from the Qinshen dynasty. Thus, both sects maintained a close relationship with the dynasty.

Within the Qinshen Palace's huge Outer Halls...

A fighting ring was erected using limestone, spanning ten feet in both length and width. Two members of the royal family were sparring in the ring. Beneath this great fighting ring sat the Qin Emperor along with representatives from the two sects, observing the sparring side by side.

Tongtian Sect resided in the middle of a gigantic ocean. Legends had it that Tongtian Sect was mounted on the shell of a 10,000-year-old turtle, but no one knew of the truth.

On the other hand, Xianling Sect, just like Xuanjian Sect, only accepted female disciples. There were countless of princesses within the royal family. For these princesses, being selected to enter Xianling Sect would mean being able to break free from an otherwise predetermined life for them.

"Qin Emperor, the princes and princesses this time round are pretty decent, eh?" Tongtian Sect's representative was an elder of the inner sect in charge of disciple affairs. The potential of the Qinshen dynasty's ancestor, Zou Qinshen, was extremely high. As such, there was a high chance that one of their descendants would also possess similar and high-quality caliber due to these good genes.

"You flatter us, Elder Huang." Qin Emperor laughed jovially. He was heartened to hear Elder Huang's praises.

"Qin Emperor, what happened to that arrogant and haughty young man ten years ago?" Huang Bang asked laughingly. Back when he was here to recruit ten years ago, a young lad did attract his attention.

"You must be referring to my dear Sheng?"

"Yes."

"Hais, that boy is only focused on the ways of politics, dabbing in incessant quarrels with his brothers all day long and neglecting his cultivation. Therefore, he is only at a pericelestial cultivation base

right now."

"Not bad still. If only he had returned with us back to the sect ten years ago and focused on his training, with his potential, he would definitely have had a bright future." Elder Huang said with a tinge of regret. However, to be able to cultivate to a pericelestial was still a pretty decent achievement.

The elder of Xianling Sect who had not spoken previously suddenly commented, "That kid is decent."

Qin Emperor looked over in her direction and chuckled, "Yes, Shui Yun. That kid's potential is pretty decent." Both of the elders were just like old women doing their shopping in the marketplace, taking their picks at the groceries available.

The Qin Emperor was also agreeable with this arrangement of the sects picking out disciples from the royal family. After all, he was only a middle-aged man with 3000 concubines in his harem. As such, he naturally had quite a number of children. Dozens of kids would be born each year. Putting a few of them into the sects to be groomed wasn't a bad idea as well.

This was a better option compared to having all of them vie for power and authority in the future when they grew up, creating a noisy mess in the royal family.

"Prince Teng Long. Victory."

The spar was over. A young man, who seemed to be twelve to thirteen years old, had sent his family member flying down the ring while spitting out blood along the way. Raising both hands, he looked down at the fallen person with eyes of contempt.

"Who else wants a go at taking the title of number one in this year's sparring? If you're indignant, come on up!" Teng Long stood in the ring, shouting out arrogantly.

Looking at this scene, the Qin Emperor shook his head. "I am presenting a disgraceful scene for the two elders present."

"No worries... This kid is decent." Elder Huang laughed while nodding in approval. This kid had a good potential. He would grow up to be a talent.

Even though Teng Long was only 12-13 years old, he had a vicious nature. For the sake of training himself, he had murdered countless prisoners in prison with his bare hands.

His cry of arrogance was filled with murderous intent, sending shivers down the spine of his other brothers and sisters taking part in the sparring.

"His murderous nature is too strong." Elder Yin of Xianling Sect shook her head.

...

Suddenly, the Qin Emperor and both elders stood up immediately. They gazed at the distant skies while frowning. They could feel an intermittent force traveling towards them from the distant skies. Along with it were muffled cries and wails.

Lin Fan had arrived at the skies of the Qinshen dynasty with Zou Sheng and the others. Catching sight of the royal palace, Lin Fan hastened.

Zou Sheng and the others were delighted to see the place that Lin Fan had brought them to. But in the midst of their tragic cries and the tormenting pain, they could not say anything else.

When the Qin Emperor finally made out what was happening, his expression changed entirely. He calmed himself down before asking.

"May I know who this sir is? Why have you harmed my son?" The Qin Emperor looked at Zou Sheng who was behind Lin Fan. Blood was dripping all along the way, and his lifeforce was weak, as though he was mere inches from death’s door.

The royal family members who were taking part in the sparring took a look into the skies as well. When they saw what was happening, they let out shrieks of distress.

They knew who this man being dragged was. This was their older brother. Crown Prince Zou Sheng. In the crowd, some people were worried while others were secretly overfilled with joy.

As the number one in the sparring, Teng Long was immersed in the attention of the masses. But who was this guy who had appeared out of nowhere, stealing his limelight! He was naturally displeased. But when he raised his head and realized that the man who was held captive was his brother, he roared out as well, "Thief! Let go of my older brother!"

Elder Huang frowned and stepped forward, "What is the matter, sir? Could we discuss this peacefully?"

"Who is the Qin Emperor." Lin Fan asked coldly.

"I am Your Majesty." The Qin Emperor locked eyes with Lin Fan, a fire gradually burning within him as well.

"He has massacred 108 innocent villagers. How do you want to settle this?" Lin Fan asked.

Upon hearing these words, the Qin Emperor was taken aback. He had thought that it was some earthshattering major event that had happened. But to think that it was just over a trivial issue as such? These villagers didn’t even belong to the Qinshen dynasty. So what if they were killed?

But looking at the other party’s disposition, this issue might not get resolved that easily. Could he have had any relation with the villagers?

Was that why he was seeking vengeance?

Elder Huang frowned as well. Massacring 108 innocent villagers, that was a little overboard indeed.

"Thief! Let go of my older brother! It's just a bunch of ants living in the mountains! So what if they're dead! If you don't release him, I'll take your dog life!" Teng Long, the young kid who was just 12-13 years old, roared at Lin Fan insolently.

Even though his age was tender, his capabilities were one in many in the royal family. Using the word genius to describe him was an understatement as well.

In this selection sparring, he was aiming to enter the sects. Given his potential, as long as he received grooming from a sect, it was only a matter of time before he became somebody significant.

"Ants..." Lin Fan locked his eyes onto this young kid. He then let out a bitter and cruel laugh.

"When one possesses power and stands above, he can view everyone else as ants. To you, those villagers may be mere ants. But to Yours Truly, YOU are a mere ant as well."

"You have some decent potential. But to be so impudent before you're even a grown man is to seek death."

Lin Fan's killing intent burst out as his aura filled the entire royal palace.

"Hmph! This is the Qinshen dynasty. You better let go of my older brother and prostrate where you are, you thief. Otherwise, I'll make you suffer and beg for death." Teng Long hollered at Lin Fan with naught a fear for this world.

Lin Fan's eyes glinted.

"Keeping someone like you alive would be an injustice to the innocent masses in the future."

...

Chapter 227: A Most Brutal Whacking

"Stop!" In an instant, Elder Huang turned into a rainbow and stood before Teng Long, blocking the path towards him. He could feel the killing intent emanating from Lin Fan.

Teng Long's potential was good, and Tongtian Sect needed someone like him. Elder Huang could not let him just die right here.

Lin Fan floated in the air calmly, staring down at the masses with cold eyes. The aura he was giving off was extremely repressive, causing immense pressure on those below.

Even though Elder Huang did not know what Lin Fan's background was, he knew for sure that this man was far from ordinary.

Lin Fan curled his finger. The skewered Zou Sheng slid down from the air and landed onto the fighting ring.

SHING!

A long sword materialized from Lin Fan's Sword Will flew down from the Heavens, stabbing through Zou Sheng's body and pinning him onto the fighting ring.

Zou Sheng's lifeforce disappeared instantly.

Everyone stared dumbstruck at the scene in extreme disbelief.

"Hmph." Lin Fan flicked his robes and looked down frostily. "This man deserves it."

Everyone from Tongtian Sect and Xianling Sect looked at the man floating in the skies with hesitation. This man's aura was strong, yet none of them could make out anything about him nor his cultivation base.

But they knew one thing for sure: Anyone who could materialize Sword Will into a physical object was definitely far from weak.

BAM!

The Qin Emperor who had been standing all this while was furious. With the swing of his fist, he smashed the Jade Dragon chair he was sitting on into dust.

"How dare you kill the son of Your Majesty? No matter how big this world is, there is no room for your brazen behavior! Elder Huang! Elder Yin, please give me a hand in taking down this man!" The Qin Emperor did not dare to act brashly. As this man dared to come alone to the royal palace and kill his son before his very eyes, he must be having what it took.

Throughout the rise of the Qinshen dynasty in the past 1000 years, no one had dared to show such impudence. If he did not take down this man, how could the Qinshen dynasty still have any

footing in the future?

Elder Huang and Elder Yin glanced at one another. The two sects enjoyed a close relationship with the Qinshen dynasty. Therefore, they naturally couldn’t just sit still and do nothing about this.

Teng Long could only grit his teeth angrily while looking at this man in the sky. His elder brother had died just like that. Damn it!

"I’m afraid you have gone overboard with your actions, sir. Please leave yourself behind to answer for this." Elder Huang looked at Lin Fan coldly.

"The Qinshen dynasty has been friends with my sect for the past 1000 years. Now that you have come to cause trouble, I’m afraid I can’t just let this pass, sir. If things are going to be like this, then you can’t blame me for taking action." Elder Yin’s face was harsh. Even though it was not right for the crown prince to massacre the innocents, this wasn’t a big deal anyways.

"This is a dog eat dog world where it’s survival of the fittest. If they’re dead, so be it. It’s not as though they could be revived."

...

Lin Fan, who was floating in the skies, laughed coldly, "‘Good one. Survival of the fittest eh? Well said. Since that’s the case, shut your bullsh*t. Yours Truly will take all of you down one by one then."

Lin Fan went all out.

With ‘Firmament Sword’ and ‘Will of the Sword’ behind his back, Lin Fan held the Nine Five Legendary Brick in his left hand and the Eternal Axe in his right. Behind him floated the ‘Faceless Sky Devil’, with three heads and six arms, along with a malevolent face, looking down like a raging torrent.

Lin Fan’s aura exploded throughout the entire place.

For every battle, Lin Fan was sure to bring out all he had. Even if the opponent were a weakling, Lin Fan would not hold back. After all, if he did not bring out his true strength, then what was the use of training to be so strong?

If the tides were in his favor, he would ride them. And if the tides were against him, he would stay calm.

But by the looks of today, whether or not they were in his favor, he was going to ride them out.

"What’s this?" Looking at Lin Fan’s stance, Elder Huang felt flustered for a moment. This was the first time he had come across someone who could wield so many different auras and stances. Furthermore, each and every one of these skills was frightening in their own rights.

"Qin Emperor, together please." Elder Yin was intimidated as well

by this man's aura. By the looks of it, this man has mastered various Heaven Upper Graded skills.

And in their eyes, this was nothing short of impossible. For a normal person to master even one Heaven Upper Graded skill would take him at least tens of years.

"Very well." Qin Emperor roared furiously as well, darting at Lin Fan with all he had murderously. Lin Fan could only laugh coldly in the face of all this. 'That's right, come here. I'll let you understand the meaning of true horror.'

Lin Fan exploded. He was determined to take down every single person before his very eyes.

Activating Stealth, Lin Fan's body appeared intermittently.

All three of them were stunned at this, stopping in their tracks momentarily.

What in the world was this? How did he do all these?

'Slay...'

The skies changed as the Eternal Axe swung down at Elder Huang. A single slice contained such tremendous force that the entire void was ripped apart. Elder Huang's face turned pale as a sheet. Shifting his body, he barely dodged the blow by a hair's length.

Lin Fan laughed coldly at his futile attempt and activated his Sword Will. The 3 headed and 6-armed demon wielded a sword and swung down across the void, striking towards Elder Huang once more.

"Elder Yin, Qin Emperor! What are you waiting for?" Elder Huang could barely do anything. The opponent was way too strong. He was having his hands full just dodging and blocking attacks, having no time to retaliate.

Terrifying! This man was way too terrifying!

Elder Huang had never ever met someone with such a fighting style.

And in fact, fighting Lin Fan didn’t seem like a 1 on 1. Elder Huang felt like he was fighting against three men alone.

Those Sword Wills floating behind his back were constantly disappearing and reappearing from the void. Furthermore, the Faceless Sky Demon was like a living creature of its own, wielding six long swords with all of its arms, slicing through the thin air everywhere.

But the thing which was keeping Elder Huang on his toes was the item this man was wielding in his left hand. He had not used it even once, as though he was biding time for the right moment.

All of these gave Elder Huang immense pressure.

The stunned Elder Yin and Qin Emperor broke out of their stupor and rushed towards Lin Fan.

CLANG!

Lin Fan’s attack was like a torrential rush, flooding towards Elder Huang fiercely. Elder Huang’s face was extremely terrible as he struggled to hang on with both hands.

Lin Fan laughed coldly, "How many hands do you have?"

"Huh?" Elder Huang was puzzled, apparently lost by Lin Fan’s words. But he would find out the meaning of them in the next instant. Lin Fan’s swift leg broke through time and space, seemingly cutting through the void of life, launching itself at Elder Huang’s crotch.

"AH...!" Elder Huang cried out tragically, dropping the weapon in his hands. He could only manage to grab at his crotch now, enduring an unprecedented brutality on his nuggets.

But before Elder Huang could even recover from the mere shock of it all, a red flash appeared as the Nine Five Legendary Brick was swung fiercely onto Elder Huang’s skull.

Elder Huang’s consciousness sunk into pitch black darkness.

Twisting his wrist, Lin Fan sent a Sword Will, piercing through Elder Huang's body, pinning him to the ground. Lin Fan did not have the intention of taking his dog life though.

'Ding...congratulations on defeating Lesser Celestial Lower Level Huang Bangyang.'

'Ding...Experience Points +2,000,000.'

...

Elder Yin, who was rushing forward, came to a momentary halt, with a look of fear and hesitation in her eyes.

"Please hold up, sir!"

But Lin Fan did not care for her pleas. With the swing of his axe, the void was ripped apart once more. Sword Will appeared and materialized behind him with the Faceless Sky Demon swinging its 6 swords, dancing in the air.

Just then, the Qin Emperor struck with a palm strike.

But, Lin Fan could not even be bothered to turn around. He couldn't care less if this guy continued raining blows on him.

Elder Yin was pale as a sheet. The smile on this man was evil and

horrifying.

‘Balls Kicking.’

A kick to destroy one’s humanity, a kick without any single room for morals of the world.

Based on Lin Fan’s experimentation, this skill worked on both males and females. The crotch area was filled with nerves. Arming his leg with True Energy to boot, the power was beyond imagination.

"AH...!" A crisp, high pitched voice rang through the skies. But before Elder Yin could even finish her cry, Lin Fan slapped the brick onto her head, having the latter descend into darkness as well.

"Elders...!"

Disciples from both sects were appalled at this scene. Looking at how easily their Elders were defeated by this man, they were all rooted on the spot.

Strong...deadly strong!

This man was way too strong! There wasn’t even any room for retaliation!

‘Ding…congratulations on defeating lesser celestial lower level Yin Hong.’

‘Ding…experience points +2,000,000.’

…

Lin Fan turned his gaze towards the Qin Emperor, who was still trying to inflict a bit of damage on Lin Fan.

"You done?"

Lin Fan’s physical body state was that of a lesser celestial as well. It wasn’t something these guys could take down that easily.

The Qin Emperor’s face changed.

Chapter 228: Mistakes of The Conniving Schemer

"Sir...this matter... Right, it's all the Qinshen dynasty's fault. I hope..." The Qin Emperor had realized the error in his ways. This man was simply way too strong. To think that even Elder Huang and Elder Yin would not be his match.

"Hope your mother..." Lin Fan roared furiously. Swinging down his axe, the Qin Emperor's face changed as he tried to block with everything he had. Despite that, he was slammed backward by the tremendous impact of it all, crashing deeply into the jade limestone fighting ring like a kite which had been cut off.

Lin Fan was like a God as he descended slowly onto the ring. Below him, all the disciples from both sects did not dare to let out a single sound. Their elders had been defeated right before their very eyes, and even right now, no one knew if they were alive or dead. Everyone was filled with fear.

The royal family disciples were even more fearful. In the dynasty, they were below no one. But the events of this day would forever leave a dark scar within their hearts.

Lin Fan walked in front of Teng Long. Those cold eyes of his had Teng Long in a fluster within his heart. It was as though he was being choked by someone and gasping for air.

"What do you want?" On that mighty and arrogant face of Teng Long slipped out a trace of fear.

"What did you say earlier on?" Lin Fan asked calmly. The Faceless Sky Demon behind Lin Fan snarled continuously with its malevolent face, like a demon from hell.

Teng Long swallowed his saliva. Even though he was only 12-13 years old, his intellect was more mature than most. He was a genius in the Qinshen dynasty, and he would be a genius no matter which sect he entered. That fact was undeniable.

Under the adulation from everyone, he had long since abandoned any form of regard for the common masses. To Teng Long, even his father or any of the sects he would enter were just a stepping stone. Compared to him, none of them were on the same level.

He had great and lofty ambitions for himself. But to think that he would be viewed with such eyes by this man before him, making him question his worth. This was something that Teng Long could not tolerate.

However, in the face of all this, Teng Long could only grit his teeth harshly. There was no avenue for him to release the indignance he was suffering from.

"Today, you are the ant before my very eyes. What more do you have to say." Lin Fan asked coldly.

Listening to this, Teng Long was totally enraged. Without hesitation, he looked at Lin Fan with his tiny little face, "You're older than me. Thus, you have a higher cultivation base than me. I

acknowledge that. But if you dare to give me a couple of years to grow, I'll make sure to destroy you with my very hands and wish that you were never born."

Hearing this, Lin Fan let out a smile. Countless scenarios played out in his mind.

In all of the novels he had read, which one of the protagonists weren't hot-headed and stubborn? At the same time, which one of the villains weren't morons? No matter how vicious they were, they would still look at the masses with disdain, underestimating them and buying into words like these from the protagonists.

'Few years... Just a few years? I'll grant it to you then.'

But after those few years, all of the villains without fail would be crushed severely by the sudden leap in power of the protagonist. That was how all the stories played out to be.

Even though Lin Fan refused to see himself as the villain, the scene playing before him did not seem right.

"Are those villagers ants in your eyes?" Lin Fan asked once more.

Teng Long was silent. He looked as though he was planning something. He then laughed out loudly, "Ants are ants. No matter how you phrase it, they can never turn over a new leaf. As such, a kill is just a mere kill. Are you fearful for your own future right now? You're scared, right? That in a few years' time, I'm going to

surpass you and destroy you cruelly."

Teng Long did not just spend his time cultivating his martial arts, he also spent a lot of time delving into the manipulation of the human heart.

This man before him was way too strong, so strong that even his father or the two elders weren't his match. But that was not what Teng Long thought.

He knew that the stronger one was, the weirder their personalities would be. He knew that for this man to head here seeking vengeance over a few village ants, he must be a kind-hearted soul. In the eyes of everyone else, he was just a 12-13-year-old kid. Just a child.

Based on the other party's personality, he probably wouldn't go all the way out against him.

After all, it was something utterly intolerable for someone to kill a child.

Retaining his personality, he said these words without fear or worry. Perhaps the other party might even feel something towards him and take him in as a disciple with the thought of bringing him towards the path of righteousness.

Furthermore, this man seemed ridiculously strong. Especially that demon thing that was floating behind him, if Teng Long could

learn it for himself, then he would definitely be extremely strong.

He would endure this moment of humiliation for his chance to strike.

Teng Long understood with a 100% confidence that the man before him would not do anything untoward to him. In fact, he even gauged the chance of himself being taken in as a disciple with his unrelenting attitude at 70%.

Each and every one of these moments were moments of opportunity for Teng Long.

The only reason why he wanted to join a sect was to make himself stronger. He would become so strong one day that he could easily dominate over the weak masses.

By the looks of it, this man was way stronger than any of the sects. So why not take the chance to follow him if he could?

Once he had learned everything there was to this man and rendered himself stronger than him, he would then kill this man with his very own skills. Wasn't that humiliation at its best?

Lin Fan's mouth twitched as he smiled once more.

Looking at the other party smiling, Teng Long was overwhelmed with joy in his heart.

"Three years, just three years and I'll seek you out to crush you. Do you dare?" Teng Long stared at Lin Fan without any bit of fear. Within that face was even a look of overbearingness.

He was just waiting for that single sentence from Lin Fan: 'What is three years to me? Ten years? Hundred years? So be it. Yours Truly will keep you by my side and watch you struggle futilely.'

That was the single sentence Teng Long was waiting for. As long as this man was willing to say it, Teng Long swore to the gods that his death would not be too far off.

With his own potential, he was sure that he could learn everything there was to this man in those 3 years. Not only that, he would even train up his cultivation base on the sly in the dark and eventually kill this man off.

But what came after was not something Teng Long expected.

A blinding flash.

Lin Fan struck out with his palm. 'Tidal Push' was unleashed, as thirteen folds of strength exploded out from within.

BAM!

Teng Long's small body flew across the ring and landed on the

other end. All his bones and internal organs were ripped apart and broken.

Using his remaining strength, he raised his finger, "You...you..."

And then, he breathed his last.

Lin Fan laughed coldly and looked at him. Three years... How many people would have died in these three years he was alive?

Even though Lin Fan did not enjoy these mass slaughters, there was no way he would leave these pitfalls behind for himself, especially a pitfall whose potential was pretty decent.

With the system, Lin Fan knew that he was unparalleled. But even then, leaving a bunch of flies buzzing around him to deal with was cumbersome.

‘Ah...!’

The masses clamored noisily. Looking at the scene before them, all the royal family disciples fled in all directions as though they had just seen a ghost.

Lin Fan wasn’t bothered by this.

But just then, Lin Fan frowned. Within the depths of the palace, an aura erupted out. Lin Fan could feel the pressure from this aura

pressing on him.

"Too much...!" The slow voice penetrated through Lin Fan's ears calmly.

But this soft and gentle voice was like thunder in Lin Fan's ears, causing his eardrums to vibrate painfully.

The color of the peaceful skies changed.

A gigantic purple thunderbolt struck down from the Heavens into the depths of the palace.

"Die...!"

Chapter 229: Delicious Wonton

Lin Fan’s face changed. This aura was pretty strong, in fact, just feeling it was almost choking up his airways.

To think that such a BOSS would be hidden within the Qinshen dynasty. This was not something Lin Fan had expected. Furthermore, the purple thunderbolt earlier brought with it an ominous feeling as though someone had broken through something.

Was this guy secretly training up within the palace all this while, and the trauma from this onslaught had awakened him to break through to another level?

"‘HAHA!"

Lin Fan arched his head facing the skies and laughed wildly.

"Die? Do you think that someone like you who has been hiding inside all this while can kill Yours Truly? What a joke! An eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth. Yours Truly has sought out vengeance for the 108 lives of the Yan Village. I don’t wish to kill any more innocents. Thus, I shall spare your lowly life. Cherish this chance." Lin Fan flicked his robes, hands behind his back, evidently disregarding the presence of this person within.

Under the frightful gaze of the disciples from both sects, Lin Fan disappeared.

The disciples of both sects were fearful beyond measure. Now that their elders had their fates hanging in the unknown, they could do nothing against the fearsome strength of this man.

Now that Lin Fan had sought out vengeance, he was feeling much better. The thing that was pushing him forth earlier on was adrenaline. For the sake of the Yan Village, he was totally pumped up. But now that it was all over, Lin Fan regained his composure and returned to his usual self. He needed t make sure he did not forget about his own safety all for the sake of revenge.

The moment Lin Fan entered Stealth mode, he ran off immediately without hesitation.

When one was outside, one lived on one's image and reputation. If he were to run off in the face of masses, where was he to hide his face from there on? Only under the guise of invisibility could he regain his old self back.

'If you can't beat 'em, run from 'em.' That was Lin Fan's way of life.

Especially this mysterious guy from within, Lin Fan did not have anything against him personally. There was no point duking it out with him to death's door.

As to whether or not the other party hated him, that was not up for Lin Fan to decide.

Lin Fan had this persistent nagging that his luck wasn't too good. Ever since he had left the sect, his journey had been fraught with misfortunes. Every time he had wiped out a place, a final big BOSS would appear to defeat him cruelly.

This was nothing good for a man like Lin Fan whose only wish was to put on an ultimate act of bullsh*t.

But this was all a matter of strength. If he reached a state of invincibility, who would still dare to act cockily in front of him?

...

Within a secret room in the Qinshen dynasty, a middle-aged man was exploding with a fearsome aura. After the thunderbolt, he was surrounded by energy grid lines around his entire body.

This was a sign of someone breaking through to the Greater Celestial level, being able to comprehend the power of energy grid lines. He could make use of them, reaching the highest state of power being.

The energy grid lines were like agile snakes, coiling themselves onto the body of this man as he raised his fist, grasping at the air.

Two dark figures appeared from the shadows before the man.

One of them was Teng Long who was killed by Lin Fan, while the other was the Qin Emperor who had feigned death earlier.

"My son...Long..." The middle age man looked at the corpse lying silently on the ground as sadness flashed through his heartbroken eyes. He then stared at the Qin Emperor angrily.

Suddenly, the Qin Emperor who had feigned death, knelt onto the ground and kowtowed furiously, "Qin Emperor, please forgive me! Please spare my life! I wasn't that guy's match at all!"

The mysterious thing was that both these men looked exactly the same.

"Trash...!" The man who had mastered the energy grid lines struck out with his palms, disintegrating the Qin Emperor, who had feigned death, into dust immediately.

"Mastering the Energy Grid lines of the world, the highest state of being!" The Qin Emperor roared furiously. He grabbed two thick energy grid lines from thin air and tugged, fusing them together with his body with a weird glow.

The Qin Emperor's aura became ever stronger, fiercer, and forceful. Raising his palms, booming lightning struck and crackled out in all directions furiously.

"You've killed my son, so I'll kill you!" Full of killing intent, the Qin Emperor ripped apart the air before him like a piece of paper,

and then walked into the void he had created and disappeared.

...

The secret room was silent.

Teng Long's body laid there silently, quietly.

Just then, the air trembled like a water ripple, gently vibrating. A jade white skeleton finger stretched out from within the void.

'Crack...crack...'

The cracking sounds of a skeleton came out from within the void.

Soon, the entire jade white skeleton exited from the void. Looking at the body on the ground, it seemed to be smiling as it curled its long skeleton finger, beckoning towards something.

Teng Long's body began to shudder violently. Suddenly, a skeleton filled with blood emerged from within his body. The jade white skeleton took it and threw Teng Long's skeleton into the void, making it disappear completely.

As though it was laughing heartily, two flames burned in the holes of its skull where the eyes used to be. Blood started bleeding out from within the jade white skeleton, and finally, it flew into Teng Long's skeleton-less body.

…

Just then, Teng Long, who had long passed away, opened his eyes abruptly. Within those eyes burned lively flames, which then disappeared after a while.

Teng Long stood up and patted away the dust from his body. He then looked around at his surroundings. That haughty face of his revealed a smile. However, this was a benevolent and compassionate smile. That arrogance and anger from earlier were gone completely…

…

Lin Fan had been running all around the city. He could feel the overwhelming aura sweeping the path behind him. But after he continued running for a while, Lin Fan came to a halt.

‘What the hell is Yours Truly running for? Bloody hell! I’m a man with a system! No one can detect anything from me. It’s not like he can find me out or anything, right?!?’

Once he had come to this realization, Lin Fan let out a chuckle. He then looked for a secluded place and got out of his invisibility. Checking his appearance, he was clean from head to toe with not a single bloodstain. Relieved, he then slid in quietly with the crowds.

As for the mysterious, powerful man, Lin Fan swore that if he

could find Yours Truly, then he must be a really capable man.

The Qin Emperor was searching all across the streets, but to no avail. Floating up into the skies and looking down at his gigantic city, his face was grim and solemn.

No aura, not a single trace of it.

Just what sort of concealment technique was this to be able to escape his attention? The Qin Emperor had spread his consciousness throughout the city, searching continuously. But no matter how he tried, he couldn’t find anything strange or weird.

"Boss! Give me a bowl of wonton!" Lin Fan sat at a roadside stall, waving his hand and beckoning.

"Alright, coming right up!"

A steaming piping bowl of wonton was brought to Lin Fan. "Have your fill, sir!"

Lin Fan nodded. Lifting his spoon, he took a bite into one with a look of satisfaction.

"Mmm... Mmm! Delicious!"

Lin Fan gazed up into the skies. The guy must be worried sick trying to seek him out. But Yours Truly was a master at the art of

hiding! To find Yours Truly that easily? He must truly be dreaming.

The wonton was extremely delicious, so Lin Fan ordered another bowl.

He then visited a brothel. It was time to observe the daily livelihoods of these girls who had strayed off the right path of life.

Chapter 230: Sh*t's Powerful Ahead

The next day...

The Zhang family's convoy set off. Within a majestic carriage, Lin Fan was seated with the sons and mistresses of this family, enjoying with fine wine and conversation.

"Sir Lin is talented indeed, and I am truly impressed." The young master of the Zhang family was well groomed and had a clean look. He was thoroughly impressed with Lin Fan's talents in poetry.

"Brother, how did you get acquainted with Sir Lin?" A daughter of the Zhang family asked docilely. She did not understand how these two men could become so close like bosom buddies after just a single night.

"It's a secret. Secret." The Zhang family's young master laughed gently while shaking his head.

Lin Fan laughed gently as well. After cruising around the city aimlessly yesterday, he decided to visit a brothel out of boredom. Within the brothel, Lin Fan met a man who was utterly showcasing his poetry talents in the hopes of exchanging them with the laughter and attention of the ladies. Those beautiful words flowing out of his mouth had Lin Fan stupefied.

That haughty demeanor was also approved by Lin Fan. Sweeping back his hair with a firm expression on his face, Lin Fan felt the need to match up with this man.

With a wistful look on his face, Lin Fan raised his glass, revealing an aura of loneliness and solitude. Thinking through his heart, this beautiful poem would then bare itself for the first time in the Qinshen dynasty and leave its root there forever.

Taking three steps forward, Lin Fan’s elegance swept through the entire brothel.

All the ladies and gentlemen within were infected with Lin Fan’s beautiful melancholy.

"Twinkle, twinkle little star."

"How I wonder, what you are."

"Up above the world, so high."

"Like a diamond, in the sky."

...

Lin Fan did not like to study much when he was younger. Thus, he only knew of a small number of rhymes and stuff. In Lin Fan’s eyes, it was such a romantic and emotional rhyme he could even pass it off as a poem.

And indeed, the moment he completed his poem, the

surrounding ladies and gentlemen broke into applause with a look of awe on their faces.

Towards the roaring ovation, Lin Fan could only wave his hand humbly. As a learned man, his intents were in the beauty of language. With this in mind, he gifted them with yet another gem.

The adventures of Humpty Dumpty.

…

Humpty Dumpty brought about yet another round of acclamation. Those ladies in the brothel were so dazzled by Lin Fan that all of them were winking at him slyly, sending cupids along his way. But to a humble man like Lin Fan who did not hanker and lust for fame and fortune, these were small achievements not worth a mention.

…

Even though the Zhang family's young master had his limelight stolen, he wasn't angry or frustrated, and spoke to Lin Fan courteously. Glancing at the Zhang young master, Lin Fan could tell that he too had an unspeakable flaw. He then pulled out some Biggra for the young man.

And with a single sentence, he paved the way into the Zhang young master's heart.

"A 100 girls a night is no issue with this pill."

And with that, Lin Fan had secured his position in the Zhang young master's heart as the latter submitted to his gentlemanliness, treating the latter with warm hospitality like a bosom buddy.

And today, the Zhang family was heading out to their old house 100 miles away for tomb sweeping. Lin Fan just tagged along for convenience. After all, it would be such a pity to not take a ride in this majestic carriage.

"Hmph, so be it then. I'm not curious!" The Zhang family's daughter looked at Lin Fan. She blushed as her look expressed some interest towards this man.

But that look of interest sent Lin Fan's heart flustering like a vengeful spirit haunting after his life.

To Lin Fan, his mental state had long been cultivated to the highest point in this world. Every living thing in this world would eventually return to the ground as the Earth after their deaths.

For a young man his age to be able to comprehend such wisdom and enlightenment was an example of what a genius of a man he was. Therefore, no matter how this girl looked like, there was no way she could penetrate through that firm and resolute heart of his.

And of course, the most crucial main point was that this daughter of the Zhang family was...just too bloody ugly. Goodness! She could have a fight to duke it out with Zhang Ergou over their faces. But the look of this young lady had Lin Fan thinking back about his Zhang Ergou back in the sect, and he wondered how his disciples were doing.

In fact, he even missed them.

Lin Fan opened the curtains of the windows and took a look outside. As they passed through the city gates, he saw a soldier holding onto a stack of wanted posters and putting them up.

Looking at the drawing on the poster, Lin Fan chuckled. What sort of person would look so ugly and ghastly like a ghost? But upon closer inspection, the features of that man...did resemble Yours Truly somehow, didn't they?

...

Tens of miles away.

"Brother Zhang, this is where we shall part." Lin Fan waved his hands to the Zhang family's young master.

"Brother Lin, would we have a chance to meet once more?" The Zhang family's young master said longingly. It was hard to find someone he could connect with so easily as a friend in this world.

To be able to hit it off instantaneously, it was as though they had known each other forever.

Lin Fan laughed. He was sure that he would probably never meet this man ever again. After all, they belonged to different worlds. It was for the best that they did not meet frequently.

"If the fates are willing, my friend... Farewell." Lin Fan turned around to leave. Even though he had only known this man for a single night, he too could feel the friendship of years blossoming with this person.

"Brother Lin..." The Zhang family's young master looked at Lin Fan, repeating Lin Fan's final words softly under his breath. In his eyes, a teardrop could be seen forming from the sides of it.

"Oh, right, Brother Zhang. You can have this little gift here. I'll pay you a visit someday." Lin Fan laughed as he tossed the man a small piece of jade he had crafted.

"Take care, Brother Lin." Zhang's young master waved his hand farewell as he clutched the jade pendant firmly, determined to take good care of it.

The next time they would meet post this simple farewell would probably be thirty years later.

Lin Fan had avenged the Yan Village. As for the 'Seven Saints Treasure Map', Lin Fan was incensed by these guys. In this world,

Yours Truly should be the only one plotting against others. To think that these guys would dare to plot against Yours Truly.

If not for the system, Lin Fan might really have been done in by these guys.

Heaven Revolting Life Changing Godly pill my a*s. What a load of bullsh*t.

Lin Fan looked at the black dog within his storage sack and took it out, leashing it.

The moment the black dog was let out, it barked furiously.

But what had Lin Fan laughing was the fact that after consuming the godly pill, the fur of the dog had changed to become extremely slick and shiny.

A dog with unparalleled potential. Indeed, a rare breed in this world.

"You dogsh*t, I know you can hear Yours Truly. But don't worry, Yours Truly will definitely groom you to be a Saint amongst dogs."

"As for the Seven Saints? Rest assured, all of you will be the 7 Dog Saints under Yours Truly from henceforth. I will find out the rest of your locations and retrieve everything one by one. We'll see if you guys are more devious than Yours Truly can ever be."

In the middle of a forest, the sight of Lin Fan talking to a dog was ridiculous and incredulous.

"WOOF! WOOF!" The black dog's gaze was brutal, and it couldn't wait to bite at Lin Fan. But with a gentle whisk of his robes, Lin Fan threw the dog back into his storage sack where it laid quietly.

Lin Fan then let Chicky out. He must have been bored inside the storage sack, because the moment he was let out, he stretched his wings and walked in circles around Lin Fan, crying out loudly.

"Cuck your head! Hurry up, we're moving!"

Chicky spread his wings and tried to flap them to fly, but no matter what, he could not lift off the ground. Exasperated, it hopped up and held onto Lin Fan's shoulders once more.

"What an embarrassment. A phoenix who can't fly... I wonder what you are, neither a phoenix nor a chicken." Lin Fan glared at it. Other than the immense potential it had, Lin Fan could not see anything else special about it.

'Cuckoocuckoo!'

"Cuck one more time and I'll whack you!"

'Cuckcuckcuck!'

After flying for quite some time, an incredible aura swept over, ripping the skies apart.

Lin Fan immediately landed and walked ahead carefully.

"Sh*t’s powerful ahead."

Chapter 231: A Mighty Entrance to Lead the Atmosphere

Black clouds hovered around the skies as the aura grew stronger. Furthermore, it wasn't just a single aura. It comprised of multiple different aura combined into one, erupting with a strong force that could not be underestimated.

Even though Lin Fan had yet to catch sight of the other party, just from the force of it, he could deduce that the person was at least a pericelestial upper level and above.

In fact, it was definitely sufficient for him to be having such a cultivation base to handle most things. Just what happened to this person to cause such a commotion by emitting off all his aura? Lin Fan was curious.

Even though Lin Fan had just defeated opponents of the Lesser Celestial cultivation base, based on his experience in the past few encounters, he knew that things would never be exactly as he had expected.

There must be a BOSS hidden within all of this.

Lin Fan was nearly done in multiple times just on this journey alone. If not for his Stealth and the fact that he is able to conceal his aura, he would have been chased all around the face of this Earth by now.

Lin Fan moved forward carefully while checking his footsteps at every moment as well. It would be disastrous if he stepped on a tree branch or something and attracted their attention.

"Hand over the stuff." Just then, in the middle of the forest, a young man with a frosty look on his face and hands behind his back was facing a group of people.

The path forward for this group of people had been blocked by a number of martial artists. Even though the aura of these martial artists wasn't too strong, they weren't to be underestimated.

"This is a holy object of the Manhuang Tribe! You guys from Blood Kill Sect shouldn't be too overbearing!" A cute young lady clad in blue robes called out, looking warily at her surroundings.

"Manhuang Tribe? What's up with that?" Lin Fan, who was hiding nearby, thought to himself while peeping sneakily. He did not have much idea what this tribe was all about. But just then, he had a jolt in his memory! Back in Glory Sect, there were details of these guys documented in the records!

Based on his memory, didn't members of the Manhuang Tribe all bear features of beasts? But no matter how he looked, this cute little girl didn't seem like a member of the tribe.

But those guys protecting the young girl did seem a bit like members of the tribe. Each of them was bulky and huge like mini giants. The muscles on their bodies were ripped like a dragon's, and their faces were extremely fierce. Just a single look from them

would send one on their nerves.

Lin Fan checked his system.

Of those 7 martial artists surrounding the Manhuang Tribe members, 6 of them were of pericelestial full cultivation state. As for their leader, he was a lesser celestial lower level cultivator. For someone of his tender age to be at a lesser celestial cultivation base was quite an incredible achievement.

He wondered what sect they belonged to.

If these guys were in Glory Sect, they would be famous individuals within the inner sect by now. But, if they were out of their sect to snatch items from these guys of the Manhuang Tribe, then the treasure in question would be pretty valuable, wouldn't it?

Lin Fan felt his heart jump a little as he was filled with excitement and anticipation.

'One was bound to be rich by murdering others for their valuables.'

This saying was right after all. But in Lin Fan's case, it was more like 'One was bound to be rich by tricking and fooling others out of their valuables.'

Lin Fan was not much of a killer. To him, no matter what one

did, he had to let the other party submit to him convincingly. It must be out of their very wills to concede defeat.

But what Lin Fan was puzzled about was that with the cultivation bases of these people trying to snatch the valuables, they could have easily done so by brute force. Why were they still dragging it out wishy washy all the way till now?

But right then, yet another development unfolded.

"Kill..." The young man's eyes shone brightly as the blood energy around him began to rumble. He was covered from head to toe by a blood mist.

By the looks of it, the other party must have some really strong killer move or something as their trump card. Otherwise, these guys wouldn't have waited so long to strike. No matter what he did, Lin Fan always made sure to check out the situation and keep it clear from early on. That was a necessary skill in his line of trickery and fooling. He needed to be extremely careful. Otherwise, if he were to die due to a mistake, what a lame ending that would be.

And just then, something amazing happened.

The cute young lady was circled by her 4 bodyguards. In the center of it all, she closed her eyes and began singing. The moment she started singing, a powerful energy surged through the air.

Even Lin Fan was astonished by the source of this energy.

"Just what in the world is that?" Lin Fan's face changed as his eyes focused on the skies above the young girl. An ancient well with an aura of vicissitude had formed in the air above the girl. From this well, the energy was being emitted like a stream of water flowing down from a waterfall, entering the 4 bodyguards.

But what alarmed Lin Fan was the fact that as he focused on the well to try to understand what it was, he felt his mental state struggling against it. It was as though there was a really powerful force within the well, blocking out anyone from looking through it.

"What an amazing and strong gadget." Lin Fan couldn't help but sing praises of it. This ancient well was definitely a treasure. But Lin Fan had never seen something like this, nor did he know about its purpose.

Lin Fan looked at the 4 bodyguards who had received the energy from the ancient well. In an instant, their energy levels exploded up like a bullet. It was as though they were practically lesser celestial lower levels right now from the pericelestial full cultivation bases they previously were.

Lin Fan was startled. Wasn't this thing way too strong?!? Eventually, the cultivation bases of these people stabilized at lesser celestial lower level.

"Form up!" The young man surrounded by the blood mist

shouted as he dashed forth, exchanging blows with the 4 bodyguards who had just received a buff.

As for the other pericelestial martial artists, they formed into a formation, holding off 2 of the bodyguards who had just broken through to lesser celestial level with all their might.

"Wow. This is some black magic sorcery!" Lin Fan was watching excitedly. Wasn't this young lady's tactics way too overpowered? Goodness, she had completely disregarded the rules of cultivation bases. Leveling up just like that without any bit of hesitation?

And what was even more amazing was the fact that she had forced up the power level of 4 people at one go! What? Were there no limits to this thing?

What a horrifying power. So horrifying!

Meanwhile, Lin Fan was still hiding nearby, waiting to reap the rewards of this encounter. He was thinking about what he should do so that he can get the most out of this.

For both parties to be fighting so fiercely, the treasure must be quite something.

Lin Fan bid his time, waiting for the most crucial moment.

Indeed, being leveled up forcefully was still nothing compared to someone who had trained himself up.

Even though it was a 2v1 battle, the blood mist covered young man was still at an advantage. He struck out with his palm, which was filled with blood energy.

But what amazed Lin Fan were the physical bodies of these people from the Manhuang Tribe. Indeed, they were strong. Other than spitting out a few mouthfuls of blood after receiving the strike, they were still lively and vigorous.

...

As time passed by, Lin Fan was still watching fixedly.

And finally, the battlefield changed. Those people from the Manhuang Tribe could not take it anymore. Or perhaps, there was a time limit to the energy boost provided from the ancient well.

"Hand over the treasure, and you get to keep your lives..." The blood mist covered young man said as he struck out with his palm once more, causing the 2 bodyguards he was dealing with to stumble back while bleeding profusely.

Lin Fan stood up from where he was, smiling. The Faceless Sky Demon with three heads and six arms appeared behind him.

Now, for someone like Lin Fan who bothered about appearances, he couldn’t make do with just any form of lousy entrances.

"Now, fellow Juniors present, just what happened for you guys to be fighting as such? How about accompanying Yours Truly to just admire the beautiful scenery of this place...?"

Lin Fan’s calm voice rang out from the woods. Alarmed, both parties stopped fighting and looked in the direction of the voice.

Chapter 232: I Trust You

"Who's there!" Xue Qing's face was shocked as he shouted out. To think that he had not discovered someone closing in on them. Evidently, this man must be highly skilled.

"Blood Kill Sect is handling business. Please give us some face, sir." Blood Kill Sect was renowned in the area of 10000 miles around this place. Even though he did not know the owner of this voice, Xue Qing could only hope that he wouldn't mess things up.

Huang Linger, the young lady from Manhuang Tribe, was filled with a worried look. They had come to Dongling Continent to retrieve the holy treasure back to their tribe. To think that they would be spied on and ambushed by Blood Kill Sect.

And to think that at this crucial point of the fight, someone would appear. At this thought, Huang Linger let out a slight smile, but it disappeared as quickly as it came. She was reminded of what the Elders back in the tribe had told her. Dongling Continent was a dog eat dog world where the weak were preyed upon by the strong. No one here was a good person.

Those bodyguards who had been infused with the energy from the ancient well were now back to their original cultivation bases and looking pale. Apparently, there was a price to pay for that forced boost.

"Holy lady, what should we do?" One of the bodyguards asked softly, troubled in her mind as well. They must have been betrayed

by a traitor. Their journey to the Dongling Continent to retrieve this holy treasure was made known to no one. Then how were they halted on their way back by the Blood Kill Sect?

"We'll play it by ear." Huang Linger replied warily.

...

"The world is big and vast, but Yours Truly will never give face to anyone." Lin Fan's voice rang over once more.

The moment Xue Qing heard this, a look of rage flashed on his face momentarily. But, he could only grit his teeth and bear with this humiliation. He would not strike until he found out about this man's identity.

Lin Fan's figure then appeared.

The Faceless Sky Demon with 3 heads and 6 arms, which was floating behind him in the air while sitting cross-legged, gave the people present a tremendous sense of fear.

On those three calm and peaceful faces which revealed their demonic natures, the eyelids were twitching nonstop.

Anger. Hatred. Evil.

These three faces represented all the negative emotions of this

world. But what these guys were even more fearful of was the fact that beneath this phantom demon was a human figure.

Hands behind his back, he walked with grace and elegance along with a smile on his face. The aura he carried was worlds apart from the demon right behind him.

"Just who is this?" Xue Qing was deep in his thoughts while thinking about something. Dongling Continent was a large place. Therefore, it was natural that he did not know everyone within it. However, this phantom demon behind that man was materialized from a mental cultivation skill by a certain sect. But just which sect possessed such a skill? This was extremely troubling for Xue Qing.

Just as Xue Qing was deep in his thoughts, Huang Linger took a look at who it was that had come. Those frowned and worried eyes of hers changed into a different sort of glow.

And it wasn’t a glow of shock or fear. It was a glow of surprise.

If Lin Fan had noticed this glow, he would have definitely thought to himself deeply why the girl was so attracted to him at first glance. Could she be captivated due to his unique demeanor and aura?

Just then, Lin Fan continued walking forward gracefully, bringing with him an aura of benevolence and compassion. His face reflected a nature so warm that if snow were to drop on him right now, it would be instantly melted due to his radiance.

Toggling between his Stealth only served to amplify Lin Fan's mysteriousness.

When Xue Qing and gang looked at Lin Fan, they were shocked as well. Just what sort of techniques was he using that he was completely undetectable? There wasn't even a single ripple in the air to give off any hints of his strength.

"Could I know who this honorable sir is?" Xue Qing stepped forth and asked, his eyes filled with caution.

Blood Kill Sect HAD to get their hands on the treasure in Manhuang Tribe's hands.

Lin Fan looked at Xue Qing. He could sense the thick smell of blood from this man. It seemed like he had killed tons of people. And actually, Lin Fan could ascertain the fact from this man's killing aura as well. It seemed like his main intention of cultivating martial arts was for the sole purpose of murder as well.

Blood Kill Sect?

This sect too was documented within Glory Sect's records. Blood Kill Sect was the vilest and evilest sect in the entire Dongling Continent. They did not have a fixed location for the sect, rather their base just comprised of a secretive building.

But nobody knew where the building was located. Even in Glory Sect's records, there was no indication of their location.

Blood Kill Sect's way of life was to kill, and they were vicious in their methods. Be it martial artists or mere mortals, for the sake of riches and interests, they would kill anyone in their way.

"Yours Truly is just a mere man who has traveled along the face of this Earth. When I come across injustice, I step in to resolve it. So, why have you guys been fighting? Why don't you tell Yours Truly about it?" Lin Fan smiled gently, giving off a gentle and soothing aura. Anyone who felt this aura would feel at peace and warm.

But to Xue Qing, this was a dangerous and deadly aura.

"Insolent! Who are you to step into Blood Kill Sect's affairs!" One of the Blood Kill Sect disciples shouted out.

As he lashed out, his eyes were filled with killing intent.

Xue Qing did not move or respond to this development. It was as though he was waiting to see what would happen. He could not tell anything about this man's strength. The only thing he could guess was his age.

Upon hearing these words, Lin Fan's face did not change. He was neither worried nor angry as he continued smiling gently, "Strong killing intent there. You need to calm down."

Xue Qing's face changed. He could not believe what had just

happened.

The moment Lin Fan raised his finger gently, his Sword Will materialized multiple long swords out of thin air. They darted towards the disciple and pinned all 4 limbs of his onto the ground.

Beads of sweat began to drop from Xue Qing's forehead. That was a pericelestial full cultivation disciple. But without breaking a single sweat, the other party had him taken down with ease. This man was nothing to be scoffed at.

The other Blood Kill Sect disciples did not dare to make a move at this point. Looking at what happened, all of them were in a state of shock as well.

Even if their Senior Brother Xue Qing were to head up, he might be taken down in one swift strike.

"Alright, alright. Everyone just calm down. Yours Truly has come in the name of resolving this issue, and I'm not out to take anyone's lives. Now, this young lady from the Manhuang Tribe, how about you place your treasure with Yours Truly. With that, the Blood Kill Sect will no longer have a reason to fight you guys for it. Now, something like robbing others of their stuff is really unethical and shameless, you know?"

Xue Qing did not say anything, but he was smirking in his heart. This guy ahead of him was simply dreaming! To have the Manhuang Tribe hand over their holy treasure to him just like that? Who did he think he is?

But he had to see how the Manhuang Tribe members would react to this.

After Lin Fan said these words which only fools would agree to, the Manhuang Tribe members were on their toes as well. They immediately shielded Huang Linger behind their backs. To think that this man was here for their holy treasure as well. Indeed, the Dongling Continent was just filled with greedy people.

Looking at the scene, Xue Qing laughed out as well.

But something changed.

Huang Linger pushed away her bodyguards gently. She then walked in front of Lin Fan and hummed gently. A green glow appeared on her chest and under its guise, a weird looking seed flew out of her body.

"This is our holy treasure. I trust you."

...

‘What?!?’ Xue Qing was flabbergasted. He had not expected that somebody of the Manhuang Tribe would hand over the seed so easily. This was unbelievable!

Looking at the seed, Xue Qing’s eyes were filled with thirst and

greed. He wished to snatch it over at that instant. But considering the strength of this man before him, he controlled his impulse.

Lin Fan was astonished as well. He had not expected the other party to be so decisive about it. Just what was going on?

Could it be that she was really charmed by his charisma?

But that was not right. He knew that he couldn’t possibly be this charming. But Lin Fan warned himself in his heart to maintain his composure. He must not let anything let slip.

Chapter 233: I See The Future

Lin Fan was also puzzled by the actions of the young lady from Manhuang Tribe. The treasure she was guarding with her life, she handed it over just like that?

Lin Fan observed this seed floating gently in the air. It was dark green all over, and there were no sprouts or anything coming out of it. Yet, it contained a boundless amount of lifeforce.

Lin Fan had only seen a lifeforce like this twice in his life. The first time was the phoenix in Fiery Hell, and this was the second. Comparatively, the lifeforce emitted from this seed was even stronger than the phoenix from back then. The difference was like Heaven and Earth.

Even though Lin Fan did not know what this seed was, he knew it was bound to be something scary.

"I trust you. The holy treasure of my tribe, I'll hand it over to you for safekeeping." Huang Linger's face blossomed with a sincere smile.

Lin Fan was really hesitant by now. Just what was this girl up to?

He had not come across a situation as such.

Xue Qing was equally stupefied. Just what the hell was going on? The treasure they had been trying to snatch over for so long was

handed over to a man just after a few words of his?

Then what was the point of them fighting so hard for it?

Lin Fan's mind was filled with all sorts of thoughts, and he couldn't grasp any of them to understand the situation. But he knew that one must not live life without guts. Since the other party had already willingly handed it over, if he didn't take it, he would be wasting this golden opportunity of a lifetime.

He might as well use the system to check it out. Just what was this thing?

Lin Fan grabbed hold of the seed in his hand.

'Ding...congratulations on discovering Life Seed. (Yet to germinate)'

'Life Seed: Possess infinite possibilities...'

Lin Fan had wanted to depend on the system for analyzing this seed for him to find out just what it was all about. But the analysis by the system had Lin Fan dumbfounded.

Bloody hell! What was the difference between this description and not saying a single sh*t? Anyone could feel the boundless lifeforce from this seed. And what infinite possibilities? Then what? What was next?

Lin Fan sighed in his heart, but his outer appearance did not change as he nodded calmly.

‘This is for the best. A treasure like this would attract only troubles for you guys. When Yours Truly is free, Yours Truly will head over to the Manhuang area and return this treasure.""

Huang Linger looked at Lin Fan and nodded her head, "I trust you..."

Upon hearing this sentence of ‘I trust you’ once more, Lin Fan was also getting helpless at this girl’s simplicity. What? Yours Truly was a master of trickery! There was no way Yours Truly was ever heading back to you!

Nodding her head to Lin Fan once more, Huang Linger let out a wide smile and left with her tribesmen. Lin Fan looked at their back view, stunned. That was it? They were gone just like that?

Equally stunned and confused was Xue Qing. Manhuang Tribe did not want their treasure anymore? If he had not seen the treasure before, he would have thought that this was just a fraud by Manhuang Tribe. But, looking at the item in this man’s hands, he was 100% certain that this was the treasure he had seen before. This was the treasure of Manhuang Tribe!

A cold breeze blew by as Lin Fan stood there still stupefied.

Xue Qing looked at Lin Fan speechless. This...this...!

...

"Holy lady, that’s our sacred treasure!" One of the tribesmen said.

A smile formed on the side of the young lady’s mouth.

"Everything in this world happens for a cause. I have seen the future..."

Upon hearing these words from their holy lady, the tribesmen were shocked as well.

Future...

"Holy lady, what does the future hold?"

"The future has no definite shape. It has always been there. As time twists and turn, when you reach that point, that will be the future."

...

The holy lady’s words were complex and they did not fully comprehend her meaning. But they believed that the holy lady would definitely lead the Manhuang Tribe to their former glory.

...

"This thing here, Blood Kill Sect must definitely have it. Please lay down your terms, sir." Xue Qing hurried over, resisting the urge in his heart and instead offered a proposition for exchanging it.

Lin Fan looked at Xue Qing and let out a smile. He then continued, "Take out all your storage rings you're carrying with you. All of you."

"Sir, that's all?" Xue Qing's face changed immediately, as though he had heard it wrong. Was this man's demand so simple? This was weird for sure.

"Oh? If you guys don't hand it over then so be it. Yours Truly is leaving." Lin Fan turned around without hesitation.

"Hold up, sir!" Xue Qing stopped Lin Fan hurriedly and retrieved the storage rings of his juniors. Even though Xue Qing thought that this man was pretty suspicious-looking, he did not know what his intentions were.

He then handed all 7 storage rings into Lin Fan's palms, "This is all we have, sir."

Looking at these glowing rings, Lin Fan let out a smile of satisfaction. With a sweep of his robes, he kept all 7 into his

storage sack.

"Alright, you guys can leave now." Lin Fan waved his hands as though he was chasing off beggars. This was all going too smoothly for Lin Fan. Without even a single bit of effort, he had gotten everything he wanted.

Indeed, he was a genius.

All those people who had to resort to murder and the likes in order to get the valuables of others, they were nothing compared to his ingenuity! As times were changing, the methods of stealing from others had to evolve as well.

This was an era of using one's brains.

"What's the meaning of this?!" Xue Qing was enraged. He realized that he had been fooled.

"There's no meaning to it. Yours Truly is here to teach you guys a lesson in life. It is unethical and shameless to rob others of their belongings. The reason why I have you guys hand over your storage rings is for you to understand the meaning of turning over a new leaf. Don't think about ascending to the Heavens in a single leap... You gotta pay your dues." Lin Fan replied calmly.

The moment Xue Qing heard this, he was thoroughly incensed. From the very beginning, this man had intended to toy with them!

"Damn it! We from Blood Kill Sect are not pushovers...!" Xue Qing roared. His face was so enraged it was as though he could swallow Lin Fan whole.

A rush of killing intent shot up into the skies from Xue Qing as a blood mist surrounded his body once more. He was burning livid at this point.

"Kill...!" Xue Qing bit down on his teeth and hissed out grimly.

The moment Xue Qing said out the word ‘kill’, it was as though time had stopped for the moment. Lin Fan threw out a casual kick at his crotch. Everything came so suddenly, so peacefully, and so calmly, without any signs of foreboding.

"AH...!"

The cold, angered face of Xue Qing was now covered by a layer of pain.

"You...you...!" His veins and tendons popped out on his body as he stared at Lin Fan with bloodshot eyes. Lin Fan stepped forth and patted him on his shoulders, reminding him gently, "Don’t bear with it. Shout it out. It’ll feel better that way."

Xue Qing was on the verge of breaking down, but he could only do as Lin Fan said.

"ARGHHHHHHHH!"

A long howl spread through the skies, vibrating so violently that it was as though the Earth was going to collapse in.

‘Ding…congratulations on defeating lesser celestial lower level Xue Qing.’

‘Ding…experience points +2,000,000’

‘Ding…’Balls Kicking’ leveled up. Level 15.’

Lin Fan was elated. After all these time, he had finally gotten it up to level 15! He wasn’t too far off from level 20 now.

"Sir, this is blatant bullying of us Blood Kill Sect, isn’t it?"

Just then, a voice came out from within the voids.

Lin Fan’s face changed.

"Lord Xueshen…!"

Just then, spacetime vibrated as a red-haired man descended slowly from the skies. There was a thick, powerful aura of his blood energy rushing forth like a torrent. All the plants and trees in the area seemed to have lost their lifeforce as they withered immediately in the face of this.

Lin Fan looked at the man who had appeared from the voids. He then grinned cheekily, "What can you do about it?"

RUN...!

Lin Fan burst off into the distance. The speed of his escape was enough to make anyone’s jaw drop.

Chapter 234: The Most Realistic Act

Xue Qing was crippled on the floor spasming with white foam out of his mouth. He was elated when he saw the appearance of Lord Xue Shen, but the sight of Lin Fan running away had him so worked up that he fainted over immediately.

‘Shameless individual.’

Those were the last words Xue Qing could think of as he fainted.

"Lord Xue Shen! The treasure is on that man!"

Other than the man who was pinned down by Lin Fan, the remaining 6 of them knelt down immediately at the sight of Lord Xue Shen. They were trembling at the thought of their incoming punishment for failing this mission.

Xue Shen looked in the direction where Lin Fan had escaped, and then at these bunch of disciples cowering before him. He snorted coldly before turning into a streak of rainbow, chasing after Lin Fan.

Until this day, no one had been capable of escaping from the gaze of Blood Kill Sect.

Blood Kill Sect comprised of twelve levels within the sect. Each of these levels had a level master. The higher one went, the stronger the level master’s strength became. Even though Xue Shen was just

the 1st Level Master, his cultivation base was nothing to be scoffed at.

He was just that mere step away from reaching a Greater Celestial cultivation base.

...

As Lin Fan was running away frantically, he stopped from time to time to look behind him. He didn't know if this guy could catch up with him. But after a few times of looking back, he couldn't see any trace of the person.

Lin Fan was getting anxious now as he pretended to shout.

"Help! Somebody's killing me!" Lin Fan knew that it was silly of him to do so, but this was the only way he could attract the attention of the man who was chasing after him.

But the more Lin Fan ran, the more he felt weird about the whole thing. His running speed wasn't that fast to begin with, then why the hell wasn't the guy catching up?

Running...running...

Bam! Lin Fan banged into something seemingly hard.

Turning around to look forward, Lin Fan was startled.

"Why...why are you here...!" Pretending to be terrified, Lin Fan stammered and shouted out, revealing a face of disbelief.

He did not know how this Xue Shen, who was clad in red robes, could appear before him in this dense forest. Those feet of his must be really fleeting.

Was it the usual pattern these days for all these pretentiously strong people to appear in such extravagant manners?

Xue Shen looked at Lin Fan with a face of disbelief as well. He had long noticed the running pattern of Lin Fan and was thus waiting far ahead in the distance for his arrival.

The moment Lin Fan appeared, Xue Shen’s grim face revealed a cheeky smile. To Xue Shen, this was all just a game of cat and mouse. He was going to enjoy his time playing in this forest.

Especially the look on this man’s face turning around from time to time as he was escaping, that look made Xue Shen especially excited. He had not savored a feeling like this for a really long time now.

In fact, Xue Shen had long been awaiting this look of disbelief on Lin Fan’s face as he bumped into him. That face of disbelief, of hope draining from his face, that look, that really turned Xue Shen on.

But the moment this guy bumped into Xue Shen, he realized that something was wrong.

Right at the moment this guy touched Xue Shen, he could feel an incredible amount of force rushing at him. But it was too late for him to dodge.

As Xue Shen was flying through the dense forest due to the force, he was filled with incredulity. How the hell could this guy have sent him flying? Impossible! This was impossible!

But facts were facts. The fact that he was sent flying was laid bare before him.

The shifting of bones was nothing to Xue Shen. After all, he was a master of the Blood Sea skill. Anyone trained in the Blood Sea skill could control their bones and anything within their bodies with the same fluidity as blood itself.

Crack.

A crisp sound rang out as Xue Shen rearranged his bones back to their original shape. But the way he looked at Lin Fan was filled with immense wrath.

This man must die...!

But when he saw Lin Fan’s frantic look as though he was at a loss for what to do, Xue Shen was excited once again.

Yes, this was it. This was the feeling he had craved for so badly!

"You have successfully riled me up." Xue Shen lowered his head and glared at Lin Fan, his eyes emitting clouds of blood mist. His thin, long finger scratched along the bark of an ancient tree, letting out a crick, crack sound as though something was rotting and being consumed.

On those long nails of his, bright red blood oozed out continuously, and he looked absolutely frightening.

Lin Fan felt that his acting skills had reached yet another breakthrough level.

Lesser Celestial Upper Level.

This man here was just 2 steps away from being a Greater Celestial. But just these 2 steps alone would take him an extremely long time as well.

Lin Fan's mind had been tinkering from the very start. His physical body state was also that of a lesser celestial. No matter how hard this man was to rain blows onto him, there was no way he could break Lin Fan's defense.

However, he was evidently stronger than Lin Fan. It wouldn't be an easy task to take him down. As such, Lin Fan could only come up with a plan.

If one were to ask anyone to claim the title of being the gutsiest person in this world, no one would dare to snatch it away from Lin Fan.

"What...are you trying to do?" Lin Fan pointed a finger at Xue Shen, pretending to tremble as though he was filled with fear from head to toe.

Xue Shen looked at the scene with utmost satisfaction.

"The only outcome for anyone offending Blood Kill Sect is death. But fret not, I will slowly torture you. Your blood shall fill your entire brain before slowly erupting from there. I shall let you experience the worst way to die in this world." Xue Shen said grimly.

"No...no, please! Please let me go!" Lin Fan started crying. However, he was still inching step by step towards Xue Shen. He had portrayed the nature of a cowardly man with perfect realism.

Lin Fan was far from a coward. But if there was one thing he believed in, it was that the road to success wasn't all smooth and straightforward. He couldn't possibly kill everyone he saw in sight. Everything in this world had to depend on his brains and smarts. A man without smarts was a man bound to fail.

And what was Lin Fan's aim? That was to stand at the top of this world. He wanted to be a man so powerful that all he had to do was turn an eye to whoever it was he wanted to rob, and that person

would hand it over without a second word.

And there was no way Lin Fan was letting this prey before him escape.

In Lin Fan’s mind, he was the hunter with a weapon. Xue Shen was the innocent white rabbit waiting to be hunted. He had to wait for his chance to hit a clean strike. He mustn’t scare off this little rabbit here.

"Hand over the treasure and kneel down before me then. I will turn you into a blood corpse, granting you eternal life." Xue Shen laughed wildly. That thin, fragile body of his looked like a deranged psycho with this laughter.

Lin Fan inched forward with a look of fright in his face, "Thank... thank you for your grace...!"

1 step.

2 steps.

...

And just like that, the distance between Lin Fan and Xue Shen was getting shorter. Lin Fan’s heart was thumping furiously. This was the excitement of a hunter about to get his kill. To be able to take down someone of a lesser celestial upper level, who else would dare to take him on after that?

Lin Fan finally came face to face with Xue Shen as he lifted his head up in the skies and cried tragically.

"Sir...! So you're THAT guy whom everyone respects in Blood Kill Sect! Please...take me in as your underling...!" Lin Fan pretended to be so agitated that he was hugging at Xue Shen's waist area while gently curving his legs.

Xue Shen looked down at Lin Fan's curved body, revealing a vile smile on his face. His palm was filled with a ball of red mist which seemed to contain spirits within it, howling tragically.

"Very well, you can go and..." Xue Shen laughed grimly. But just as he was about to speak out, his face changed.

'Twisting Heaven and Earth.'

Once again, Lin Fan had unleashed this ultimate skill. Lin Fan was so used to this skill by now that the reversal of Yin and Yang could be done with just a thought of his.

"AH...!" A torrential pain gushed up Xue Shen's body. Even if he had mastered the Blood Sea, he couldn't withstand this incoming pain.

And just then, a red flash streaked by his face as Lin Fan slapped him with the Nine Five Legendary Brick.

Bam!

The initially mighty and haughty Xue Shen collapsed to the ground lifelessly.

"HAHA!" With one hand on his waist, Lin Fan laughed happily while raising the brick up with his other hand.

"And a fool like you actually thinks he can kill Yours Truly?!? Yours Truly had long thought up of this plan before you had even arrived. To think that you're so stupid you can still act so proudly in front of Yours Truly! Nagging incessantly nonstop before I even lay my hands on you. What a sh*tstain! Going down before Yours Truly even used anything spectacular on you. Weak...weak!"

Lin Fan shook his head and sighed. What a lonesome feeling it was to stand at the very top of this world alone!

Chapter 235: Inhumane Treatment

Lin Fan looked at the fainted Xue Shen.

"What an evil man! You reek of the stench of death. Evidently, countless people must have fallen prey to you. Oh well, whatever. Now that you're in the hands of Yours Truly, then Yours Truly can only exact justice for the Heavens." Lin Fan said righteously. But before he did anything, he first had to scavenge all he could.

'Ding...congratulations on discovering Light Upper-grade Blood Vest.'

'Blood Vest: Made from the core of 99 female fetuses.'

The moment Lin Fan touched the blood vest, he was shocked by the description alone. To think that this Xue Shen could be so cruel. For the sake of creating this vest, he had murdered so many innocents. What a b*stard!

Lin Fan took away every single object from Xue Shen's body, leaving nothing behind.

"Not bad, not bad. Seems like he's a somebody indeed. He's got quite a few decent belongings." Lin Fan looked into the storage ring with satisfaction.

Just as Xue Shen was about to wake up, Lin Fan knocked him on the head once more, sending him into yet another deep slumber.

Dragging one of Xue Shen's leg, Lin Fan looked around the surroundings for a suitable place. He then found a good spot and dragged Xue Shen over, looking for vines to tie his hands to a tree.

Xue Shen's body was hung slightly above the ground. This was a good position for Lin Fan to work with.

Slowly, Xue Shen began to wake up from his daze. But the moment his consciousness returned, the pain of Twisting Heaven and Earth surged through his body once more, causing unbearable torment all over his body.

"You...you...!" Xue Shen's voice was trembling. The pain did not allow him to even have the energy to speak up anymore. His once sober brain was also sent spiraling into a daze with the presence of this pain.

"Hmph, have a good time taking in this feeling below." Lin Fan's eyes brightened as he lifted his right leg.

'Balls Kicking.'

The skies changed color and shriek rang through the Heavens.

The pain from Twisting Heaven and Earth earlier coupled with the pain from Balls Kicking was ripping Xue Shen apart from the insides.

‘Ding…Balls Kicking experience points +100,000’

The moment Lin Fan moved his leg, Xue Shen tried to pull up his lower body to dodge. But because of that move, Lin Fan’s leg managed to fully cover all his sensitive nerve areas.

‘Balls Kicking.’

‘Balls Kicking.’

Lin Fan was thoroughly immersed in the frenzy of grinding experience points. Ever since he came to Dongling Continent, he had not really had the chance to grind for experience points.

After all, now that he had upgraded to Twisting Heaven and Earth, how could he leave Balls Kicking behind without an upgrade?

‘Ding…Balls Kicking experience points +100,000.’

"AHHHHH!"

The notifications of experience points from the system were muffled with Xue Shen’s tragic cries. But Lin Fan was even more excited. This was the 2nd time he had used such a savage and ruthless method on someone, the 1st being the Yan Emperor.

But, what Xue Shen was going through was way worse than the

Yan Emperor did back then. This was a pain unimaginable to mere mortals.

Xue Shen's skinny and fragile body could only tremble continuously under this pain. Those red eyes of his only grew redder with every kick, with his pupils almost lost their color in the face of this bloodshot color.

'Ding…'Balls Kicking' level up. Level 16.'

It was only after a long time when Balls Kicking had finally stopped giving experience points that Lin Fan came to a stop as well.

Looking at the man before him who was tormented inhumanely, Lin Fan's heart took a leap of joy. Taking out his Eternal Axe, he cut down swiftly on Xue Shen's skull.

That was all he could squeeze out of this man. It was time to take the experience points.

Xue Shen who was cut down by the axe let out a terribly cry and laid there silently.

"Eh?" Lin Fan pondered for a moment.

Now that Xue Shen has been killed by him, why didn't he receive any notifications from the system?

Unless...?

Lin Fan laughed. What a crafty fella!

For someone like Xue Shen, there must be a secret skill or something he was using to preserve his life. But to someone like Lin Fan, it was all useless.

Lin Fan stretched out his finger.

‘Nirvana Finger.’

Instantaneously, an explosive force erupted from that ordinary looking finger as a large amount of True Energy surged through into Xue Shen’s body.

"ARGH...!" Xue Shen wailed out as he felt the source of his body erupting from every single cell. Those bloodshot eyes stared at Lin Fan with boundless hatred.

It was as though he was cursing for Lin Fan to die terribly in the future. But to Lin Fan, none of this mattered.

‘Ding...congratulations on killing Lesser Celestial Upper-Level Xue Shen.’

‘Ding...experience points +100,000,000’

…

Lin Fan laughed. Indeed, this was the type of pleasure from killing a high leveled beast.

But to be able to meet someone as dumb as Xue Shen, this should be a once in a lifetime event. Even though he knew that the other party couldn’t defeat him, he still wanted to take down Xue Shen. And the only way he could do this was to resort to trickery.

Looking at the dead hanging Xue Shen, Lin Fan chuckled. He clapped his hands then carved something onto the tree above him.

Good deeds he did should not be spread to the masses, that was Lin Fan’s style. But killing someone? Of course", he had to leave his name behind.

‘Xue Shen has sinned gravely in his life. He is vanquished on this day by Yours Truly, Lin Fan.’

Looking at these words, Lin Fan could not help but smile at the face of it all. Not bad, not bad. Flicking his robes, hands behind his back, he headed off calmly into the distance.

Even though he had done the masses a favor by killing off vermin, it was a small matter not worth mentioning.

...

A gust blew by.

The renowned Xue Shen had died just like that. Hanging on the tree bare naked, it was as though he had suffered great humiliation before his death.

...

"Lord Xue Shen!"

After some time had passed, Xue Qing came from the distance on horses with the other disciples.

After receiving Lin Fan's destructive kick, Xue Qing had finally come to. Even though there was still waves of pain spreading from his crotch area, Xue Qing could still bear with it for now.

But Lord Xue Shen had been gone for so long, which was pretty worrying. Xue Qing thus brought everyone with him for a search. But once they reached the place where Xue Shen was hanging, their faces changed.

He could not believe that Lord Xue Shen had died just like that...!

Xue Qing took in a deep breath, slowly letting down Lord Xue Shen from the trees. He then bit down furiously on his teeth.

"Father. I will seek vengeance for you."

Silently, Xue Qing placed his hand onto Xue Shen’s chest as a red glow shimmered dimly under his palms. Avoiding the notice of everyone else, a few black spots appeared on Xue Shen’s ghastly pale face.

"Senior Brother, there are words here!" One of the disciples standing under the tree shouted. Gripping his fists tightly, Xue Qing looked at the carving on the tree with a frozen death stare.

‘Lin Fan...!’

...

Chapter 236: An Elaborate Ploy

Qinshen dynasty's palace...

"Teng Long, is there anything troubling you?" For the sake of comprehending the energy grid lines to break through to a greater celestial cultivation base, the Qin Emperor had gone into seclusion for the past 10 years. The moment he came out of it, someone was trying to murder his son. This very fact riled him to no end.

Teng Long was the son of the Qin Emperor and his most beloved woman in this lifetime. To think that the woman would pass away just a few years later. Pained by her passing, the Qin Emperor converted his sorrow into motivation to grow stronger and thus entered a seclusion by himself.

But an empire could not do without its ruler. The Qin Emperor then used a secret skill to control a person, forcibly boosting his cultivation base and changing his appearance so that he could impersonate the Qin Emperor himself.

But now that his beloved son had been revived from the dead, the Qin Emperor was overflowing with joy. Even though he did not know the cause of it, he attributed it to the Heavens blessing his son.

"Father, I'm alright. However, I'm feeling guilty about hiding something from you." The Teng Long today is no longer the Teng Long he was. Ever since the jade white skeleton entered him, he was no longer Teng Long and would never be.

The Qin Emperor fondled his beloved son's head lovingly. "It's alright. No matter what you've been hiding, Father will never be angry at you.'

"Father, this is a broken piece of map that I had bought from a roadside stall while I was playing around the city. The location indicated on it is the forbidden ground, Dead Demon Seas." Teng Long took out the map which was made up of an unknown material, but by the looks of it, one could tell that it was pretty old.

The moment the Qin Emperor heard the 3 words 'Dead Demon Seas', he was taken back for a moment. Holding up the map, he looked at it carefully.

On this damaged map, there was a clear mark over the Dead Demon Seas.

And on an upper corner of the maps, a few words could be seen.

'Seven Saints Treasure Map.'

Looking at the map, the Qin Emperor's face softened.

"Teng Long, is there anyone else who knows of this?"

"No, father. Ever since I got my hands on the map, I've been keeping it by my side. I had intended to explore it for myself once I

got stronger, but I've thought it through now. No matter if a treasure exists within it or not, I should hand the map over to father."

"That's my good son." The Qin Emperor nodded his head and left soon after, allowing his son to continue resting.

Looking at the Qin Emperor leave, Teng Long's calm face let out a cryptic smile.

"Darned bastard. Wait till I see you once more. I will make sure that's your death day." Teng Long gripped his fists tightly as the flames danced once more in his eyes.

...

Within an unknown forest...

A man and a bird were walking together happily.

"One for you, one for me. Chicky, Chicky, grow faster."

'Cuckcuckkoo!!!'

Lin Fan was taking out pills from the storage rings he had confiscated and split them one by one with Chicky.

Chicky was dancing happily on his shoulders as well, propping up his wings proudly. Raising his sharp beak up high, he was taking in the pills one by one as well.

Lin Fan was pretty satisfied with the robbery this time round. This could be considered successful since he gained quite a number of good pills in the process.

Most of the credit went to Xue Shen of course. He was the one who provided the best resources and Lin Fan was having a great time downing all the pills he got from Xue Shen.

But Lin Fan did not consume all of them, especially some of the suspicious-sounding ones. Like this pill whose name was ‘Three Infant Pills’, even though the quality was pretty decent, it was way too cruel.

This pill was made by removing the infant from the mother’s womb the moment it took shape within. After that, the the foetus was soaked with various medicinal herbs and ingredients before finally cultivating it out.

Even if Lin Fan was craving experience points, there was no way he’d consume a pill like this. This would truly be betraying his humanity.

Lin Fan took out the ‘Seven Saints Treasure Map’ and took a look at it.

Next stop: Dead Demon Seas.

Lin Fan had thought that the ‘Seven Saints Treasure Map’ was a precious item, but he now knew that one had to pay a terrible price for it.

Lin Fan’s mind was filled with questions. Even though the ‘Seven Saints Treasure Map’ was nothing pure, he still could not make out the true identity of the seven saints. Were there really seven of them?

From the moment Lin Fan received the pill, he knew that this was all an elaborate ploy set up by someone.

That Heaven Revolting Life Changing pill was indeed a godly pill. No matter how pathetic one’s potential was, as long as they consumed it, they would raise their potential to the max. But within the pill itself was a godly consciousness hidden. This consciousness was incomplete, just a portion of its entirety. And whoever was unfortunate enough to consume it...even if their potential were to be maxed out, they would be devoured by this godly consciousness.

If the system had not indicated this out, Lin Fan would not have guessed it.

But coming to think of it...bloody hell! All these things about having to find a treasure or whatsoever were just a ruse. Which sort of divine being would be so kind as to give off his lifetime’s worth of achievements so willingly? And then drawing a map out

and leaving it for the good of the future generations, who would do that?

Only one who was unaccountably solicitous and was hiding evil intentions.

After all of this, Lin Fan was even suspicious of his own system. Just what was the system all about?

But, Lin Fan could not be too bothered to guard against the system. After all, everything he was today was due to the system. Even if the system wanted to do anything untoward towards himself, what could he do about it?

So, it'd be better to forget thinking anything negative about the system.

Therefore, the powerful being who had created this 'Seven Saints Treasure Map' had intended for someone in the future generations to come and retrieve it. After following it step by step and sinking deeper into the abyss, he would then become a vessel for the powerful divine being.

Thinking of this, Lin Fan could not help but chuckle. If he had not experienced this for himself, he might not have believed in this novel like plotline.

'Cuckcuckoo!' After swallowing a pill, Chicky was crying out for more.

"Noisy! Does it look like I'll gobble up your share?" Lin Fan tossed a pill over as Chicky caught it into his mouth satisfactorily.

Lin Fan tossed the pill into his mouth as well.

'Ding...congratulations on consuming Heaven Lower graded pill. Godly Training Pill. Experience points +500,000.'

...

Converting pills to experience points one by one, Lin Fan was extremely joyous.

As the clouds darkened, the skies cracked roughly; a sign of rain. Lin Fan hastened his footsteps. It was best to seek shelter first.

After traversing for tens of miles, he came across a cave. After entering the cave, Lin Fan explored it for a little. There were traces of burnt ashes from firewood on the floor. Evidently, someone else had seek shelter here as well.

After cleaning up a little, Lin Fan took out a mat from within his storage and laid it out on the floor.

Boom! The skies roared as it began pouring outside.

Since Lin Fan could not fall asleep, he decided to take out the

items from his previous robberies. Oh well, since they were just lying around in his storage sack, he might as well put them to some use.

It had been a long time since Lin Fan had crafted any equipment. The thought of it had him itching slightly for it.

The legendary Nine Five Legendary Brick in his possession was a product of his persistence in the past. He wondered if he had retained the same luck as that day.

Chapter 237: Seven Realms Bring You Comfort

Lin Fan was going through the items in his storage. There had been a number of toys accumulated within them, quite a few from his robberies. But they had yet to be put to use.

For example, the items he had robbed from people like Ni Mantian, the Yan Emperor et cetera.

A couple of decent graded armors, a pair of Dragon Phoenix storage rings and a bunch of other stuff.

‘Ding…congratulations on discovering Heaven Lower graded skill ‘Blood Sea.’’

‘Learn?’

Lin Fan flipped the pages of Blood Sea’s manual. This was a corrupted and evil skill. To master a skill like this, one would not achieve it from just cultivating hard day and night. The main source of energy for a skill like this was blood itself.

Even though at the peak of this ability, one could be reborn from just a drop of blood, this skill was just too evil in Lin Fan’s point of view. He wondered who it was who created something like this. If he had met such a person, he was sure he would teach this guy a lesson.

But then again, rebirth through just a drop of blood...How goddamn strong was that?!?

Forget it. A skill was a neutral thing that knew no right or wrong. For a righteous person such as Yours Truly, Yours Truly could definitely bring this skill onto the right path.

'Learn.'

'Ding...congratulations on learning Heaven Lower graded skill: 'Blood Sea.''

'Ding...Blood Sea Level 1. (0/10000)'

Lin Fan tried to sit down cross-legged and enter cultivation state. But indeed, Blood Sea was a mysterious skill which didn't gain a single drop of experience points. It seemed like it was indeed different from other skills and could only be replenished by blood itself.

Even though Lin Fan had learned Blood Sea, the manual would not disappear just by itself. Lin Fan continued sorting out the stuff.

Finally, looking at his sorted storage, Lin Fan let out a smile.

Dozens of armors, one manual, dozens of f*cked up pills, a pair of Dragon Phoenix rings, a pair of Blood Dragon's Horns and a drop of Purple Horned Dragon's Essence Blood.

Even though these items may be treasures in the eyes of others, to Lin Fan, they were comparable to trash.

Especially a skill such as ‘Blood Sea’, what a corrupted skill to exist in this world! Leaving it in the world would be an injustice to the masses. ‘Let Yours Truly incinerate it then.’

‘Heaven and Earth Smelt.’

Just then, the Heaven and Earth Smelt within Lin Fan’s mind opened up as Lin Fan contemplated for a moment if he should really do this.

Lin Fan did not want to think too much about it as he tossed all the items into the smelt.

This smelt was a legendary item for crafting. There was nothing in this world it could not smelt down. After tossing in the items, the potential results lined up in a row for Lin Fan to choose from.

Lin Fan could not be bothered about any of the equipment. Too many options caused him to be dizzy as well.

‘Smelt as you please.’

ROARRRR!

The smelt closed its door as the smoke dragon coiled itself around it once more, breathing out fire above the smelt.

Towards this smelt, Lin Fan was filled with both love and hatred. Even though he had gained quite an amount of experience points for his ‘Eternal Demon Body’ after entering it the other day, it was an unbearable and torturous pain. To someone like Lin Fan who undoubtedly loved the pleasure of having comforts in his life, that was a process too darn cruel and painful.

But that was only because he was forced to the edge of life and death by that spirit. But now that he was at peace, there was no need to him to go to such extremities to level up.

Lin Fan waited patiently as the dragon continued coiling itself while the smelt roared, wondering what was happening inside. Lin Fan waited in anticipation, wondering what sort of legendary equipment he would create this time around.

The smelt vibrated, and a beam of light shot out abruptly.

Lin Fan’s heart was nearly in his throat by now as his face was filled with anxiousness.

‘Shit. Had something gone awry?’

Back when he had crafted the Nine Five Legendary Brick, he didn’t get any reaction like this!

Was it because he had gone rusty after not crafting anything for a long time, and he couldn't craft anything any longer?

Lin Fan waited with bated breath, waiting for the notification from the system.

'Ding...congratulations on crafting a legendary equipment.'

'Whew, f*ck me!'

The moment he heard the notification, Lin Fan almost fainted from the relief he felt.

He had not expected it to succeed this easily.

'Was Yours Truly blessed by Lady Luck? To be able to craft legendary equipment one after another.'

This happiness came way too suddenly, but Lin Fan needed to hold it in.

'Ding...owner's luck is extremely high.'

'Ding...congratulations on crafting a onetime use legendary equipment.'

'Seven realms.'

Lin Fan was taken aback. Onetime? What did that mean?

A golden beam then shot out from within the smelt. Lin Fan controlled his excitement, as he had to see clearly just what sort of legendary item this was.

But when Lin Fan caught sight of the legendary equipment, he nearly puked out all the blood in his body.

What the…

Feeling it in his hands, Lin Fan was stunned wide-eyed as he heard the description from the system.

‘Sophisticated web surface creating a silky smooth sensation. Embedded with pretty floral designs in its dents. But don’t look down on these floral designs! They are essential for the sake of a high absorption rate! Comfy side cushion guards to pamper your delicate skin while its exquisite materials provide an enhanced experience to ensure a snug fit!’

Just what in the world was all this? What’s this? What’s that? What?

Lin Fan felt like crying at this point.

All the equipment he had dumped in, all for a…sanitary pad?!?

‘Seven realms?!? WHY NOT CALL IT A BL*ODY KOTEX? SO PERMEABLE YOU COULD BREATHE WITH IT?’

Lin Fan was almost in a state of frenzy. No matter how he thought about it, he would have never expected this outcome. Was it because the system knew that he was having too good a time recently and hence it played this trick on Lin Fan?

But this joke was not funny at all. No. No. No.

‘Ding…Legendary Equipment Seven realms. Able to cause death from menorrhagia. Can only be used on females. Disregards cultivation base. Onetime use.’

‘Activation phrase: Seven realms bring you comfort.’

…

F*ck…what the flying f*ck…?

Lin Fan stared at this all so familiar looking piece of equipment with his mouth agape. He had thought that the system was pulling a prank on him. To think that it would be so darn strong!

Even though the looks of it seemed somewhat indecent, Lin Fan was extremely excited over its power.

Disregarding cultivation base... Death from menorrhagia.

These six words were enough to represent everything.

But what was up with the activation phrase, seven realms bring you comfort? Bl*ody hell, shouldn't it be seven realms cause no leakages?

But to think that if he were to ever get into any trouble with some woman whose cultivation base was beyond godly, all he had to do was to send this sanitary pad flying towards her face, and it'd wrap itself down there and cause her to die of menorrhagia. The thought of it was extremely satisfying.

Lin Fan placed the seven realms carefully back into his storage. This would be a powerful weapon for him in the future.

But what Lin Fan did not understand was the mechanics of the Heaven and Earth Smelt. Just what sort of requirements did it have for a legendary equipment to be crafted?

This was puzzling.

Based on the current situation, seemed like he would need to take some more time exploring this smelt.

Ever since he had been busy with training up his cultivation base, he had neglected the smelt almost entirely. Seemed like it was time to buck up with it.

Just then, he heard some noises from outside the cave. Lin Fan frowned and pretended to sleep.

He was waiting to see just who it was.

Chapter 238: Unfortunate Attempt

"Brother Xia, there's a cave right ahead. We can seek shelter within!" A female voice came from the outside. Following it was the voice of a male. By the sounds of it, they both seemed relatively young.

"Yes, be careful, Yuhan." Xia Youtian said thoughtfully.

...

"Who's there?" The moment these two entered the cave, Lin Fan asked, pretending that he had just woken up.

The moment Xia Youtian heard the presence of someone, he looked at the other party warily. He only heaved a sigh of relief when he couldn't feel any aura from this person. Just a normal anybody.

"Hi, fellow traveler brother. It's pouring out there, so we're just trying to seek shelter here for the night." Xia Youtian replied politely.

"Ah, right. No worries. There's a fire over there which you guys can use to warm up with. It'll be easy to catch a cold if you guys are drenched." Lin Fan said as he sat up. In this pitch-dark cave, the dim fire was not enough to light up the entire place.

"Yes." Xia Youtian nodded his head. He then sat down with He

Yuhan cross-legged, as both of them started channeling their True Energy. A white mist slowly floated around them and their wet clothing dried instantly.

"Oh, so the both of you are martial artists." Lin Fan acted surprised.

"That's right. How about you, brother? Where are you from?" Xia Youtian laughed, but he was still wary in his heart.

Ever since they had fought his way out of the family, they had since dodged three ambush attempts on their way here. If not for the rain, they wouldn't have rested here as well.

But now that it was pouring outside, their tracks and scent should be covered by the rain. Those men should not be able to chase them here.

"Just a normal resident of the Qinshen dynasty." Lin Fan laughed.

"Brother Xia, please consume this." He Yuhan took out a pill from her storage sack. The moment she took it out, the cave was filled with a pleasant aroma of the pill.

"It smells good..." Lin Fan was caught by surprise. This pill was good stuff! But he acted coy.

"This is just a normal cold removing pill to keep us warm.

Nothing much." Xia Youtian patted He Yuhan's hand gently, implying for her not to be too extravagant so as to not attract attention.

The only reason why he was able to escape from the family was all thanks to He Yuhan. But at the same time, he had dragged her into trouble along with him.

He Yuhan looked at Lin Fan and smiled gently.

But this smile was more of a warning: 'No matter who you are, you better not try anything funny.'

"Oh..." Lin Fan did not say anything more. Lying down, "Both of you have a good rest. I'll be turning in first since I've still gotta rush off tomorrow morning."

"Sure..."

...

The night was quiet as Xia Youtian and He Yuhan engaged in a hushed conversation.

They were sabotaged, therefore, there was no way they could remain in that family which they had been staying with for the past 17 years. If not for Sister Yuhan's help, he would have long fallen prey to them.

Even though he knew that Sister Yuhan wasn’t anyone from an ordinary background, he had known her since he was young. Thus, he trusted her wholeheartedly.

Besides, now that he had a pericelestial cultivation base, Xia Youtian was also clear in his heart that most of his achievements today were all thanks to Sister Yuhan.

For the past few years, Sister Yuhan had always returned with some mysterious pills to share with him. Even though she always insisted that they were ordinary pills, Xia Youtian was no fool. He knew that these were special pills. After consuming them, his cultivation speed would always increase tremendously.

"Let’s take a rest first." Xia Youtian eyed Lin Fan before turning around to tell Yuhan.

"Yes."

...

Lin Fan was wide awake the whole-time round. His thoughts were on these two people.

Now, there was nothing special about the lad, he was definitely a poor f*ck. Average cultivation base, and there was definitely nothing to be squeezed from him.

But that young lady was different. To think that her cultivation base would be way higher than this lad. In fact, she was more powerful than most people Lin Fan had come across.

Pericelestial full cultivation.

Even though this may not be extremely strong, but it was weird for Lin Fan to see it appear on a girl out of nowhere.

Furthermore, the pill she took out was nothing ordinary. As a master of pill cultivation, Lin Fan could tell its quality just by sniffing it.

The pill was an Earth Upper-grade pill. Even if this were in a sect, it would be considered a pretty decent pill. To be able to take it out just like that, evidently, she must have some secrets to her.

Lin Fan could not help but entertain the idea of robbing these guys.

Gradually, the cave went silent, and the only sounds were those of breathing.

Within that darkness, a pair of bright eyes glimmered.

Lin Fan felt that he had to teach these two young kids an important lesson. How could they fall into such a deep sleep out in the outside world? What if they were to meet with people of impure intentions?

Even though they might lose some valuables from this experience, it was far better than losing their lives due to such a mistake in the future.

Bearing the heart of a savior, Lin Fan slowly stood up. His footing was light as he had trained it all this while. One could even hear the drop of a pin.

Even a pericelestial full cultivation girl like her wouldn’t be the wiser.

Silently, Lin Fan continued his approach. He did not mind giving both of them a gentle knock of his brick.

But, when he came to both of them, Lin Fan let out a smile. Looking at these two still deep in their sleep, he could not help but sigh. What a golden couple they were!

The fact was that it wasn’t Xia Youtian and He Yuhan who were in a deep sleep. It was Lin Fan’s skills of sneaking around that were so immaculate that they couldn’t even sense a single thing, not even a hint.

If they were to just close their eyes normally and Lin Fan was standing in front of them, it’d be as though he was in Stealth mode.

"Hehe." Lin Fan sniggered to himself and turned his gaze onto the

ring on He Yuhan’s finger.

The ring shone in the darkness like a star in the skies, attracting his attention immediately.

"Excuse me then, hehe."

Lin Fan stretched out his evil hands. But just at that moment, he froze. He could suddenly feel an aura being locked on him.

It was as though the other party was ready to kill him the moment he stretched out.

Lin Fan’s brains started tinkering.

This was an extremely strong aura. He was definitely no match for this guy. He wasn’t sure if he could defend against it entirely with ‘Eternal Demon Body’ either.

And this guy was hidden in the shadows, not budging a single inch. He was definitely waiting for Lin Fan to take action.

If this man was not appearing, then he was definitely here to protect these two. For someone that strong to be willing to stand guard for them silently in the shadows, this ring must definitely contain a load of precious stuff.

To be or not to be?

Lin Fan was hesitating. Sh*t! What an unfavorable situation he was in!

Lin Fan was indignant at this point. Why the hell had his good luck turned into sh*t luck in the blink of an eye? He had found a wealthy target, yet he was unable to take action.

"It’s so cold out here, how could they not cover themselves as they sleep? What if they fall ill?" Reluctantly, Lin Fan took his mat over and covered the two of them. He then shook his head and returned to his original position, turned over and went to sleep.

The aura which had locked on to him disappeared instantly as well, as though it had never been there in the first place.

Two streams of tears streaked down from Lin Fan’s eyes. What a painful revelation this was!

He Yuhan, who was deep in her sleep, opened her eyes gently and let out a long knowing smile before returning to slumber.

But Lin Fan could not fall back asleep.

This was the first time he had failed after wanting to rob so hard. Lin Fan could not take this. ‘Damn it! Whoever you are hiding there, better not let Yours Truly catch you. Otherwise, Yours Truly would rob you clean.’

Chapter 239: Earthshattering Secret

A building stood towering mightily, reaching into the clouds. It appeared and changed repeatedly within the void. One moment it was standing at the peak of a volcano, and the next, it appeared in the middle of a sea of blood.

This building was like a mirage. Even if it were seen by mortals, they would have thought that they'd seen wrongly as it would have disappeared in the blink of an eye.

The building had 12 levels. On the highest level...

A man was kneeling and trembling before a person clad in black robes wearing a ghastly looking mask.

The 12th Level was the most mysterious place in Blood Kill Sect. After all, this was the peak of Blood Kill Sect.

Even though one could not see the emotions beneath the masked man, one could feel that he was filled with anger from the rapid vibrations and tremors of the void around.

The masked man stretched out his hand. To think that the hand hidden beneath the black robes would be so delicately smooth and snow white. He pinched Xue Qing's chin gently as those eyes beneath the mask emitted a bright red glow.

Xue Qing was trembling nervously, large beads of sweat dripping

down from his forehead.

In front of this man, Xue Qing felt as though his entire heart had been seen through. There was no secret which could be hidden from this man.

"Hehe..." The masked man's voice was deep, like the calling of a demon from the 9th level of hell. As he swept back his robes, Xue Qing, who was kneeling on the ground, disappeared into thin air.

"Interesting..." An aperture in the void appeared before the masked man. Gradually, the man entered the void and disappeared.

Xue Qing felt as though he had traveled through the boundaries of hell. Opening his eyes and looking at his surroundings, he found himself on the 1st Level.

"Sir..." A disciple nearby greeted him.

Xue Qing wiped the sweat from his forehead and nodded gently. Facing the Level Master of the 12th level, Xue Qing felt as though he had entered the depths of the 9 hells without a single room for resistance.

No one in this world had seen the true appearance of that level master. In fact, no one had even seen him strike. But no matter who it was, even if it were the level master of the 11th Level, everyone would tremble uncontrollably before him, unable to

make eye contact with him.

It was as though the person beneath the mask was not a human, but a God, and all of them were ants to that fact, helpless against him.

But Xue Qing gripped his fists tightly. As long as the 12th level's level master took action... that guy would definitely stand no chance.

Even though Xue Qing did not know of Lin Fan's true strength, he knew that Lin Fan was a dangerous presence. The only chance at vengeance was to report this to the great lord.

But Xue Qing's task at hand right now was to take control of the 1st Level. Ever since his father's death, there had been many eyeing the position of level master. He had to take them all down...

...

Next day...

After the downpour, the forest let out a refreshing smell of nature. The bright morning sun shone, as though purging all the darkness away.

Lin Fan was waving goodbye to these two people with a smiling face. In that emotional gaze was a look of reluctance. After a night of contemplation, Lin Fan finally gave up on the thoughts he had.

He did not know what the cultivation base of the man in the shadows was. But for the sake of his own safety, this was a gamble he shouldn’t take.

"Farewell." Xia Youtian placed his palm over his fists and bid Lin Fan goodbye.

On the other hand, He Yuhan revealed a wide, knowing smile to Lin Fan as they left. Those bright, deep eyes of hers sparkled as though she had seen through Lin Fan entirely.

"Where should we head to..." After leaving the cave, Xia Youtian sighed.

"Brother Xia, we can try out with this place." He Yuhan took out a map and pointed at it.

Looking at the map, Xia Youtian was taken back momentarily, but he eventually nodded his head.

"Brother Xia, that person just now wasn’t a good man. You mustn’t sleep so deeply again next time, alright?" He Yuhan smiled like a blossoming flower.

"I think he was pretty decent, isn’t he?" Xia Youtian shrugged.

He Yuhan smiled and did not reply.

...

After they went on their way, Lin Fan continued along. He was quite a distance from the Dead Demon Seas. He was quite a distance away from Glory Sect too. It seemed like it wouldn't be so easy getting back to the sect from here on.

Sigh! He wondered how his fourteen Sand Bandits were doing. But with their brains, they shouldn't starve to death.

What about that pseudo male Liu Linfeng he had trained up? How was he?

Thinking about this, Lin Fan's heart was filled with melancholy.

Far from the Qinshen dynasty, he entered a patch of danger grounds. Lin Fan could sense the aura of multiple beasts in the area. Some were strong while others were weak.

Along the way, Lin Fan had been contemplating about two things in his mind.

1st was the Life Seed. Lin Fan had explored it thoroughly. Other than the fact that its lifeforce was boundless, he couldn't get to do anything else with it. He wondered what it was actually used for.

And the 2nd was the Blood Sea skill. Even though this was a

corrupted skill, one could not deny the merits of cultivating it up to a high level.

Rebirth through just a drop of blood, that was a power countless of people would die for. But he wondered if it were for real. Even Xue Shen may not have reached that level of power.

GRAWRH.

Just then, in a forbidden area of the place, a beast stood before Lin Fan’s path while blocking him.

This beast was muscular and broad. Thick scales lined its back as it stood on all fours. It was like an alligator, and its eyes were filled with a murderous look.

Boom! Boom!

The earth shook as the beast tilted on one side and stomped down heavily on its two feet, releasing a vibrating roar across the place.

"Die..."

Lin Fan jumped towards the beast barehanded, carrying boundless amount of energy in his palms for this karate strike towards the forehead of the beast.

The gigantic beast opened its mouth, revealing its teeth that were

ready to chomp down on Lin Fan's hands.

But in that instant, all of its teeth shattered.

BAM!

The beast collapsed onto the floor with one slap on its skull.

'Ding...congratulations on defeating pericelestial middle-level beast, Steelback Crocodile.'

'Ding...experience points +100,000.'

'Ding...congratulations on obtaining 1 drop of Steelback Crocodile Essence Blood.'

...

Lin Fan could not care much about trash beasts like these. The experience points he needed now to level up was 700,000,000, and he was only halfway there. Experience from trash beasts like this Steelback Crocodile was just a drop of water in an ocean.

But just then, Lin Fan realized that the essence blood of the Steelback Crocodile seemed to be attracted to him.

Immediately, the thought of Blood Sea hit Lin Fan's mind.

Could a beast's essence blood be of use?

After failing to level it up through sitting down and cultivating, Lin Fan thought that this skill could only level up using human blood and was intending to give it up.

Even though the benefits of Blood Sea were extremely attractive, there was no way Lin Fan would hunt humans for their Essence Blood just for this.

Lin Fan beckoned and curled his finger as the drop of blood flew towards him. Hesitating for a split moment, Lin Fan swallowed it.

The essence blood of a beast was not meant to be directly consumed by a human. Even though one would enter a beast like state and turn powerful after consuming it, the impact on one's body would be extremely heavy, unless it had gone through some sort of processing.

The moment the essence blood entered Lin Fan's body, the system rang immediately. But Lin Fan did not bother about it and started channeling Blood Sea.

Lin Fan felt as though multiple blood lines were spreading out through his body. These lines were like the tentacles of an octopus, surrounding the essence blood and sucking on it.

'Ding...Blood Sea. Experience points +100.'

…

Lin Fan opened his eyes and revealed a smile of satisfaction. Within those calm eyes of his, a bright sparkly lit up, as though he had just discovered an earthshattering secret.

‘Here comes Yours Truly…!’

Chapter 240: Chicky, I Choose You!

Lin Fan was overwhelmed. To think that the perfect outcome he had thought about in his head would actually work out with the essence blood of beasts. This was an extremely easy task for Lin Fan.

But the thing that bothered Lin Fan was the fact that the essence blood from the Steelback Crocodile had only given him 100 experience points.

Would the experience points change depending on the cultivation bases of the beast?

Lin Fan took out Chicky from his storage. The moment Chicky came out, he spread his wings and cried out loudly. He enjoyed the fresh air of the outside world.

Patting Chicky on the head, Lin Fan said gently, "Chicky, gimme a drop of your essence blood." Even though Chicky was still a youngling, a drop of essence blood shouldn't be too much of an issue for him.

But just then, something shocking happened. The once lively Chicky toppled over and collapsed, tilting his head. But those little claws of his still gripped Lin Fan's robes so that he did not fall over to the ground.

'You...you...!' Lin Fan did not know what else to say. This bl*ody Chicky! No matter how Lin Fan shook him, he would not wake up

as though he was dead. Sticking out his pink tongue, it was as though he had truly died.

"Alright, fine fine. I don't want it anymore. Stop pretending." Lin Fan did not know what else to do with Chicky. To think that this was the rebellious nature of an uneducated kid. Lin Fan was speechless.

And indeed, the moment these words left Lin Fan's mouth, Chicky regained his lifeforce and energy, hopping around while crying out loudly in joy.

Lin Fan rolled his eyes and placed Chicky back in his storage.

"Fine, seems like there's only one way about it then. The one thing not lacking in this world is the presence of beasts."

...

And within that dangerous place, a wolf-like beast was taken down by a single palm of Lin Fan.

'Ding...congratulations on defeating precelestial full cultivation beast.'

'Ding...experience points +1000.'

'Ding...congratulations on obtaining 1 drop of essence blood.

Lin Fan consumed the blood.

‘Ding…Blood Sea experience points +80.’

…

Lin Fan then continued hunting down some beasts. But Lin Fan gradually realized that not all beasts dropped essence blood. Some beasts, despite being just at the precelestial level, would drop him an essence blood with a kill. But some of them, even if they were pericelestial beasts, might not drop anything post death.

At the same time, Blood Sea’s experience points depended on the essence blood of the beasts.

But on the whole, the essence blood provided by precelestial beasts did not differ that much in terms of experience points.

Same went for the essence blood of pericelestials.

Seemed like there was a huge amount of essence blood required to level up Blood Sea after all.

So, what mattered was quantity, not quality.

Through the day and night…

A shadow shuttled around the danger grounds, slaughtering countless beasts sadistically.

With his current cultivation base, Lin Fan would not actively seek out beasts of lesser celestial and above. After all, Blood Sea required quantity and not quality.

Thus, Lin Fan became the Beast Exterminator. The moment he saw a beast, regardless of cultivation state, he would take them down all the same. The essence blood which he had deemed useless all the way was like precious gems right now.

If Blood Sea could help someone be reborn just with a drop of blood at its max level, then wouldn't it be bloody overpowered if Lin Fan could evolve the skill with his system?

'Die...!'

A beast roared with boundless ferocity, but crumbled all the same under Lin Fan's palms.

Looking at the massive number of carcasses laying around, Lin Fan revealed a satisfied smile as well. The endless stream of notifications from the system made Lin Fan feel extremely pleased.

Waving his robes, all the essence blood gravitated towards him as he swallowed all of it in a stream.

‘Ding…Blood Sea experience points +100.’

‘Ding…Blood Sea experience points +90.’

‘Ding…Blood Sea experience points +120.’

…

Pleasure! Incomparable pleasure!

Not only was the skill he was using to kill these beasts leveling up, Lin Fan’s own experience points were jumping as well.

Coupled with the leveling of Blood Sea, this was killing 3 birds with 1 stone once more!

Lin Fan only got more enthusiastic as he carried on.

Roar!

Just then, the earth shook as a powerful roar vibrated over from a distance.

Bam! Bam!

The earth continued to vibrate with every step. The beasts hidden in the surroundings began to raise their heads into the

skies and howl as well.

"Seems like I've attracted the leader of them all." Lin Fan stood where he was, observing the distance silently, certain of the fact in his heart.

The Snarling Bear's build was large and mighty. Standing on the ground, it seemed to be blocking the sunlight from the skies. How could the beasts in its territory keep dying off like this? These were all its food! If this were to carry on, how would it survive from here on?

Even though the Snarling Bear was gigantic, it was agile as it raised it's thick, large hind legs and leaped over a distance towards Lin Fan.

BAM!

Dropping from the skies, the Snarling Bear's landing impact caused a large dust cloud. Seemingly unable to deal with this sudden blow, the ground started cracking. Those eyes of the Snarling Bear were filled with boundless wrath.

ROAR!

The Snarling Bear roared in the direction of the small, puny human. The sonic boom whirled around the entire place, as those beasts hiding in the surroundings ran off at sight with their tails between their legs.

Lesser Celestial Lower Level.

Lin Fan looked at this ferocious beast. However, compared to the Snow Lion back then, this was way weaker.

"Are you trying to bully me with your height?" Lin Fan raised his head and shouted. The Snarling Bear’s response was a gigantic palm strike in Lin Fan’s direction.

"Not bad, not bad. Pretty fierce, aren’t you? Not bad. Yours Truly will play along with you then. Come out, Chicky! You’re up!" Lin Fan released Chicky.

The moment Chicky came out, he spread his wings and started crying again form the happiness of being let out once more.

But his elation lasted for less than a second as he found himself facing a ginormous beast before his small eyes. He froze up. And because he was featherless, one could see all the goosebumps on his skin.

Chicky flapped his wings and ran behind Lin Fan immediately. He then hugged Lin Fan’s leg with his wings. Looking up with teary eyes, he revealed a look of fear.

Looking at this, Lin Fan was speechless.

Bloody hell! How was he so chicken!

‘Even though the opponent might be a little bigger than you, he’s only a lesser celestial lower level as well! You’re the offspring of an Ancient Beast with the same cultivation level! What are you being chicken about?’

Lin Fan hooked up Chicky with his finger and faced him. "You’re saying you’re afraid? What are you afraid of? You’re the descendant of an Ancient Beast! Take out some guts, won’t you?"

‘Cuckcuckkoo!’ Chicky flapped his wings frantically, looking at Lin Fan with those same teary eyes. It was as though he was saying, ‘Daddy! The opponent is so big! I can’t beat him!’

Lin Fan ignored those teary eyes of Chicky as he started swinging his arms. "Chicky, it’s time for you to show up."

"My little Chicky, I choose you!" Just then, Lin Fan shouted loudly and tossed Chicky towards the Snarling Bear.

‘CUCKCUCKKOOO!!!’

Flying in midair, Chicky tried to flap his wings repeatedly, hoping to land or something. But those small little featherless wings could not bring about even a single bit force.

Chicky cried tragically.

The Snarling Bear roared in Chicky's direction. The forceful roar caused Chicky to panic in midair. The Snarling Bear then sent his palm flying in the direction of Chicky.

Terrified, Chicky spread open his wings and stretched out both his claws, all the while crying miserably...

Chapter 241: Magical Skill

Lin Fan stared with undivided attention, ‘Chicky! You are the ferocious little bird in Yours Truly’s heart! Your calling is not to act cute and seek attention! Your true calling is to be the ferocious and domineering king of all beasts that you are!’

‘Do not disappoint Yours Truly!’

Lin Fan was not a single bit worried about Chicky’s safety. After all, if the descendant of an Ancient Beast were to be killed by any normal beast, there would be no hope left for this world anyways.

Chicky was frantically struggling midair while the mighty paw of the Snarling Bear looked like impending doom about to turn Chicky into a pancake.

‘CUCKCUCKKOO!’

Lin Fan’s jaw dropped.

The petrified Chicky underwent a change at this very moment. His featherless body began to glow bright red. But it wasn’t flame that was covering him, but an unknown form of energy.

Even though it looked similar to flames, Lin Fan knew and could feel that it was an entirely different thing altogether. And the thing that had Lin Fan so shocked was that within the red glow, there seemed to be a dragon howling.

But in an instant, the dragon disappeared as well.

From Chicky, the red glow expanded out 10 feet wide and exploded outwards, caging the Snarling Bear's entire body.

'Just what is going on?'

Lin Fan looked at the whole thing stupefied. Where has Chicky gone?

BOOM!

The Snarling Bear's massive body collapsed head front onto the floor without a single wound on his body.

'Ding…congratulations on defeating Lesser Celestial Lower Level Beast.'

'Ding…experience points +2,000,000.'

'Ding…congratulations on obtaining a pair of Bear's Paws.'

'Ding…congratulations on obtaining one drop of Snarling Bear's essence blood.'

…

Lin Fan still stood where he was in disbelief. That was it? The Snarling Bear was down just like that? And HE was the one who received the experience points? What about Chicky!

Lin Fan broke out of his stupor and searched for Chicky hurriedly.

Bloody hell! That strike by Chicky was goddamn powerful!

‘Cuckcuckcuckoo!’

A series of cries rang out from a distance.

Lin Fan heaved a sigh of relief and smiled. Chicky was fine.

A small little bump appeared on the ground as though something was digging through it. And from it burst a little chicken head.

When Chicky broke out of the ground, he was still bending down his head and shaking uncontrollably. Slowly tilting his head around, he caught sight of the collapsed body of the massive Snarling Bear. The moment Chicky saw this, his eyes flashed brightly.

Chicky dashed. He dashed and dashed and hopped onto the head of the Snarling Bear. Tossing up his head into the air, raising both wings, he cried out victoriously as though he was at the top of the

world, ‘CUCKOOKKOOOOKOOOKOOOO!’

This was a war cry. He was letting the world know who the best chicken of them all was.

"Bravo Chicky, Bravo!" Lin Fan began a slow clap.

Chicky hopped down from the Snarling Bear’s head and feet by feet, slowly strutted towards Lin Fan, head held up high proudly.

Coming before Lin Fan, he crowed proudly once more, ‘CUCKCUCKCUKOOO!’

"Cuck your head! Go back inside and lay down!" Looking at Chicky’s arrogant look, Lin Fan couldn’t help but slap him and toss him back into his storage once more.

Bloody hell. He didn’t know who Chicky took after to be so arrogant and cocky at such a young age. Did Chicky not know that the Heavens would smite those who were too cocky? Seemed like he had to take Chicky properly into hand from now on.

But Lin Fan’s evaluation of Chicky was right. Things probably were not as simple as he thought they were. That Phoenix mother of his must have crossbred with some other beast...

Otherwise, how was it possible that Chicky possessed some magical power other than that of a phoenix...?

But what Lin Fan did not understand was that the Phoenix was a holy and pure beast. Therefore, it would definitely not breed with just about any other beast. Could it be that Chicky's mum had gone through a tragic and dark past?

Thinking back at the gigantic hand from the black vortex back in Fiery Hell, Lin Fan could not help but shudder.

Could it be a man and beast combination...?

Oh boy, oh boy, oh boy. The person from the black vortex was a powerful being indeed. To think that he would have such a voracious appetite.

Lin Fan shrugged and swept his robes, tossing all the items from the Snarling Bear within his storage.

Seemed like there must be a change on the path of development from here on.

Even though Chicky's strength wasn't THAT strong yet, to be a lesser celestial lower level from birth was still something that was practically impossible in the world of beasts. He wondered when Chicky would finally grow up. Wouldn't he be outrageous by the time he reached a mature adult state?

Lin Fan continued trekking forth. After all, the final destination he wanted to arrive at was the Dead Demon Seas.

Along the way, he had already slain quite a number of beasts and collected a decent amount of essence blood.

…

After a night, Lin Fan found a hole in a tree. Sitting cross-legged within it, he began entering cultivation state while swallowing all the essence blood.

‘Ding…Blood Sea experience points +100.’

‘Ding…Blood Sea experience points +300.’

…

The Snarling Bear’s essence blood gave the most experience points. A full 300.

‘Ding…Congratulations on leveling Blood Sea.’

‘Ding…Blood Sea. Level 2. (150/100,000)’

Lin Fan could feel the blood within his body churning rapidly. It was as though True Energy from the Heavens and Earth had been transfused within him, nourishing every single drop of blood in his body. In fact, Lin Fan could even feel the defensive capabilities of ‘Eternal Demon Body’ steadily rising due to it.

Blood was the source of the human body. And by the looks of it, Blood Sea was a skill that could cultivate the strength of one's blood.

Lin Fan took out his Eternal Axe and made a gentle incision on his fingertip.

The Eternal Axe was a legendary weapon. Therefore, for it to cut through even his 'Eternal Demon Body' was an easy task. And Lin Fan had meant for it, so that he could verify the powers of the Blood Sea.

Level 1 was just the beginning, allowing one's blood to be revitalized. Now that he had reached Level 2, he had to see just what sort of miraculous effects there would be.

Under Lin Fan's keen gaze, the open wound began regenerating rapidly.

Even though the pain was still present, as the blood that was oozing out bathed the wound within, its nourishing powers began to heal it back as well.

Lin Fan chuckled.

Those people who were trained in Blood Sea so intensely that the stench of blood always surrounded them should have been using the essence blood of humans for themselves.

Now that he was using the essence blood of beasts, coupled with the help of the system, every single drop of it was absorbed within the Blood Sea skill with his body taking none of it. That should be the reason why he wasn't suffering from any side effects such as having the blood aura surround him.

Lin Fan then sat up and continued moving forth.

Even though Blood Sea was just a Heaven Lower grade skill, Lin Fan had the capabilities of leveling it up indefinitely. He was certain that he could train Blood Sea to a state this world had never seen.

On his way, multiple beasts fell prey to his hands.

After all, to these beasts of low intellect, a man who had dared to appear in their territories without any scent of aura was just free food. Or so they thought...

...

Chapter 242: Descent Of A Godly Presence

Green Ridge County was a country where the population lied in the tens of millions. However, it is nothing compared to a huge country like the Qinshen dynasty, whose population was in billions.

There was no royal palace here, just a County Chief, a leader who would safeguard the interests of the people here.

The Green Ridge County was situated thousands of miles away from the Qinshen dynasty, at an awkward place. Even though there were tons of resources available here, they were subject to many hidden risks as well.

On the left of the country was the Torrential River, and on the right, a danger ground.

The usually calm and peaceful Green Ridge County was in a frenzy today. On those streets, residents were hurriedly keeping and packing their belongings while the streets were lined with armored guards. All of them were holding weapons, as those solemn faces of theirs brought about a look of worry as well.

This was no invasion, nor was it due to natural disasters. This was the decennial Beast Stampede.

Green Ridge County had existed for hundreds of years. Even though these residents who had been staying in had naturally come up with ways of defending against the beasts, things were

different this time round.

"Sir...the residents are evacuating really slowly. We may not make it in time." A guard keeping watch above the surrounding walls commented with worry.

This guard was at precelestial full cultivation. Without the guidance of a system or any assistance of any sort, for a mere citizen to attain such a cultivation base was pretty decent. After all, all he could depend on was himself.

"We must ensure the safety of these residents." Beside the guard stood a stern looking middle-aged man.

This man was the County Chief.

Pericelestial Lower Level.

"Sir, your subject here does not understand. Just when are the reinforcements from the major sects arriving?" Officer Xiao Lie asked.

"They have arrived." The County Chief's eyes were filled with some helplessness.

"They're here? That's great! We have a great chance of defending against this beast stampede then!" Xiao Lie's face was overwhelmed with hope.

"Xiao Lie...we may not be able to defend Green Ridge County... You have to leave with the other residents...I will stay here and defend until the end with the other officers." County Chief Xiao Lihai said.

Xiao Lie's face changed. He could tell that something was amiss. He had been with the County Chief for tens of years after all. From the tone of his voice, Xiao Lie could tell a sense of resignation within it. It was as though the County Chief had already accepted the death to come.

"County Chief...this...!"

Xiao Lihai waved his hands dismissively, revealing a face of cruel irony. "When those sect members found out that the beast stampede this time round was different from the past years...they scurried back to their sects, protecting their own lives."

"How could that be?! County Chief!? Don't they have anyone strong amidst them?!?" Xiao Lie cried out in shock.

"Do you really think that they would bother protecting mere mortals like us? Every single time a beast stampede occurred, the disciples that came were all just mediocre and average. Now that the beasts are about to unleash a rampage on us, it isn't something those disciples can handle. Thus, they've all scurried back for their own safety. As for the strong people within the sects, they couldn't care less about this." Xiao Lihai said in mockery of himself.

This was their fate.

They did not know why, but the beast stampedes only grew stronger over the years.

And just then, a loud boom rang across from the distance.

The earth shook, and the skies changed color.

All of these residents evacuating let out an alarmed look.

"The…beast stampede is coming!"

"The stampede’s coming! Those ahead, hurry up! Go!"

…

"You, over here! Escort these residents out through the Southern gate! Detour if the paths are flooded!" Xiao Lie ordered a soldier by the side sternly.

"Yes, sir!"

"County Chief. We belong to the county. If the county lives, we live. And we die when the county dies." Xiao Lie said resolutely.

"Very well…very well. Everyone prepare your fire arrows! Watch

out for the aerial attacks!" Xiao Lihai commanded calmly. Even though he did not have the utmost confidence in holding back the onslaught of the beast stampede, he would still fight to the death. If he could ensure the safety of all the residents, then it would all be worth it...

Looking at the raging sandstorm created by the rampaging beasts, the soldiers standing guard on the walls stood firmly and resolutely.

"Brothers! Attention! Even though these bastards are strong, unity is strength! Together, there is no victory we cannot take!" Xiao Lihai rallied.

"No victory we cannot take!" The soldiers echoed in unison.

...

The beasts dashed furiously from a distance. No one knew how the beast stampede was formed or created. But the one thing everyone knew was that as long as there was a human settlement, these stampedes would form to attack. It was as though they were bent on exterminating all humans.

Furthermore, there seemed to be some higher authority commanding them. For example, Green Ridge County was a small place. Hence, the beast stampedes that came were all small. However, as time passed by, the stampedes grew in numbers. It was as though they had a personal vendetta against Green Ridge County, and they wouldn’t rest until it was destroyed completely.

"FIRE!" Xiao Lihai who was observing the situation keenly commanded.

Pshew! Pshew!

The skies were filled with flames as the arrows flew like a blanket towards the beast stampede.

Ding! Ding!

When the arrow rain struck the beasts, the clean, crisp sound of them hitting against armor rang through the air. But there was no damage at all to their thick hides.

However, each and every one of those arrows was burning with flames, hence engulfing the land in a sea of fire.

Some of the beasts with lower cultivation bases started howling in pain due to the raging flames. But those with higher cultivation bases disregarded the flames entirely and continued rampaging forth.

"Watch the skies!"

Just then, a large number of shadows covered the skies as flying beasts flew towards them.

As time passed by, the defense against these beasts had reached its peak.

Just then, the soldier who was in charge of escorting the residents out came running back frantically, "Sir! Sir! Things are not going well! The Torrential River is filled with beasts as well, and they have destroyed our boats!"

"What?!?"

Xiao Lihai turned around in shock after chopping off the head of an eagle beast. He was filled with disbelief.

His face then turned grim, ‘That’s it. This is it. We are done for.’

The residents in the county who were surrounded by the beasts were crying, wailing, and praying. In the face of death, everyone has lost their wits and wills.

Those richer merchants also sat on top of their troves of treasures and valuables, crying helplessly.

...

"County Chief, look over there!"

Just then, Xiao Lie pointed over to the distance and shouted out.

The beasts stood aside to make way for a path in between them. A beast in the form of a human strode through. It was like a fire demon, as tall as the county's walls. Eight fiery tails danced behind him as those bloodshot eyes were filled with flames burning furiously.

ROAR!

The humanoid beast roared with wrath. The sonic boom was so strong that all the soldiers on the walls knelt down while covering their ears in pain and writhing.

Looking at the scene before him, Xiao Lihai gave up every single strand of hope. This beast wasn't something they could deal with. This situation had far exceeded his expectations entirely.

Based on the records of the beast stampedes for the past few hundred years, the strongest beast that had appeared was at the pericelestial cultivation base.

But by the aura of this beast, one could tell that he was way beyond that. Could he be a lesser celestial just like those godly beings in the sects?

Xiao Lihai's body trembled at the sight of this beast and turned back to look at his wailing residents, gripping his fists tightly in indignance.

Boom!

Boom!

With every step the beast took, the earth reverberated and everyone's heart trembled. Those sharp teeth of it gleamed brightly under the glare of the sun, chilling everyone to the bone.

"County Chief, we've tried our best..." Xiao Lie's body was covered with wounds. He had escaped death's door once too many times, and this time round, it was finally his loss.

But Xiao Lie's heart was filled with indignance. Why did those sects leave them to die just like that? Just one single master and it would be enough to wipe out these beasts.

Among the billions of people of Dongling Continent, Green County Ridge was just a speck of dust. Even if they were to disappear, no one would notice.

After all, they were just a bunch of mere mortals.

...

Just when everyone had lost all hope, a weird object came flying from the skies along with a sigh.

'Hais...'

Shocked, everyone raised their heads to that boundless sky. Looking towards the distant, Xiao Lihai evidently got emotional.

‘That is…that is…’

‘God…’

Chapter 243: World Of Swords

Lin Fan was flying through the skies and rushing towards the Dead Demon Seas. His initial plan was to slay monsters all the way till he reached there so as to level up his Blood Sea. However, what puzzled him was the fact that all the monsters seemed to have vanished altogether, leaving only a measly few here and there.

Lin Fan had thought that perhaps it was due to his overpowering presence that had sent these beasts knowing their places and they had gone into hiding.

But just then, a loud roar rang through the skies, and a red flash shot out from a distance, covering the skies.

Looking over, Lin Fan was stupefied.

It was a beast stampede!

Lin Fan knew what a beast stampede was all about. It was written in the Glory Sect's records. Since the rise and creation of every single empire and dynasty, there would be a beast stampede once every 10 years. The reason behind it was unknown to everyone.

But the number of empires that had been destroyed by the beast stampedes in the Dongling Continent alone were in the hundreds, and their people had all died miserable deaths. However, compared to the gigantic Dongling Continent, it was still a negligible incident. Thus, nobody had bothered about it much.

Looking over, Lin Fan frowned.

When every empire faced a beast stampede, there would be members of different sects lending their assistances. Why was this county fighting alone?

Strange, this was strange indeed.

And just then, the tragic cries of the residents rang through the skies together into Lin Fan's ears. Lin Fan was somewhat hesitant. He wasn't sure if he could deal with such a huge number of beasts.

Especially the eight-tailed humanoid beast who was covered in flames from head to toe, that beast didn't seem like something easy to handle.

Although an ant bite might be nothing to an elephant, if the elephant was totally surrounded by ants from head to toe, there was no guarantee that it could remain alive.

Even though the essence blood of all these beasts was somewhat useful to Lin Fan, he did not really have to take such a huge risk for it. The beasts were like a tidal wave. Once he stepped in, he would definitely be engulfed within them in seconds.

'Forget it. Let's just pretend I hadn't seen it.' Lin Fan had prepared to change his course of direction. After all, this small county had nothing to do with him. There was no need for him to

risk his life for them.

But after traveling a distance, Lin Fan slowed down.

His ears were still filled with the helpless cries of the residents. Using his godly vision to pierce through the skies, he caught sight of all the tragic and miserable faces of these residents.

The desolate look of the residents, the resolute looks of the soldiers, Lin Fan took in all of it.

Surrounded by mountains and seas, the tens of millions of residents here would lose their lives once the beasts broke through, without a single person being spared.

Lin Fan couldn't help but recall that painful memory of back then, the day when Saint Devil Sect had been annihilated. Those Senior and Junior Brothers of his...the moment they heard that Saint Devil Sect was in need, they stood by it without any fear of death. Wasn't that the same thing that these soldiers were doing right now?

And the dismal looks on those residents, wasn't that the same as the painful ending of Saint Devil Sect? How futile were their struggles back then? How helpless were they?

'Damn it...'

Lin Fan cursed at himself.

He then took out Chicky from his storage.

‘Cuckcuck...!’

The moment Chicky came out, he had to perform his cries of happiness as usual. But this time round, before he could even continue on, Lin Fan slapped him on his head.

"Alright, no more messing around, Chicky. I know you’re not stupid. Look at this situation. I would like to save all these people here. Are you in with me?"

Chicky stopped his cries and looked at Lin Fan wide-eyed. He then looked at the county before turning to the beast stampede.

‘Cuckcuck koo!’ Chicky hopped onto Lin Fan’s shoulders and raised a single wing. His eyes were filled with pride as he tilted back his head and called out. It was as though he was saying, ‘Let’s go and take them down!’

"Very good, I like your guts." Lin Fan chuckled and flew over. But even at this point in time, Lin Fan knew that he had to make a grand appearance.

‘Activate ‘Faceless Sky Demon’.’

‘Activate ‘Will of the Sword’.’

‘Activate ‘Firmament Sword’.’

‘Activate ‘Dragon King’s Hegemony’.’

…

Lin Fan flew towards the rampage with everything he had, the demon behind him giving off a fearsome, black aura. A long sword materialized out of his sword will rotated continuously around Lin Fan in a circle, surrounding him.

Lin Fan’s power had risen, with a golden dragon flying up and down on his body, radiating a golden glow at the same time.

…

"Look…God!" The residents of the Green Ridge County had noticed this phenomenon and were pointing at the skies.

Hope. That’s what they saw. Hope.

They moment their route out of the river was destroyed, they had lost every single bit of hope. But there it was once again, hope.

"Sir…what’s that?" The aura of the Heavens was so powerful that it encompassed the entire skies. Xiao Lie’s body couldn’t stop trembling. But he wasn’t trembling from fear; he was trembling

from excitement.

"Is that God?" Xiao Lihai whispered gently. The figure within was so radiant that he could not make out the features of this person at all.

Just then, a dragon roared as it descended down from the skies under the gazes of these awed residents. Submerging into a void, it disappeared along with all the glows and lights surrounding the figure.

And finally, the man in the skies stepped forth.

"Ah...That's God! That truly is God!" When the mortal residents saw the person who had exited the void, all of them were so touched that they kneeled down to the ground and started kowtowing.

They knew of martial artists, yes. But when else in their lives would they encounter such a Godly being?

The demon was the perfect selling point for Lin Fan. Just the presence of this demon alone was enough to render fear into everyone's hearts. At the same time, the long sword materialized out of sword will seemed to be able to tear apart and disrupt Heaven and Earth.

Divinely imposing... This was a deity from the Heavens.

Lin Fan was very pleased with his style. Not only one's cultivation base and skills needed to be strong, one should also possess an extremely wonderful image.

And the way he sold his image, he dared to say that he was number 1 in the entire Dongling Continent.

Xiao Lihai could feel his body trembling as he kneeled down and bowed, crying out loudly, "Oh, honorable sir! Please save us! Please save all the residents in our county!"

Xiao Lihai could tell that this man was a martial artist, and one who was extremely strong at that. Whether Green Ridge County could continue to exist beyond today would depend on the sole will of this man from the skies.

Xiao Lihai expended every single bit of True Energy he had and roared into the skies, screaming out his sincerity.

All the despaired residents did the same, begging out while bowing, "God...please save us! Please!"

"Save us...!"

...

SHING!

The skies changed color. A sharp sound pierced through the hearts of everybody, as though it was from the nine heavens.

An unbelievable scene appeared before their very eyes. From the void, the imposing long sword started dividing.

1 to 2.

2 to 4.

It divided continuously.

Eventually, the clear blue skies were filled with an uncountable number of long swords, covering the skies like a blanket. They were just floating around silently, peacefully.

Everyone who was looking at this scene could only watch with their jaws agape.

This was...a world of swords.

Those soldiers standing guard atop the walls suddenly realized that their long swords in their hands were vibrating tremendously. Eventually, the swords broke out of their hands and flew towards the skies as well.

"Sir! This...this...!" Xiao Lie was so stunned he did not know what else he could say.

VING...! VING...!

Suddenly, the entire Green Ridge County started vibrating.

Down to every single last corner of the county, any long sword which was laying down silently or kept in storage all swung out and flew into the skies. At this moment, Green Ridge County had truly turned into the world of swords.

Everyone could only stare in amazement...

Chapter 244: Disdain Of A King

Lin Fan continued flying through the skies, his gaze fixated forward.

'Will of the Sword' was a Heaven Upper-grade skill. Its powers were 2nd to none. It was practically the ancestry of swords.

Complemented by the Firmament Sword, the powers that could be produced were boundless. And what astonished Lin Fan was the fact that his Firmament Sword was actually giving signs of breaking through to the second state.

RAWR!

The humanoid beast arched back his head and roared to the skies. Those eight tails danced around menacingly, as if it were extremely riled by the appearance of this man.

The sky was filled with long swords packed together densely, shining brightly in the sunlight.

"Destroy."

Lin Fan gently waved his finger, as the aura around him reached its explosive climax. The entire sky was buzzing with the vibration of the longswords and his Sword Will aura.

‘SHIII

ringing notifications from the system. One by one, the beasts fell, and one by one, the essence blood dropped out. The rate at which his experience points were rising was frightening.

Even though the experience points of these beasts did not amount to much individually, with such a large number of them being exterminated, his experience points did take a spike as well.

The Sword Will that filled the air was boundless. Flowing continuously, there was no hint of it coming to a stop anytime soon.

Within the beast stampede, the humanoid beast was howling to the skies at the sight of these sword wills that had materialized into long swords were and raining down on it, letting out the clanging sounds of metal clashing.

As for those beasts with lower cultivation bases, they were turned into beehives in an instant by the sword rain.

ROAR!

The humanoid beast was extremely enraged by now. Its eight tails were waving wildly in the air, slapping away the swords that were flying towards it. It then dug both of its arms deep into the ground, getting on all fours. Pulling up a large piece of the ground, it tossed the entire piece of Earth at Lin Fan.

Looking at the incoming projectile, Lin Fan smiled. Waving his

finger, those segmented Sword Will of his merged together into a large force and disintegrated the piece of earth immediately.

The system had stopped giving out notifications. From this, Lin Fan understood that the remaining beasts were not those that he could kill with just his Sword Will.

Xiao Lihai and the rest of the soldiers and residents of Green Ridge County had long lost their sense of reality. This sight before them was not something that belonged in their world.

‘So…strong…!’

To Xiao Lihai, that was no longer the strength of a human. Compared to him, even disciples of a sect would look like mere ants.

Lin Fan waved his hands, and the encompassing aura of Sword Will in the skies dissipated in an instant.

The battle that was happening right now had no room for anyone from Green Ridge County to intervene. At the brink of Green Ridge County’s destruction, it was their great fortune to be able to meet with such a godly being.

One step.

Two steps.

Lin Fan floated down gently in front of the humanoid beast and stared at it.

He frowned.

Lesser Celestial Full Cultivation.

Based on raw power, there was no way Lin Fan stood a chance against him. But based on physical body state, Lin Fan could probably put up a fight.

Perched on Lin Fan’s shoulders, Chicky cowered slightly at the sight of this gigantic beast. He had quietened down, stopping his usual arrogant cries.

"Chicky, I’ll leave the weaklings behind for you. I’ll take care of this big piece of rockhead." Lin Fan patted Chicky on the head before letting him down from his shoulders. Lin Fan then looked at the humanoid beast straight in the eyes.

"Follow me if you’ve got guts." Lin Fan curled his fingers to beckon at the beast before flying away to a forest nearby.

"RAWR!" The beast flew into the skies with flames exploding around its body, and followed closely behind Lin Fan’s tracks.

...

"Chief...this..." Xiao Lie's expression was anxious. Even though the godly being had brought the humanoid beast along with him and left, the other beasts were still around.

"What's...that over there?" Xiao Lihai pointed at the distance in puzzlement.

Chicky stood there in the face of these massive beasts, trembling non-stop in fear.

'Cuck...cuck...koo.' He crowed out softly. The crow no longer had his imposing and domineering aura and seemed rather weak.

It was as though he was saying, 'Erm...guys, I won't stop...you if erm...you wanna leave...'

These pericelestial beasts arched their heads towards the air and howled. Looking at one another, they headed for Green Ridge County, disregarding Chicky entirely.

"Chief...this is bad. Those beasts are heading here...!" Xiao Lie was panicking right now. He did not know what was going on. Why did the godly being leave behind this weird thing?

"Yes. Hmm... Everyone! Enter combat mode once more!" Xiao Lihai rallied through once again. Now that the godly being had lured away the humanoid beast, they could probably only rely on themselves for facing the rest of the beasts then.

Mighty and fearless, the beasts trod forth one by one. With every single step they took, the earth trembled along with everyone’s hearts.

Even without the humanoid beast, the sight before them was no less scary in any bit.

As the beasts walked by, Chicky straightened up his body nervously, standing extremely still, keeping his wings by his side. Those small beady eyes of his flickered with fear as his beak chattered slightly.

In the face of these gargantuan beasts, Chicky was like a small pebble.

Passing by Chicky, one of the gigantic beasts lifted its paws contemptuously. Knocking on Chicky’s tiny head with it, it growled mockingly before continuing forward.

The beasts trod forth slowly and unhurried. Chicky could only lower his head and peek from beneath his featherless wings.

Back on the walls of the county, the soldiers had begun their attacks once more. But in the face of these pericelestial beasts, it was all futile as well.

"Chief...it’s no use..." Looking at the state of affairs, Xiao Lie’s heart sank once more.

Xiao Lihai's body was trembling nervously as well. Just the aura being emitted from these beasts alone was enough to render these mere mortals helpless.

'It's over. It's all over.'

Even with the assistance of a godly being, this was all they could put up a fight up. Was Green Ridge County really doomed for?

Is this the work of the Gods?

At this crucial juncture, the Earth shook.

From the Heavens bellowed a mysterious sound.

'CUCKCUCKKOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!'

The cowardly Chicky, who was standing in the midst of these beasts, had changed his attitude entirely. In a single leap, he jumped up into the skies and spread his featherless wings. Stretching out his claws, he arched his head towards the skies and cried out.

What a domineering pose he was putting up! This stance was too beautiful, as Chicky shook his head in circles. A sharp gaze shot out from Chicky's eyes.

That look was just like...the disdain of a king...

"What's happening?" Xiao Lihai and everyone else looked in the direction of the sound and then the middle of these beasts.

The skies changed...

Chapter 245: Different Encounters

From Chicky's beady wide opened eyes shot a look of disdain from a king towards the peasants. This gaze alone was enough to have the beasts clench their butts as they slowly sniffed in the air of superiority being emitted.

Chick,y who had leaped into the skies, began crying out loudly. With his body as the core, a massive red beam erupted from within him.

In this typhoon of red light, lightning crackled as though a phoenix had just swept through the entire place.

These bloodthirsty beasts who had set their sights on the destruction of Green Ridge County were now just looking at this typhoon of light in fright.

The beasts wanted to run. But at this instant, the red light seemed to have crossed time and space and pierced the bodies of every single beast present.

Xiao Lihai and the other soldiers on the wall could only watch in awe at this sight. Just what in the world was happening right now?

This was the third shock of the day. Were their fragile little hearts ever going to get any rest?

'CUCKCUCKKOO!'

The red light disappeared as a shadow leaped down from the skies. It was a figure so imposing, so flirtatious... A featherless figure. To Xiao Lihai and the other soldiers, this figure was so grand and tall.

Chicky lowered his head as he continued walking forth, patting the dust off of his wings. Time seemed to have stopped as the countless bodies of the beasts laid lifelessly on the ground.

In the midst of the bodies, Chicky stood waving his wings, looking glamourous and prideful.

‘History shall tell his glory on this day.’

In the eyes of Xiao Lihai and the other soldiers, this tiny little chicken had never seemed bigger and greater. And just like that, with the simple action of spreading his wings, countless beasts fell in an instant.

Slowly and steadily, Chicky’s two claws strutted towards Green Ridge County.

"We’re...safe...!" Xiao Lihai let out all his pent-up emotions and shouted towards the county. Soon, the news began spreading to the other edge of the county within minutes.

Suddenly, loud cheers erupted from the center of Green Ridge County. The residents were filled with tears. This was a feeling of

rebirth...!

‘Cuckcuckkoo!’ Chicky arched his head towards Green Ridge County and looked at the locked gates in dissatisfaction.

"Hurry up and open the gates!" Xiao Lihai shouted out and hurried down to greet their savior. The moment the gates were open, Xiao Lihai and everyone else gushed out to welcome Chicky.

When Xiao Lihai saw the creature for the first time, his face was stunned, but he recovered almost immediately.

Featherless and shaped like a chicken, these were Xiao Lihai’s first thoughts. But then again, this was something the godly being had left behind. At the thought of this, Xiao Lihai resumed the passionate welcoming.

Even though it might look like a chicken, how could a mere chicken be this strong?

‘Cuckcuckkoo!’ Raising his head and one wing, Chicky patted his chest proudly and strutted in.

Placing his claw on the entrance of the county, Chicky stopped for a moment. He turned to look at the dense forest. Crying out, he tossed Lin Fan to the back of his head and continued into the county.

And there it was, under the grateful gaze and accompaniment of

Xiao Lihai and the soldiers, Chicky entered Green Ridge County.

Just then, an elegant and gracious hen passed by Chicky. He couldn’t help but turn his eyes to gaze at her beautiful bum, revealing a glimmer in his eyes. But instantly, the glimmer died off as his stomach growled. Realizing his hunger, he then continued forth.

"Xiao Lie, go and prepare the best dishes we have available and welcome this...erm, entertain this...erm." Xiao Lihai did not know how to describe Chicky.

"Yes!"

...

Within the forest...

Lin Fan was engaging in a staring battle with the humanoid beast. A notification rang through the system, and he chuckled. Chicky did not let him down indeed.

But the important thing was dealing with the matter at hand.

Now that there was no one else around, Lin Fan returned to his usual self.

"Come at me if you’ve got guts." Lin Fan pointed at the beast and

curled his finger.

"RAWR!"

As though it was enraged, the flames hidden within the body of the humanoid beast reignited once more as it hollered angrily and sent that massive fist flying towards Lin Fan.

Lin Fan took out his Eternal Axe, ready to fight with the beast. However, he was clearer than anyone else about the fact that this beast's fighting strength was above his.

Lin Fan sidestepped and dodged the fist of the beast. Making use of the dodge, Lin Fan cleaved towards the beast.

Suddenly, a huge force slammed towards Lin Fan. The tail of the humanoid beast had slapped itself onto Lin Fan, as though it had broken through the void.

BAM!

Like a rocket, Lin Fan's body flew off towards the distance.

'Ding…'Eternal Demon Body' experience points +500,000.'

Lin Fan stood up and wiped the blood off the side of his mouth. Bloody hell, that was aggressive! Indeed, a lesser celestial full cultivation beast wasn't just for show.

Even though his physical body state was that of a lesser celestial, he was knocked bleeding nevertheless. But if that was all, then the beast was far from taking down Lin Fan.

With the power dealt by that blow just now, even someone with the same cultivation state as the beast would have to suffer huge damage after bleeding out blood. But for someone like Lin Fan who was all rounded, that was far from enough.

Even though martial artists would have to train up their Blood Energy, for most people, the best they could achieve was to maximise the potential of the human body. With that, they could probably withstand mere sword and knife blows. If they wanted to train up further than that, they would probably have to undergo specialized training.

However, that was an extremely difficult task. Even for martial artists who were at Greater Celestial Full Cultivation state, only a handful of them would have a physical body state which was that of a lesser celestial.

"Again...!" Lin Fan bellowed angrily. Pointing out his finger, the void began to rip apart.

Lin Fan knew that an attack of that level would definitely not be enough to take down this beast. But since this was such a good chance at target practicing and sparring, Lin Fan could definitely not let this chance pass by.

The humanoid beast howled, and all eight tails started whipping around wildly, deflecting the changes of the ripped void.

BOOM! BOOM!

‘Ding…’Eternal Demon Body’ experience points +500,000.’

‘So…bloody strong!’ Lin Fan spat out a cough. He then took out a pill and popped it in. This pill turned into a warm stream of energy and began rejuvenating his wounds.

If he had just let things be, he might really die in this process of squeezing out experience points.

The humanoid beast opened its mouth, and a destructive fireball flew towards Lin Fan furiously.

"Yours Truly wants your punches, not weak a*s flames like these!" Lin Fan screamed angrily and cut the fireball with his axe.

‘Ding…’Eternal Demon Body’ experience points +10,000.’

This flame burning on Lin Fan’s body did not injure him in the least bit. At the same time, the mediocre experience gain pissed Lin Fan off.

The humanoid beast stood slightly shocked. It could not believe that this man could withstand his flame without a single bit of

concern at all. It yelled angrily and pulled a punch towards Lin Fan once more. This fist was so strong that a tornado began to whirl around his first as the air around started vibrating violently.

BAAAAAAM!

‘Ding…’Eternal Demon Body’ experience points +700,000.’

"Yes! So fucking pleasurable!" Lin Fan was buried feet below the ground as he spat out blood. This punch was way stronger than the previous one.

"Again…" Lin Fan shook his head a couple of times and popped a few more pills.

‘RAWRGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!’

The humanoid beast was extremely riled up by now. To think that the measly human before it would dare to challenge its authority!

Chapter 246: It Just Wants To Go Home

Green Ridge County...

"Please enjoy! These are the finest delicacies we have to offer in Green Ridge County!"

On a round table, dishes were lined side by side with countless of them spread out as Xiao Lihai introduced politely.

‘Cuckcuckoo!’

Standing on a chair, Chicky observed the food with sparkling eyes. He then hopped up onto the round table, and began pecking around furiously like a drill.

The table was lined with delicacies made up of extremely rare ingredients.

For the sake of this chicken before him, Xiao Lihai had thought hard and worked effortlessly to come up with this warm hospitality. If he could entertain this honorable chicken nicely, the godly being should be pleased upon his return as well.

Even though Green Ridge County did not have many treasures to offer, all they could do was to take care of the godly being’s pet with a sincere and earnest heart.

If Lin Fan knew that Chicky was having such an extravagant experience right now, he would definitely puke blood. After all, Yours Truly was struggling left and right dealing with the humanoid beast, and this bloody featherless chicken was enjoying a grand feast? Where was his conscience?

...

In the forest...

"Come! Is that all you've got?" Lin Fan was already slightly dazed from the beating of the humanoid beast. However, he was also extremely pleased with the experience gain that Eternal Demon Body was having.

BAM!

Lin Fan was sent flying once more.

'Ding...'Eternal Demon Body' experience points +500,000.'

Rage, this was all that the humanoid beast had been feeling. Why wasn't this human going down after everything that's been sent his way? The humanoid beast arched its head into the skies and howled. This was the most humiliating thing that it had experienced in its life.

There had never ever been a puny human who could endure its fist in its entirety.

But to think that this one little man could take so many of it in one go?

"Again!" Lin Fan thumped at his chest and shouted.

From that thump, Lin Fan could feel that one of his rib bones had been broken. But it didn't matter, he could still deal with it all. After all, Lin Fan was beginning to fully understand the wonderful effects of Blood Sea.

Along his way here, he had leveled Blood Sea to Level 3.

Level 2 involved the rejuvenation of wounds through blood. As for Level 3? Even bones could be rejuvenated.

Instantly, the bone that was broken cracked back into place under the magical effects of the Blood Sea.

As it howled, the beast was looking more and more incensed by the moment. If it were capable of human speech, it would have cursed and cussed long ago.

'Bloody hell! Why can't you just f*cking die?'

At this point, Lin Fan was no longer interested in even trading blows with the humanoid beast. He was just using his body to provoke the beast. Even though it hurt so badly that at one

moment, he could feel himself moments away from death, he was eventually revitalized as though nothing had happened.

The humanoid beast reached out with its gigantic hand and gripped tightly onto Lin Fan.

The beast howled and yelled as flames surged through its arm. Those black muscles began to expand rapidly and massively. It was determined to squish Lin Fan to death.

‘Ding…’Eternal Demon Body’ experience points +500,000.’

"AH…!" Lin Fan screamed tragically.

The moment the beast heard Lin Fan’s tragic cries, it was turned on. Those eyes burned brightly, emitting boundless strength. The cries of Lin Fan had brought to this beast an indefinite amount of motivational energy.

Squish! Squish! SQUISH!

"AHHH…!" Lin Fan continued screaming.

But suddenly he looked at the beast straight in the eye, "Hey brother, could you like, change it up a little? You’ve been squishing for like half an eternity now. It ain’t working man."

The beast who was enjoying squeezing was taken aback at Lin

Fan’s apparent lack of injury. Roaring furiously, it released its hands, and the eight tails began whipping Lin Fan in midair, tossing him around, and refusing to let him drop to the ground.

Slap slap! Slap slap!

‘Ding…’Eternal Demon Body’ experience points +500,000.’

‘Ding…’Eternal Demon Body’ experience points +500,000.’

"Hey buddy, how about you use your arms too? That would be the perfect combo now." Lin Fan remarked casually while popping pills at the same time.

The beast was really incensed right now. Its heart was burning red with flames, and it had to turn towards the skies to howl and scream. Otherwise, there was no way it could release its current frustration.

This. Human. Just. Wouldn’t. DIE!

The beast took its fists and punched Lin Fan in the air nonstop. The void ripped continuously as a strong current destroyed the trees in the surrounding area, creating a devastated empty field around them.

"Mmm…nice…!" Lin Fan shouted out enjoyably while spitting out blood and popping pills at the same time.

This humanoid beast was like a machine with infinite energy. It was quite nice to know that the strength it was using in its blows did not go down despite the energy toll it was taking on its body.

‘RAWRGHHHHHHHHHHHHH!’

Raising both fists, it pummelled Lin Fan down into the ground. It then pounded the ground repeatedly in anger.

The Earth shook relentlessly. As though it could not withstand these vicious attacks, the ground gave way and cracked continuously.

Like a gigolo, Lin Fan laid there peacefully on the ground, awaiting the fists of the beast in pleasure one after another.

And just like that, time passed by the seconds and minutes.

Looking at the experience points of Eternal Demon Body climbing consistently to fill up the bar, Lin Fan was excited beyond words.

…

Finally, the attacks of the beast came to a stop as it huffed out tufts of white smoke from its nose. Looking at the human buried deep within the collapsed Earth, a smile appeared on its brutish

face. This puny human had finally died.

"Eh? What's up? Why did you stop? Continue please." Just then, a soft voice rang out from underground. Hearing the voice, the humanoid beast stood there, dumbstruck and trembling slightly in disbelief.

Lin Fan took a few breaths, and when the fist did not come flying, he climbed out of the deep crater himself.

Seeing the reappearance of Lin Fan, the beast screamed in anger and with hatred in its eyes, threw yet another punch to send Lin Fan flying.

'Ding...'Eternal Demon Body' experience points +500,000.'

'Ding...Congratulations on leveling 'Eternal Demon Body'. Level 16.'

'Ding...Physical Body State upgraded to Lesser Celestial Full Cultivation state.'

"Ah...what a wonderful feeling." Lin Fan was relishing within this wave of pleasure. 'Eternal Demon Body' was inching closer to evolving once again.

Now that his physical body state had upgraded as well, the beast's attacks no longer had any effect on Lin Fan anymore. The only thing left to do was to come up with a plan to get close to the

beast before rewarding it with a brick.

But just then, a loud sound came across. Lin Fan raised his head and took a look.

Holy sh*t. The beast was trying to run!

The beast slammed its fist on the ground, and a crack opened beneath the surface of the earth. Within that crack, a black light was being emitted, and the bottom surface shimmered like black water.

Bending down, the humanoid beast got into the posture of a diver.

It did not want to stay here any longer, not even for a split second more. It wanted to head back home to enjoy life once more.

But soon, the beast realized that no matter how much he tried, his body was stuck before the gap that had opened in the ground, unable to dive all the way down.

"Hey, buddy. You can’t leave, you know? If you were to leave, who am I to look for?" Lin Fan had made it in the brink of time. Lying flat on the floor, he had managed to pounce forward just in time to hold on to the ankle of the beast with one hand.

With his other hand, he took out the Nine Five Legendary Brick. "Come up, and we’ll talk."

The humanoid beast was struggling. It did not want to stay here any longer. All it wanted to do was to leave!

It had originally thought that destroying a county was such a simple task. To think that it would meet with such a sicko!

"Come up. I'll just say one sentence and you can leave!" Lin Fan begged. This piece of experience points that was right at his doorsteps mustn't leave just like this!

The humanoid beast howled and grasped furiously at the rocks around the gap, trying to dig itself inwards. However, no matter how hard it tried, the human above would not relent nor let go of his grip!

Just then, something happened. Turning around, the beast used its sharp black claws and severed its leg.

"That's so cruel of you...!" Lin Fan was stunned. He had not expected this beast to self-mutilate.

As the beast continued its descent downwards, two streams of fire appeared on the face of the beast.

These were tears made up of flame...

...

Chapter 247: Lin Fan: The Man Who Does Not Hanker for Fame and Fortune

‘Hais…’

A simple sigh, but it carried all the regrets in Lin Fan’s heart. After all, who would feel good watching something good slip off right at his doorstep?

‘Why did you choose not to believe me? All I wanted to do was to say a single sentence to you.’

Lin Fan held up the brick in his left hand and twirled it around before keeping it in his storage sack. Oh well, even though his prey had gotten away, he didn’t make a total loss in the end. After all, his physical body state was finally at a lesser celestial full cultivation level after these few months of hard work. This was his golden ticket to running amok.

Looking at the 10 feet wide gap, Lin Fan hesitated. Should he chase and bring back that fella? But when he looked at the murky black shimmering water-like screen, Lin Fan gave up on the thought.

Who knew what laid below that thing, or what sort of place he’d end up in?

Tossing the leg severed by the beast back into the gap, Lin Fan walked off.

And slowly, the gap closed by itself, as though nothing had ever taken place at all.

...

Green Ridge County...

Now that Chicky had his fill, he was lying back on a chair in relaxation, wings by his sides. Burping gently, his small little eyes turned back to the memories of that beautiful hen which passed by.

Now that Chicky was done with filling his hunger, he had to take care of his emotional being.

"Chief, the chicken sir seems to behave like us humans with thoughts of his own." Standing behind the county chief, Xiao Lie whispered softly.

"That's for sure. This chicken sir is the pet of that godly being. Therefore, he must naturally be levels beyond those normal beasts!" Xiao Lihai was taken aback at Chicky's appetite as well.

The whole table filled with dishes were now completely empty, without even any scraps. One wondered how the stomach of this chicken sir worked.

To think that such a small, petite being could possess such an enormous appetite.

The residents who had regained a new chance at life were now gathering at the county chief's place with all their precious belongings and valuables. They had found out that the godly being had left behind a pet. Even though the godly being himself had yet to step forth, these earnest residents could only express their thanks to this chicken.

"General Xiao Lie, let us enter to thank the great chicken sir!" The residents were clamoring outside while waving their valuables.

Looking at his fellow residents, Xiao Lie patted their hands and said, "Folks, we appreciate your goodwill. However, the great chicken sir is currently resting. You guys should head back so as to not disturb the rest of the great chicken sir."

Upon hearing this, the residents hushed quietly and put down their valuables on the ground.

"General Xiao Lie, the fact that we're even alive right now is also thanks to the efforts of you soldiers. We don't have anything good, so please just take these at least." The residents continued.

The soldiers behind Xiao Lie nodded their heads as well. Even though they had not contributed too much, it was good enough for these residents to remember their efforts.

As for those brothers who had died in the line of duty, this should allow them to rest in peace...

And just then, a voice rang out from the void and boomed into everyone's ears.

"Chicky, let's go..."

Everyone was shocked at the voice. Whose voice was this? Was this the godly being?

Laid back on the chair and dreaming of a good life, Chicky jumped up at the sound of this voice. Immediately, he dashed for the door.

Xiao Lihai followed tightly behind. The residents who were waiting outside were all astonished at the sight of this featherless chicken. Just who had plucked all the feathers out of this chicken?! But looking at the county chief chasing after the chicken, they came to a realization.

Could it be that the great chicken sir...was this featherless chicken?

"Xiao Lie! Ask everyone to ready up and follow me to the county's entrance to welcome the godly being!" Xiao Lihai shouted excitedly.

"YES...!"

Outside the county...

Along the way, all the essence blood floating in the air from the corpses of the beasts was swept into Lin Fan's storage.

This essence blood, it should be enough to upgrade Blood Sea to Level 4.

Indeed, Chicky was definitely deserving of being the descendant of an Ancient Beast. No one else could possibly pull off such a domineering feat.

The moment the gates of the county opened up, two claws stepped out of it. Disregarding everyone that was chasing behind him, Chicky dashed towards Lin Fan and with a single leap, perched himself on Lin Fan's shoulders once more.

'Cuckcuckoo!' Chicky called out loudly. He seemed to have eaten too much, and was stumbling sideways. So, he just sat down on Lin Fan's shoulders altogether.

Standing at the entrance of the county, Xiao Lihai and the residents looked at this figure far in the distance. He seemed too solemn and awe-inspiring.

Those long locks of his were swaying in the wind. Those white robes seemed so plain and ordinary, showing the humility of this man. But Xiao Lihai and everyone could only see the back view of

this man.

"Sir, please hold up. You've just saved the tens of millions of residents of us Green Ridge County. Please allow us to repay you with our sincerest gratitude...!" Xiao Lihai shouted over hurriedly.

Countless residents and soldiers gathered at the walls and entrance of Green Ridge County, hoping to catch a glimpse of this peerless godly being who had just saved their lives.

They truly hoped within their hearts that this godly sir would take a rest at Green Ridge County so that they can express their earnest heartfelt thanks towards him.

"It's fine. It's just a passing affair on my part." Lin Fan said calmly before turning into a rainbow and disappearing from the face of this earth.

And just like that, he left as quickly as he came without even leaving a memory of his face. Xiao Lihai stood there for a long time, looking at the spot Lin Fan last stood. His memory jogged around Lin Fan's last words.

Passing affair on his part...passing affair on his part.

"Chief, we..." Xiao Lie had not expected the godly being to leave just like that, and was feeling somewhat dejected. All the excited residents were filled with disappointment on their faces as well.

"Xiao Lie, that is the mark of a true man. I, Xiao Lihai, have seen countless disciples from various sects. But I've never seen a man that great who does not hanker after fame and fortune. Even after saving tens of millions of residents, all he could say was 'just a passing affair'. Did you see the bloodstain on the right side of his robes?" Xiao Lihai's solemn eyes were filled with immense respect.

He then continued, "The great sir must have taken damage as well. After the few hundred years of Green Ridge County's history, we were almost on the cusp of destruction. We were saved by that great man. As such, I've decided that we will carve a 100 feet tall statue of the great man in the center of our county to serve as a reminder for our future generations."

"Yes..." Xiao Lie nodded his head in agreement.

The county chief loved his residents and had never ever asked for anything extravagant. Even though this statue might cost the residents money, but Xiao Lie agreed as well that it would all be worth it.

"But sir, we did not even catch a look at his face. What should we do about it?" Xiao Lie asked.

"No, we did. I saw it clear as day. That magnificent back view, those white robes. That is an image that can only belong to this man. I will draw out the sketches myself. Please spread the news and ask for the support of the residents." Xiao Lihai spoke wistfully.

"Yes." Xiao Lie nodded.

...

And thus, what Lin Fan did not know was that the first statue ever created to commemorate him would be born in Green Ridge County. And perched on his statue’s shoulders would be a featherless chicken, adding on to the magnificence of it all.

Chapter 248: Mysterious B*tch

At an uninhabited region...

A streak of rainbow appeared and landed on the ground.

'Cuckcuckkoo!' Chicky leaped down to the ground and opened up his wings, raised his round belly and put out his claws. It was as though he was stretching after having a full meal.

A shifty grin appeared on Lin Fan's face. He was very pleased with his performance just now. That suave style of him fluttering in the wind, the dominant aura he gave off, that sense of mysteriousness...He wondered how many people he had captivated in that instance.

Defeating the beast stampede and saving tens of millions of people? Those were not the things that bothered Lin Fan.

After all, now that the matter was done with, there was no need for him to flaunt his reputation and name.

For someone as low profile as himself, there was no need to be so extravagantly flamboyant. The high key domineering aura mixed with his low key profile, that was the mark of a true man. Lin Fan was basking in the memories of what had just happened. He wondered what sort of impression he left behind in their minds. If time could reverse, he would probably love to see the look on their faces.

But at this moment, Chicky's actions were making him somewhat unhappy.

"Chicky..." Lin Fan said with a tinge of displeasure.

'Cuckoo?' Chicky stopped whatever he was doing and turned to look at Lin Fan with wide innocent eyes, wondering what was happening.

"Your stomach looks round eh? Looks like you've been REALLY enjoying yourself, eh?" Lin Fan asked in a strange tone.

'Cuckoo!' Chicky danced with his wings open and rubbed his stomach, as though saying, 'That's right! Those were good people there! They brought me tons of food!'

"Oh, I see. I see. So, when Yours Truly was busy fending off the beast, you were busy living it up eh? Eating well... Drinking well. Being treated like a king while Yours Truly was suffering. That makes me feel bittersweet, you know?" Lin Fan's tone was even weirder now.

Lin Fan was wondering why Chicky had not returned after defeating those beasts. So now he knew! This guy was too busy enjoying the loving care of the residents to even remember about his own master, Lin Fan!

Chicky could sense that something was amiss. A strong killing

intent was being emitted from Lin Fan. This intent was thick and powerful, so strong that Chicky was getting goosebumps on his featherless body.

Immediately, the Chicky who was still so lively moments before shrunk into the smallest frame he could, standing upright with wings by his side, bowing down, as though he was acknowledging his mistake.

Lin Fan looked at Chicky in contempt. If this was in the past, Lin Fan might have believed that Chicky was truly apologetic. But not today, darling!

Chicky was a smart fighting cock. If he were in danger, he would scurry and hide. If he knew he had the advantage, he would give off that look of invincibility.

"What a lovely pet!"

Suddenly, in this uninhabited region, a female voice rang over. The voice was crisp and sweet, like a girl next door.

A white figure appeared from the distance heading, over slowly.

"Chicky, come here."

Lin Fan looked at the person warily. This was an extremely desolated place. To think that someone would pop out of nowhere in this place... This person must definitely be up to no good.

Even if the other party was a beauty, she was no exception.

Lin Fan could not deny the fact that she was a beauty. But this was no reason to let down his guard. In fact, the prettier a woman was, the more dangerous she probably was.

In Dongling Continent, all the useless but pretty women were already taken in as concubines of the big bosses and figures from all over the place. Therefore, any pretty women out in the open must definitely be far from ordinary or useless.

"‘Who are you?" Lin Fan asked warily while taking a peek through his system immediately.

Lesser Celestial Lower Level.

Hmm... her cultivation base was something that he could deal with. But still, he couldn’t just underestimate her.

By her features, Lin Fan could tell that she was just a young girl. To think that a girl her age would already have a lesser celestial cultivation base. Even popping pills immensely wouldn’t produce such crazy results.

"Don’t worry, I mean no harm. Just passing by. Catching sight of this cute little pet, I couldn’t help but laugh out." The white-robed girl let out a smile. Her smile was radiant and warm like the sun, melting the hearts and nourishing nature alike.

Even the firm Lin Fan was starting to get a little unnerved. But in an instant, Lin Fan shook out of his stupor and was even more cautious. Bloody hell. This bitch is crazy attractive. He was nearly charmed just like that.

"Oh." Lin Fan replied coldly. He did not want anything to do with this woman.

People were usually baited into dangerous situations step by step. If he interacted too much, it might be dangerous for him. Furthermore, this woman possessed an immense amount of charm. Peasants may not be able to tell, but for Lin Fan? He could tell extremely easily. This woman's true strength was definitely far greater than the lesser celestial cultivation base shown.

Within every single motion of her arm, there were signs of energy grid lines hidden.

Even though his reply was so cold, the other party did not leave. In fact, she seemed intent on carrying on this conversation.

"I'm Ye Han. I come from one of the small islands on the Southern Seas. How should I address you, sir?" The white-robed girl, Ye Han, asked gently. Her voice was gentle and soft, singing into one's heart making it hard to resist her question.

Lin Fan took a deep breath. He knew clearly now. This b*tch was not gonna be easy to handle.

"Lin Feng."

...

"Oh! Sir Lin, could I hug that pet of yours?" Ye Han asked excitedly. Her eyes beamed with a look of fondness towards Chicky.

"He's afraid of strangers, I'm sorry." Lin Fan threw Chicky, who was struggling against Lin Fan to get into the embrace of a beauty, into his storage sack.

Lin Fan finally understood what this b*ch was up to.

"Farewell.' Lin Fan did not say anything much but hastened his footsteps to get out of this place. Ye Han looked at Lin Fan leaving, and did not say anything much. A smile formed on her cheeks as she continued forward as well.

...

Bloody hell. Just who was that b*tch? Was she from the Blood Kill Sect? But that wasn't right either. Even though he couldn't just eliminate the possibility, there should be no way Blood Kill Sect would just send a single lesser celestial martial artist after him. Furthermore, a b*tch who enjoyed speaking nonsense so much.

If someone was sent from Blood Kill Sect, wouldn't they just duke it out with him the moment they saw him rather than all the incessant chatting?

Two days later...

When Lin Fan looked at the sight in front of him, he could not help but marvel at it.

A city stood in the middle of the raging seas. With a single path that was only a few feet wide towards the entrance, the city stood in the midst of the ocean, barely discernible.

'Dead Demon City.'

This was the city closest to the forbidden grounds. Even though it was close to the forbidden grounds, the city itself was pretty prosperous.

That was because countless martial artists chose to stay at this place. Also, when the various sects brought their disciples out for expeditions at the forbidden grounds, they would reside here as well.

Within the city, there were not many mortals. Most of the people were martial artists. Some of them had come to the forbidden grounds to try their luck, but as time went by, they decided to reside within the city as a permanent resident.

Just as Lin Fan was taking in the sights, a group of people hurried past him.

Lin Fan shook his head and trod towards the Dead Demon City as well.

Chapter 249: Dead Demon City

The pathway was made up of greenish black tiles, and spanning only a few feet in width. On both sides of the pathway, the water surface was turbulent and ominous. Lin Fan could not shake off the feeling that there was something beneath the surface of the water.

But of course, that was just an uneasy feeling he had. As for the truth? No one knew.

"Make way...make way...!"

Just then, a series of ruffled shouts came from the back. Turning around, Lin Fan was shocked momentarily and stepped aside. A fleeting majestic horse carriage passed by him and a series of curses came along behind it.

"Hush, that's the carriage of the Yao Family of the Dead Demon City! Don't you wanna live anymore?"

"Huh...for real?'"

"Of course! Did you not see the five-clawed emblem at the back of the carriage?!? That's the coat of arms for the Yao Family!"

"Oh! Wow, I didn't notice it. Whew, that was a close one!" A middle-aged man who was carrying a large saber behind his back patted his chest in relief for the close shave.

Listening to the discussions of these people, Lin Fan's curiosity grew. Seemed like this Dead Demon City wasn't that simple after all. But then again, the families who are able to hold a strong footing in a city like this must be far from simple.

But, Lin Fan wondered if the family had tons of treasures with them. By the looks of the carriage just now, these men didn't seem to be all that nice.

Just as Lin Fan approached the city, he was stopped at the gates.

Looking at the attire of these men, Lin Fan spotted the same five clawed emblem on their clothing.

"What?" Lin Fan asked.

"Pay an entrance fee for the city." Those two guys guarding the gate while sporting the emblem said haughtily. Some of the people passing by handed them a green glowing crystal around the size of their thumbs obediently and headed in.

"What's up with this?" Lin Fan asked in bewilderment. He had not seen anything like this before. How was he supposed to obtain one of them?

"Shoo shoo! Trying to enter the city without any money? Hmph! Go to the coolie grounds and work as a coolie to earn your entry fee!" The two men said while shoving Lin Fan away.

"Count it on mine."

A white-robed girl appeared before Lin Fan and in her hands was the same green glowing crystal as everyone else. Lin Fan was taken aback. What? Why was this girl here again? Was she following him all the way?

Even though he did not know what was going on, why waste this opportunity to get in? Despite the woman's unknown intentions, Lin Fan nodded his head and hastened into the city.

"Seems like we're pretty fated eh? Why're you here?" Ye Han asked cheerily while walking beside Lin Fan.

Lin Fan was feeling a little frustrated now. Had this b*tch taken an eye on him? Lin Fan could not figure out what this woman was up to, but he knew it must definitely be nothing good, so he had to keep his guard up.

"Make way!" Again, Lin Fan heard shouts coming from the back.

But turning behind, it was a sect this time round. They had brought their disciples and were arguing with the guards over the entrance fee.

"Without money, no one can enter the city!" The guards shouted boldly. So what if these guys were disciples from a sect? That didn't mean that they could break the rules around here.

"Hmph! What money? What's with this green nonsense. I don't have it. Make way!" One of the disciples replied curtly.

A middle-aged man who was leading the disciples patted down the curt disciples' hand and said, "Guys, we're disciples of the Thousand Dragons Sect. Please give us some face."

"Thousand dragons or not, I don't give a shit. Everyone has to pay to get in! Otherwise, head to the coolie grounds to earn your keep!" The two guards disregarded them entirely.

The middle-aged man was looking a little infuriated now.

Lin Fan stopped his footsteps and watched. This middle-aged man's cultivation base seems decent. Lesser celestial middle level. Lin Fan wondered what would happen.

"Do you really refuse our entry?" The middle-aged man asked coldly.

"Yes. No entry."

"How dare you..." The middle-aged man struck out. How dare this man be so insolent? They had traveled hundreds of thousands of miles to get over here. They weren't going to be stopped at the entrance just like this.

BAM!

Struck by the middle-aged man, both of the guards flew off without a single bit of resistance.

"Hmph. Insolent. Charging money for the Thousand Dragon Sect's entry." Wan Xiangtian snorted coldly.

"Enter!"

The disciples of the Thousand Dragons Sect laughed heartily at these two tactless guards as they walked in. Bloody hell. Thousand Dragons Sect was a dominant sect. How could they be stopped by just anyone? Their Elder was just giving these guys face by asking politely. Since they refused, they only had themselves to blame for what happened.

But Lin Fan stood still, waiting to see what would happen next. If the Dead Demon City had a rule of paying entrance fees, then there must be some consequences for not doing so. Otherwise, why would anyone else just pay so willingly?

And just then, a formidable aura shot out from the skies.

Lin Fan raised his head and was taken aback. What a strong aura this was! This was definitely a greater celestial at least.

"Everyone must play by the rules for entering Dead Demon City!" Booming from the skies, the voice rang in everyone's ears a little

painfully.

A gigantic hand came down from the skies. This hand was snow white, and a glowing energy grid chain was coiled around it.

"What an energy grid chain!" Lin Fan exclaimed in his heart. This was the first time he had seen one personally. But that strong pulsating energy being emitted from it couldn’t be wrong.

And just as Lin Fan was still in a state of shock, the group of people from the Thousand Dragon Sect was held up in the hand like little chicks trapped in a cage. The hand then tossed all of them towards the coolie grounds in the distance.

The gigantic hand then disappeared, as though nothing had happened at all. But the masses who had witnessed this scene would never forget it in their lifetimes.

Those people who were here for the first time and were trying to sneak their way into the Dead Demon City all scurried back to the coolie grounds to earn their keep obediently.

Lin Fan heaved a sigh of relief secretly. Thank goodness he had not resorted to brute strength, or he would have probably suffered the same fate as them.

But before he made clear of this woman’s identity, he was certain he wouldn’t get too close to her.

"Let’s go." Ye Han said with a smile on her face.

Looking at her, Lin Fan was astonished. Just where did this woman come from? To think that she wasn’t nervous in the least bit as though what had happened was extremely ordinary to her.

Indeed, Dead Demon City was a city that belonged to the edge of the forbidden grounds. It was extremely prosperous.

Just a quick sweep of his surroundings and Lin Fan could tell that most of the people were martial artists with a cultivation base tagged to them. Even the weakest of them all were postcelestials. Lin Fan could not find anything lower than that.

This was evidently a city famous for its martial artists.

"What was that green glowing crystal?" Lin Fan asked.

Ye Han looked at Lin Fan and smiled, ‘That’s the currency of the Dead Demon City, and it can’t be traded anywhere else. Anyone who is here at the Dead Demon City for the first time would have to work for their entrance fees at the coolie grounds.’

"Are you familiar with this place?" This woman seemed more mysterious by the minute.

"No, I’m not. Only the sects are familiar with this place. I just happened to have brought some of them around in the past. One thing though, never ever mess with the Yao Family. They are not

people who anyone can just offend. Alright, we'll part ways here. Hopefully, we meet in the future again." Ye Han waved her hand and bid Lin Fan farewell.

Looking at Ye Han's leaving back view, Lin Fan was extremely puzzled. Just what was this woman thinking?

Unable to come up with an answer, Lin Fan decided to not rack his brains further and just tour the city.

Chapter 250: This Fart Is Poisonous

Glory Sect...

Nameless Peak...

Lin Fan had been gone for a couple of months now. Nameless Peak, which should have been pretty desolated and lonely, was now bustling with life. One by one, the disciples flowed back and forth with smiles on some of their faces.

"This is good stuff! To think that there's still something like this! This is great!" A disciple stood in front of a stall and looked at the items on display. Grinning from ear to ear, he took out his money to purchase them.

"Sister Gong! I've sold all my Candied Hawthorns over there!" Cai Zhiqiao was carrying her little pouch with the Snow Lion cub in her hand. Both of them had some candy sticking onto the sides of their mouths.

"There's more with your Senior Brother Zhang. Go take them from him, haha." And this young woman who was busy over here was none other than Gong Bingye. She was recommending some makeup and beauty products to the female disciples of Jialan Peak.

"Orh!" Cai Zhiqiao wiped her mouth and licked away the candy stains. Hopping along, she hopped to Zhang Ergou and tugged at his sleeves. "Senior Brother! Give me the Candied Hawthorns!"

"Here you go!" Zhang Ergou was really busy right now as well as he handed a sack of items to his Junior Sister.

Cai Zhiqiao happily hopped back to her stall with the sack. Taking out 2 candied hawthorns from it, she took out her little signboard and placed it in front of the stand.

She then sat on the little stone bench and munched happily on her candied hawthorns; one for her and one for her little Snow Lion cub.

...

If Lin Fan were to come back right now, he'd be in absolute disbelief at the sight before him. Was this still the same Nameless Peak of his? Wasn't this more like a marketplace?!?

Senior Elder Wuya had brought Gong Bingye up to Nameless Peak for interrogation. Under his watchful eyes, Gong Bingye did not dare to lie and told him everything as it was.

After a moment of silence, Senior Elder Wuya relented and allowed Gong Bingye to stay on Nameless Peak. But, she couldn't continue to address herself as Lin Fan's wife. After all, nothing was settled until Lin Fan's return.

But in Wuya's opinion, Lin Fan had to naturally answer for

touching this lovely beauty up and down. But that could only wait till his return as Wuya wondered where that lad had run off to.

The moment Gong Bingye arrived at Nameless Peak and looked at its desolate state, her brain began to move as she thought up of a small plan and discussed it with everyone around.

Zhang Ergou's brain was sharp, so he was naturally the first one to agree with the plan. And with his authority as the Big Disciple, everyone else agreed as well.

After all, when the Master was not around, everything fell onto the Big Disciple.

After that, Gong Bingye began to take Mie Qiongqi with her to and fro Glory Sect and Mo City to collect the goods. After all, Mie Qiongqi was the strongest around. With him around, Gong Bingye's safety was assured.

And just like that, Nameless Peak began to bustle with life gradually. Many disciples within the sect began to seek Nameless Peak for favors on items found outside the sect, with compensation agreed on beforehand.

Zhang Ergou and Cai Zhiqiao were especially passionate about these duties. After all, they were more than happy to have Nameless Peak bustling with life. As for Cai Zhiqiao, she could enjoy a boundless amount of candied hawthorn.

...

Dead Demon City...

Lin Fan had stopped before a shopfront.

This was a medicinal shop. With his forte, Lin Fan naturally had a large number of pills with him. If he didn't start to exchange some of them for the currency of Dead Demon City, even his basic lodgings and food would become an issue.

Tianbao Chambers...

Not bad, a powerful sounding name. Now that Lin Fan was in the Dead Demon City, he wanted to keep a low profile. After what had happened at the entrance, the greater celestial master must definitely be residing within this city. If anything were to screw up, he might be the one with a bad ending.

"Guest, would you like to buy anything?" A shopkeeper of Tianbao Chambers was flipping through the accounts. The moment he saw someone enter, he greeted with a huge smile.

"I want to sell some pills." Lin Fan said.

"Sorry guest, we only sell pills here. We do not buy any in." The shopkeeper's face turned sullen immediately in disappointment, as he went back to sit down and waved Lin Fan away.

Lin Fan surveyed the streets and looked for another place.

"I would like to sell some weapons."

"Sorry guest, we only sell weapons here. We do not buy any in."

...

After visiting a few shopfronts, Lin Fan was extremely pissed.

Bloody hell! Which novel was it that stated that shops would buy in precious items like RPG's? What a lie!

None of these shops were taking any items in!

But then again, how could he blame these shops? After all, these shops were not dumb to begin with. How could they guarantee the quality of these pills that were coming in? Furthermore, to sell the pills of someone else instead of their very own inhouse pills? Why would they do that?

'But oh well, forget it.' Since no one would buy anything from him, Lin Fan had no choice. Yours Truly had to resort to robbery once more.

Lin Fan then strolled around the streets, casually looking for a good target.

"Ahh, young girl! Would you like to be my partner? Hehehe..." An evil laughter rang into Lin Fan's ears. Without having to even look at the source of the voice, Lin Fan was sure that the owner of the voice must be extremely shameless.

Heading towards the direction of the voice, Lin Fan found a young man indeed with a few lackeys following behind him.

They had bumped into a female martial artist and were flirting with her.

Lin Fan observed carefully.

Pericelestial Lower Level.

Not bad, not bad. With a cultivation base like that, Lin Fan's attempts were bound to succeed.

But the young man's clothing had Lin Fan hesitating for a moment. Even though he was simply dressed, the five-clawed emblem on his back did spell quite a bit of trouble.

Seemed like this man was from the Yao Family.

Even though Lin Fan did not know what the Yao Family was capable of entirely, he knew that the gigantic hand at the entrance must definitely be from the Yao Family.

After all, the Dead Demon City did not have any other powerhouse other than the Yao Family. Therefore, it wasn’t that difficult to guess the source of the gigantic hand.

Even though the female martial artist who was being flirted with by this young man was much tougher than the man himself, she did not dare to retaliate. The young man just sniggered evilly while he looked for a new target.

The other martial artists in the area were also cowering in silence against the emblem on his clothing.

Lin Fan followed behind this man and sized him up along the way. Bloody hell, wasn’t this guy’s clothing extravagant? It was filled with the five-clawed emblem from head to toe, as though he was afraid no one would recognize it.

"All of you guys wait outside. I’ll go relieve myself." Yao Wuxie waved off his lackeys. "Yes, that’s right. Further off, don’t come so near now."

"Yes, young master!"

The chance was here.

After following this guy for quite some time, Lin Fan was extremely excited right now. This was the chance he had been waiting for, when this guy was finally alone.

"Hehehe time to relieve myself." Yao Wuxie sniggered while taking off his pants and squatting down happily, shaking his head in ecstasy.

Even though Yao Wuxie was a useless trash of the Yao Family, but so what? He could still have the time of his life out in the city.

Using stealth, Lin Fan entered the toilet as well. Looking at this guy squatting down happily, Lin Fan was pretty elated as well. Good target, good target.

POOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Yao Wuxie's face was flushed red as a long and blaring fart with an extremely high pitch rang out. This was a perfect chord.

A yellow smoke surrounded the entire toilet from top to bottom.

"That's...good...ahhhh..." Yao Wuxie let out a face of drunken pleasure. That was so bloody comfortable.

As for Lin Fan who had just stretched out and was about to strike, his face changed into a look of disbelief.

"This fart is...poi...sonous..."

Chapter 251: Yao Wuxie: The Man With A Screw Loose

Lin Fan's jaws were trembling in shock. All he felt was dizziness and giddiness in this heaven revolting fart. This was a force no man could withstand.

In Stealth, Lin Fan clutched at his chest while gasping for air. Now that his physical body state was that of a lesser celestial full cultivation, even though his cultivation base wasn't that high, this fart was not something that could do him in this easily.

POOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOT!

POOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

"That's soooo good." Yao Wuxie's face was extremely pleasured.

"I...can't stay here anymore...or I'll...die...!" Lin Fan thought to himself as his face squeezed tightly. He wanted to get out of this place so badly, but Yao Wuxie would have none of that as he didn't give Lin Fan any chance to do so, letting off a few more smelly farts.

'F*ck! I can't take it any longer!' Lin Fan's eyes were tearing by now.

Beside Yao Wuxie was another cubicle which was separated by a

board and a deep hole. No matter what, Lin Fan could not let himself come out in the open just like that. Struggling for a few torturous steps while clutching the walls, Lin Fan leaped into the hole and vomited.

"Hey brother, you've got to stop this."

Yao Wuxie nearly leaped up upon hearing this voice. How could anyone be here? He had clearly checked that the toilet was empty before entering just now! How could he have missed this? Did he see wrongly?

"Who are you! Why are you here!" Yao Wuxie asked in disbelief as he could not figure out how anyone could be in here.

"This is a public place! Anyone can come in. Can you stop it please?" Lin Fan huffed out. What the hell was this guy made of? To think that he could even kill with his farts. How bloody scary was this?

"Last one. It's the last one." Yao Wuxie's voice was trembling, as though he was preparing and channeling some almighty skill.

The moment Lin Fan heard that, his heard hurt massively. Bloody hell this was all his karma, and he couldn't do anything about it. It was karma for his bad judgment. If he had not chosen the wrong target, he wouldn't have to be suffering like he was right now.

"Wait...please let me leave first...!" Lin Fan stuttered while struggling to drag his feet out. There was definitely something wrong with this Yao Wuxie. Just one fart alone and it was enough to render someone weak and feeble. What sort of person was he?!?

But the moment Lin Fan reached the door and was about to open it, it was all too late.

"I...can't hold it in...anymore...!!!" Yao Wuxie's hurried voice rang over.

"No...!"

POOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Earth shattered.

Grass wilted.

This was the epitome that all farts could ever reach.

The deafening roar of the fart was like the flute of the heavens.

All the lackeys outside who heard the noise looked at one another as well. However, they were used to it. Their young master had loved to fart since he was young. Furthermore, the sounds of his farts were extremely loud.

There was once a man who got too close to the young master when he farted. After that, the man vomited and puked for three days and three nights nonstop. Ever since then, they knew how formidable their young master’s farts were.

And finally, Lin Fan could not take it any longer and fainted. The world was big and filled with wonders indeed. Lin Fan had never ever believed that farts could kill. But now he was certain for sure. In fact, he might even be the first man to faint to death from a fart.

"Bro...brother! Hang in there! You mustn’t die here...!" Yao Wuxie was feeling worried at the sight of this man who had fainted on the ground. Pulling up his pants, he carried Lin Fan in a fireman lift and headed out.

Yao Wuxie was probably the only man in this world who would just pull down his pants and fart all day long.

"All of you come over and help me out...!" Yao Wuxie beckoned to his lackeys waiting outside.

At the same time, Yao Wuxie was feeling reproachful of himself. How had he not checked the toilet properly? It was all his fault. If he weren't so anxious to let out the farts and had discovered the man earlier, this wouldn’t have happened.

He might have just caused yet another innocent man to fall to his farts...

This was a tragic thing for Yao Wuxie.

...

Not long after that, Lin Fan regained consciousness. The moment he awoke, he opened his eyes widely.

Looking at his surroundings, he realized that this should be someone's room. The soft mattresses and exquisite furniture were tell-tale signs of this family's fortune.

Thinking back to those farts, Lin Fan frowned once more. That was the worst situation he had ever been in so far. No matter how prepared one was, no one could possibly guard against an attack like that.

Just what was this man's position in the Yao Family? To think that he would have such a talent despite not having a high cultivation base. This was incredibly impossible.

Creak.

The wooden doors creaked open from the outside as a man walked in. And he was none other than Yao Wuxie.

"Whew, you're alright, brother! You gave me quite a shock! I truly thought that I had doomed yet another man!" The moment Yao Wuxie saw Lin Fan awake and conscious, he thumped his chest in relief.

"But aren’t you pretty powerful to be able to stay alive after all that?" Yao Wuxie let out another look of astonishment as he realized this fact. To think that this man would be still alive after sniffing in his powerful farts.

Lin Fan sat on the bed and rolled his eyes. Did this guy have a screw loose?

But what Lin Fan did not know was that Yao Wuxie had been imbued with the innate ability to give off devastating farts since he was a young kid.

From birth, Yao Wuxie possessed an extremely ordinary and fair potential. No matter how hard the elders of the Yao Family tried, expending tons of priceless treasures to create potential changing pills, they could not change anything about him. In the end, the Yao Family gave up any hopes of grooming him to be a somebody. They might as well put the pills to greater use on the others with more potential.

Losing the love and care of his family, Yao Wuxie was extremely lonely and empty. The only companion he had was a small little beast by his side. However, just a few years ago, he watched sorrowfully as his only friend passed away in front of his very eyes.

And the reason for it was that on one fateful night, his small little pet beast had entered the room at the wrong time. Yao Wuxie was farting enjoyably in his room. Choked by the smell of it, his small little beast fainted over and died. No matter how many pills Yao

Wuxie used, he couldn’t bring it back to life.

Ever since then, Yao Wuxie had been really mindful of the places where he was farting. He did not want the tragedy to repeat itself.

"Where is this?" Lin Fan asked.

"This is the Yao Family, my place." Yao Wuxie laughed and replied. "But aren’t you a tough guy, really? That’s right, can you tell me how you managed to stay alive?"

Lin Fan stared at Yao Wuxie and his brain began to move. "Well, that’s a really long story to come. I don’t think I could finish it in just an hour or two."

Now that Lin Fan had nothing to his name and he wouldn’t be staying too long in the city, he might as well just mix around here for the next few days and scout for some news about the exact conditions of the Dead Demon Seas.

After all, there must be a reason the Dead Demon City was established on the Dead Demon Seas and survived till this day.

"Sure thing then, I’m in no hurry as well. Since it’s because of me, I’m not someone irresponsible as well. You’ll just stay here then. I guarantee that nothing will happen to you. I’ll have you know that I’m quite a somebody in the Yao Family. If you meet with any trouble in the city, just use my name as your backing and nobody will dare to bully you anymore." Yao Wuxie said haughtily.

"Sure." Lin Fan chuckled and nodded his head. Seems like this was the perfect arrangement. Even though Yao Wuxie's cultivation base was nothing much, at least with his status as somebody in the Yao Family, nothing bad should happen.

"Yao Wuxie! I'm here! Get your ass out for me to spar!" A voice commanded from outside.

The moment Lin Fan heard it, he was taken aback. Didn't this guy just say that he was quite a somebody in the family? Didn't this just sound totally different from what he had said?

The moment Yao Wuxie heard this voice, his frail little body trembled slightly as well. But remembering Lin Fan's presence, he waved his hand nonchalantly. "You just have a good rest. That man outside is my elder brother. We're on extremely close terms, so we spar with one another every once in a while to train... Hahaha."

"Oh..." Lin Fan looked at Yao Wuxie and nodded his head, stunned.

This man was a talent...!

Chapter 252: A Shocking Event For Lin Fan

When Yao Wuxie was facing Lin Fan, his expression was fearless and calm. It was as though the man right outside was his closest brother ever. But the moment Yao Wuxie turned around, that look of confidence disappeared entirely as well.

Replacing it was a tragic look. In fact, he was lamenting in his heart, ‘Why did you have to appear right now, brother...’

"Rest well, brother. I’ll be back in a bit after sparring with my elder brother outside." Yao Wuxie turned around and gave a last smile.

"Yes." Lin Fan nodded his head. However, he didn’t completely buy Yao Wuxie’s words.

Outside...

A haughty-looking man stood outside, possessing an aura which felt impure and evil. The man had brought along a chamberlain. From top to toe, the chamberlain gave off an arrogant aura as well, as though he disregarded the world entirely.

"Third Brother..." The moment Yao Wuxie left his house, he greeted with a smile. But within that smile was a hint of awkwardness.

‘Ah, sixth Brother, your third Brother here has just learned a new

move recently, and I'd like to try it on, with you." Even though Yao Xingfeng's mouth was sporting a smile, the look of disdain that was coming off from his brows was evident.

Yao Wuxie had the same father but a different mother from him. In his eyes, he had regarded Yao Wuxie as a lowlife from young. Even though they were brothers in name, Yao Xingfeng has always taken Yao Wuxie as a b*stard child and worthless trash, who was a disgrace to the Yao Family.

But no matter what, with the same father, Yao Xingfeng naturally couldn't go all the way to harm this guy.

However, for a trash like this who could only disgrace the family name, Yao Xingfeng felt the need to create some value out of him.

"Third Brother, this...erm...it's not really convenient for me today." Yao Wuxie stammered. If his Third Brother were to strike now, things would definitely get ugly. Also, there was an outsider here right now. What was he to do if he were to throw all his face right now? Furthermore, Yao Wuxie wanted to take in that outsider as one of his lackeys in the future.

"Huh? You're not giving me, your third Brother, any face now, eh? Oh, somebody's really tough these days, eh? Could it be that you've leveled your cultivation base up? Alright then, then let me test out your new strength as your third Brother, eh?" Yao Xingfeng's face was evidently displeased as he laughed out coldly.

"Third Brother, I..." Before Yao Wuxie could finish speaking, Yao

Xingfeng struck out without any mercy.

Looking at Yao Xingfeng's palm strike flying towards himself, he could only lament at his own fate. And there was no way he was going to retaliate. After all, the more he fought back, the more he was bound to suffer. So, he was just sent flying with the strike.

Yao Xingfeng laughed coldly as he stepped forward. Without empowering them with any True Energy, he just rained punches and kicks onto Yao Wuxie's face, venting all the fury in his heart.

As though he was used to it, Yao Wuxie didn't even dare to imbue his body with True Energy to protect himself, and just laid there enduring his third Brother's punches and kicks.

Even though Yao Wuxie hated all of this, he didn't dare to do anything. After all, he was just a piece of trash. But, as long as he remained in the family, even if they didn't care much about him, nothing much would happen to him as well.

"Hey, fight back eh, trash?" Yao Xingfeng's eyes burnt with hatred as he continued punching Yao Wuxie's face one punch at a time. All Yao Wuxie could do was curl himself up into a ball and tremble continuously.

Bam!

Bam!

"A b*stard child who was born by a sl*t."

...

The lackeys of Yao Wuxie hid in the shadows nearby. Looking at their young master being abused, they were infuriated as well. But there was nothing they could do except weep in heartbreak.

They knew of the pains that their young master was going through and had gone through. But so what? The other party was the third young master of the Yao Family, a genius within the family. And all they were, on the other hand, were just slaves.

As for their own sixth young master? He was just a man with ordinary potential. Thus, he had no status or authority to speak of in the family.

They had once tried persuading their sixth young master to escape from the family. But what he said made had them rooted to him loyally from then on.

"It’s easy for me to escape, but you guys? You’ll die for it."

...

Even though their sixth young master was hedonistic normally, they knew that deep down in his heart, he was a good man. The only reason for his flirtatious and hedonistic behavior out in the city was to release these pent up indignance and frustration he

endured for all of them in the family.

Curled up on the floor, Yao Wuxie gripped his fist tightly with his eyes reddened. Back when his mother was still alive, his life was in bliss and happiness. But it all changed after her death.

He would not let anyone insult his mother, but he had to live on. His mum had always told him, ‘The man who puts on a strong front is not a hero. The hero is the man who remains alive.’

No matter how much humiliation and suffering he received within the Yao Family, he must endure all of it and never be rash.

Covering his head with his hands, Yao Wuxie continued facing the rain of punches from his third Brother.

BAM!

Using his leg, Yao Xingfeng lifted up Yao Wuxie’s entire body and kicked it up into the air before slamming it back down onto the ground once more.

"Hmph. What a bloody piece of trash. I had thought that your cultivation base had improved. But in fact, you’ve gotten even more trashy."

The chamberlain beside Yao Xingfeng looked at Yao Wuxie in equal contempt. He was gloating at Yao Wuxie’s plight as well. However, he himself would never have the guts to strike Yao

Wuxie in a million years.

No matter how much of a trash Yao Wuxie was, he was still a young master of the Yao Family. And someone of that stature was not a person servants like them could touch.

But looking at his own young master humiliating Yao Wuxie thoroughly was the best enjoyment he could get.

"Alright now, sixth Brother, even though you're a piece of trash, I guess you're pretty useful somewhat. After your third Brother, I, has given you a thorough whooping, I feel like my mood's been lifted! That's right. This totally proves the fact that trashes can still be useful! Oh, by the way, fourth Brother's waiting outside the gates, so I'll take my leave first. Come over, fourth Brother. Sixth Brother here says that he's all ready to spar with you also!" Yao Xingfeng shouted outside mockingly.

"Alright, 6th Brother! Your fourth Brother, I, have been feeling itchy with my fingers lately too. It's time to train up!"

...

Within the house, Lin Fan observed silently through the gaps in the windows. He did not come out to help Yao Wuxie, because he didn't know what was happening at all. But as he continued watching, he began to make sense of the situation.

Seemed like life was pretty difficult for Yao Wuxie in the Yao

Family.

But even so, Lin Fan did not step out to help. After all, this was the Yao Family, and that powerful being with the gigantic hand must reside within here as well.

If he were to step out and help, he might be the one attracting trouble to himself.

No matter what, Yao Wuxie was a member of the Yao Family. Vicious might the beatings be, but he would most probably not be in any life-threatening danger.

Hais…but what a tragic life he had.

And time passed with the seconds and the minutes.

Just then, the doors of the house opened from within.

Even though he was beaten to a pulp, Yao Wuxie changed his attitude immediately. Despite his entire face beaten swollen with bruises, he let out a wide smile grinning from ear to ear.

"Brother, that was really good! Ah, seems like my third Brother's powers have improved once more! To think that I'm no longer a match for him… Hahaha. Seems like my handsome face is in for it now! Alright, brother, you go and continue resting. I'll go get some medicine, alright?' Yao Wuxie said to Lin Fan laughingly as though nothing had happened.

"Come over here for a moment..." Lin Fan beckoned to Yao Wuxie.

"What’s up, bro?" Yao Wuxie asked puzzled.

"Nothing much. Just come over for a little."

When Yao Wuxie walked over, Lin Fan placed his hands on Yao Wuxie’s face and caressed it. His face then changed as he looked at Yao Wuxie in disbelief.

Chapter 253: What the Hell's Up With Unactivated?

‘Ding…congratulations on discovering Special Body Type: ‘Doomed Poison Body’.’

‘Doomed Poison Body (Unactivated): Doomed to suffer an entire life of misfortune and tragedies.’

‘A rare body type that’s nearly extinct in the Xuanhuang World.’

Holding on to Yao Wuxie tightly, Lin Fan was stumped. To someone like him who had crossed from another world, how would he not be familiar with the existence of special body types? But this situation right now had Lin Fan feeling extremely bewildered. Most of the people who had special body types were gifted and formidable et cetera. Why the hell was Yao Wuxie’s case so unlucky?

And what puzzled Lin Fan was the word unactivated. What the hell? Did this mean that it had to be activated somehow?

Lin Fan had always placed talented people in high regards. However, this was a sticky situation right now, because even Lin Fan himself did not know what this person had to do to activate it.

"Hey buddy, what’s up? Is there anything wrong? Don’t tell me that I’ve been inflicted with some terminal disease or something, eh?" Yao Wuxie looked at Lin Fan with a surprised face.

From Lin Fan’s weird expression, Yao Wuxie could tell that something was wrong.

"No, not really. I was just thinking about some stuff. Say, when did you begin to start farting?" Lin Fan asked in puzzlement.

Yao Wuxie’s face flushed red as he thought that Lin Fan had still not gotten over what happened earlier. Embarrassed, he continued, "Erm, well, this is not a secret or anything really. I guess I started when I was around five years old... But trust me brother, my farts weren’t really this powerful back then. It’s just in these recent years that when I fart, erm, bad things like what happened to you would happen occasionally."

"And no one has ever diagnosed you for it?"

"They have! All the reputable and famous doctors of the Dongling Continent have looked at me, but they could not find the cause of it. But oh well, I think it’s fine as long as I’m used to it. After all, I haven’t fallen sick even once so far in my life!" Yao Wuxie guffawed.

Lin Fan nodded his head. He had a conjecture, but he could only guess at it. Seemed like it was a good thing for Yao Wuxie that this Doomed Poison Body had yet to be activated.

Even though he was doomed to misfortune, perhaps each and every fart of his was to get rid of all the impurities in his body. After all, everyone’s body contained some of them. Even a greater

celestial cultivation base master would not dare to claim that his body contained zero impurities at all.

Everyone was born with impurities. If one wished to get rid of it, there was no other way than to work hard at some skills or some other ways to do so.

But to have them cleared entirely was practically just an impossible dream.

"Alright now, brother. You go and have a good rest. I'll take you out for a stroll in the city tomorrow. Don't worry. With me, Yao Wuxie, around, no one would dare to bully you or anything." Yao Wuxie patted on Lin Fan's shoulders and left.

He then touched his own bruised and swollen face. It hurt indeed. But after all these years of abuse, he had grown used to it.

Looking at Yao Wuxie leave, Lin Fan could not stop thinking about it.

Just how was one supposed to activate a Special Body Type?

And to think that a single fart of his could kill before his body type had even been activated? Then wouldn't the whole world just die after he activated it?

The moment he thought of this, Lin Fan shuddered for a moment. Whew. If not for the fact that his physical body state was

so strong, he might perhaps have died from the fart alone.

...

Yao Family's Secret Chamber...

"Old Master...there seems to be quite a number of sects arriving at the Dead Demon City recently. I am afraid that something within the Dead Demon Seas must have attracted their attention..." A middle-aged man was kneeling in front of an old man.

The old man in the secret chamber was draped in green robes and had his eyes closed. His body was surrounded and coiled by an energy grid chain, exuding mysteriousness. Dipping his head into the void, he came out from the other side of it.

At the same time, he was tempering and refining the energy grid chain at every moment.

"The Dead Demon Seas is a place filled with mystery and secrets. That is the very reason why we built the Dead Demon City right here. However, hundreds of years have passed, and we have yet to obtain anything good from it. This is good as well. We'll let all these sects to pave the way forward for us. Pass down my orders that no one from the family is to create any trouble in this period of time." The old man said as he sat on a stone pedestal cross-legged.

"Yes, old master." The middle-aged man replied.

The moment the middle-aged man left, the old man opened his eyes slightly. It was as though his gaze could pass through all the layer of voids in the world and take in every single thing that was happening in the Dead Demon City...

A smile appeared on that wrinkled face of his. Waving his hand, a half-finished map floated gently before him.

"Eternal Secret...just what are you?" He sighed with a hint of frustration in his voice. Gradually, the energy grid chains moved like agile snakes and covered the room, immersing the old man within it as well as he continued fiddling with it.

Next day...

Yao Wuxie’s bruised face had returned to normal. Evidently, the medicine he had used to rub on his face must be really effective for it to heal that fast.

"Brother, let’s go. I’ll take you out for sightseeing." Yao Wuxie knocked on Lin Fan’s doors early in the morning.

After pondering for the entire night, Lin Fan gave up on trying to come up with an idea to activate the Special Body Type. After all, his main intention here at the Dead Demon City was to head to the Dead Demon Seas.

As for this Yao Wuxie who had a screw loose, Lin Fan had already made out what sort of a person he was. Other than all the humiliation and shame he was hiding within his heart, he was a good person overall.

"Sure, but I've got no money." Lin Fan replied.

Upon hearing Lin Fan's words, Yao Wuxie laughed awkwardly and patted on his pouch, "It's just money, right? Your buddy has it, don't worry."

Lin Fan laughed and followed Yao Wuxie out of the Yao Family.

Lin Fan had already checked out the place where Yao Wuxie stayed. Even though his residences were pretty big, it was quite a distance from the core center of the family.

As for the fact that Yao Wuxie wasn't really that favored in the family, Lin Fan could tell as well. However, other than the fact that he was bullied, he was still quite well to do. This should probably show how much power the Yao Family had.

Yao Wuxie still had the means to lead a comfortable and luxurious life apart from the discrimination.

After all, for a big family like this, every single descendant represented the family. If Yao Wuxie were to lead a pathetic life, the family would be mocked by outsiders.

As for Yao Wuxie’s lackeys, Lin Fan was familiar with who they were as well.

Da Ha, Er Ha, San Ha.

Even though the three of them had a face full of mockery, they were undoubtedly loyal to Yao Wuxie. Things like that could be seen from a person’s gaze.

Lin Fan also found out that their father was a servant of the Yao Family. Thus, the three of them had grown up playing together with Yao Wuxie, and were on close terms.

But what Lin Fan was astonished about was the fact that the three of them possessed a pericelestial cultivation base!

This fact was pretty startling. Were all of the servants this strong?

"Brother Wuxie, your clothes are pretty outstanding, aren’t they?" Within the city, wherever Yao Wuxie walked, people would dodge from his vicinities.

Peeking at his own clothes, Yao Wuxie chuckled, "It’s alright. This is my proud creation though."

To Yao Wuxie, his clothing was a form of insurance for his life. If he didn’t print his family’s emblem all over it, he wouldn’t dare to walk so mightily out in the streets.

After all, if some fella were to miss out on the emblem on his clothes and give him a good walloping, wouldn’t he be in for it for no reason?

But now that he printed it from top to toe, any potential aggressors would be scared off before even touching him.

But of course, there was no way Yao Wuxie could tell Lin Fan about this truth. If he were to say it out, where was he to keep his face from here on?

Chapter 254: Giving In Way Too Much

Along the way, Yao Wuxie pointed at his surroundings repeatedly, as though all of it was due to his credit. And when he got especially excited at something, he would ignore all the weird gazes of the passers-by altogether as he guffawed in laughter.

Lin Fan smiled in helplessness at times, wondering what sort of man Yao Wuxie must be to be able to grow up in this manner.

While strolling, Lin Fan had come across members of not less than five different sects. Puzzled, he asked Yao Wuxie if the Dead Demon City was a place where many different sects gathered.

But Yao Wuxie's reply had Lin Fan even more suspicious that something must be going on here.

"Brother, let's go have a seat inside." Yao Wuxie stopped in front of a shophouse.

Lin Fan raised his head and looked at the signboard. 'Moonview Shop'. But the colorful girls filled with makeup made it all clear to Lin Fan. This was a brothel.

"Aiyo, the Yao young master is here! Please, have a seat please!" The moment the old female brothel keeper saw Yao Wuxie, she dashed forward to greet him immediately.

"Hey keeper, is the lead girl playing anything today?" Yao Wuxie

asked.

"Yes of course! She’s waiting for you, Yao young master!" The fat and old brothel keeper waved her handkerchief excitedly while bringing Yao Wuxie inside. As for Lin Fan? He was mistaken as one of Yao Wuxie’s lackeys as well.

Looking at how familiar he was with the place, Lin Fan surmised that Yao Wuxie must be a regular here.

Just then, the sweet sound of a Chinese zither rang through the halls. Lowering his head and sipping his tea, Lin Fan could not help but look up at the beautiful source of music. In the middle of the stage, a woman masked with a veil was plucking on the zither with her delicate hands. Every single sound it made was so emotional that it tugged at one’s heartstrings.

Yao Wuxie rested his chin on his hand with an elbow on the table, evidently enchanted by this beauty. Even though she stopped, the beautiful music lingered within the hollows of the halls.

"With your family’s background and power, I’m sure you can get her easily if you’ve taken a liking to her, can’t you?" Looking at the mesmerized Yao Wuxie, Lin Fan laughed out softly.

Even though she was veiled, Lin Fan could still tell that she had sharp features, although, not that this had anything to do with Lin Fan. After all, the world was filled with beauties, and he would not falter so easily.

Yao Wuxie shook his head with a dark look in his eyes, "A flower is the most beautiful when you observe it. If you pluck it out, you may destroy its perfection. Furthermore, being with someone like me may not bring her happiness"’

"Alright, Da Ha, bring some money forth to tip her. Miss Qian Yu, one more please!" At the viewing area, Yao Wuxie clapped and cheered.

Upon hearing the voice, Qian Yu nodded her head gently towards Yao Wuxie and continued playing her zither.

Actually, Yao Wuxie was not a lustful man. However, he made it a point to visit this place every day. After all, listening to this sweet music made him feel as though everything was alright in the world for him, even if it were just momentary.

"Refined, aren’t you, sixth Brother?" Just then, a peculiar voice came from elsewhere.

Yao Wuxie, who was intoxicated in the music, bolted up suddenly with a pale face. He then turned around slowly.

Lin Fan looked over as a man walked over slowly. Just like Yao Wuxie, this man’s clothing had the emblem of the five claws.

"Fifth Brother..." Yao Wuxie had not expected his fifth Brother, Yao Tengfei, to be here.

"I heard that 3rd and 4th Brother went to look for you just yesterday? To think that you've recovered so quickly and are straightaway leading a dissolute life right here... Man, living it up now, aren't you? Hmm, seems like the girl up there is pretty decent. It's been some time since I've been here. To think that the Moonview Shop would produce such a quality product after all these times and I didn't even know, huh?" Yao Tengfei laughed out coldly.

Of course, he knew that his sixth Brother had taken a liking to this zither playing girl. But that was exactly the point. He wanted to look at the anguished look on his sixth brother's face as he snatched away the girl he liked right before his very eyes. It was not as though this trash would dare to fight back anyways.

"Hey keeper, c'mere! Get that zither girl here to accompany me!" Yao Tengfei shouted and beckoned towards the brothel keeper.

The fat old brothel keeper's face was pale as a sheet. She knew that something was bound to happen now as she looked at Yao Wuxie and then at Yao Tengfei.

Both of these men were not people she could afford to offend.

"What? Did you not hear what I said?" Yao Tengfei hissed coldly.

"No...no...! Qian Yu...come...come over here! The Yao's 5th young master is calling for you...!" The brothel keeper stammered trying to please Yao Tengfei.

"Oh? You've got a new lackey around you eh, sixth Brother?" Yao Tengfei looked at Lin Fan, who was sitting stilly, and laughed mockingly.

"Fifth Brother, he's my friend." Yao Wuxie frowned, but he didn't dare to rebuke too insolently.

"Oh? Ha! Well, anybody a trash like you knows is definitely a trash as well, isn't it? You there! Stand up! You don't have the rights to be sitting down here!" Yao Tengfei pointed a finger at Lin Fan and ordered.

In the Dead Demon City, the Yao Family was the biggest. No matter who it was that came to the city, the family didn't give a shit. Furthermore, Yao Wuxie was the trashiest of all trash to him, a bloody rotten orange Yao Tengfei could squish instantly.

Yao Wuxie gripped his fists tightly, "Fifth Brother, he's my friend. Please. Don't. Insult. My. Friend.'

"My, my. Isn't your mouth way too big for someone who's so weak? What now? You're trying to quibble with your fifth Brother here now, eh?" Yao Tengfei stood up angrily and snorted coldly.

And just then, Qian Yu was approaching slowly. Looking at her arriving, Yao Tengfei let out a cold laugh.

Raising his hand, he slapped Yao Wuxie tightly on the cheek.

"I’m telling you here and now. You’re just a trash in the Yao Family. Better watch your tone from now on." Yao Tengfei spat out coldly.

Qian Yu stood where she was, stunned at what happened. Da Ha and the other lackeys were trembling with rage, but they knew that they had to hold it in. Otherwise, their young master would suffer even further.

Seated there, Lin Fan gripped his fist tightly as well. This was the first time he wanted to punch someone so badly.

On Yao Wuxie’s pale white face, a red mark of five fingers began to appear. But Yao Wuxie bore with it despite the anger in his heart.

"Yes, fifth Brother." He lowered his head in shame. He had just lost all his dignity in front of this newfound friend, and he wondered what Lin Fan would think of him from now on.

Yao Wuxie felt so helpless and small in the world right now. It was as though no place in this world could belong to someone as worthless as himself, as he trembled uncontrollably.

And it was at this moment when he found support in the form of a hand resting on his shoulder.

Lin Fan had stood up. Looking straight at Yao Tengfei, he carried

on, "That’s too much."

"Ha? Oh, so now you wanna stand up and seek redressal for this piece of trash now? But then again, I doubt this trash would dare to. Is your fifth Brother speaking the truth huh, sixth Brother?" Yao Tengfei taunted Yao Wuxie. Even if he were to give Yao Wuxie a hundred brand-new pieces of guts, this guy would definitely not have the guts to stand up against him.

Yao Wuxie’s head was still lowered as he didn’t know what to do next.

Qian Yu’s gentle voice floated over, "Young Master Yao..."

Upon hearing this voice, Yao Wuxie’s head bent even lower, and trembled even more. She must have witnessed the entire scene, and yet he could do nothing about being a trash.

Looking at Yao Wuxie, Lin Fan was helpless as well.

This man’s personality was too gentle. Enduring all he could. If things were to not change, how would he be like in the future?

Bending his head as well, Lin Fan whispered in Yao Wuxie’s ears, "If you continue to just endure and give in, you’ll have to watch your so-called 5th Brother ravish this girl that you like. Is that what you want? Even if you know that you’re weaker than him right now, you mustn’t live a life of regrets. Otherwise, even if you do manage to take revenge in the future, that would only be the

action of a coward."

"I..." Yao Wuxie looked at Lin Fan, struggling terribly within his heart.

"Here, come over to me. Let me pamper you slowly and lovingly." Yao Tengfei beckoned towards Qian Yu.

Qian Yu was stunned in her tracks, somewhat afraid.

Chapter 255: If You Can't Settle It, Call My Name

Qian Yu stood where she was. The situation before her and the look on Yao Tengfei’s face were extremely chilling. Especially so when those eyes of his seemed to be able to see through everything.

"Come over." Yao Tengfei’s face was extremely displeased when he realized this slut had stopped moving towards him.

"Qian Yu...hurry over to the fifth young master...!" The old brothel keeper trembled at one side with fear in her heart as well. When deities fought, it was always the mere mortals who suffered. Someone like the fifth young master was not somebody women like them could afford to offend.

And by the looks of it, neither could the sixth young master stand up against him. That single slap had her heart still quivering.

"Fifth Brother...don’t...go overboard...!" Taking in a deep breath, Yao Wuxie raised his head and stared straight at Yao Tengfei.

Yao Tengfei, who had been laughing the whole time coldly, was stumped as he heard this, and stared at Yao Wuxie in disbelief. To think that this trash would dare to rebut against him?

Did the sun rise from the west today?!?

Da Ha and the others stood in equal disbelief. They could not believe that their young master could be so tough!

Yao Wuxie stepped forth, blocking the path between Qian Yu and Yao Tengfei, and staring at his fifth Brother straight in the eyes.

"You can humiliate me and hit me, I'll endure it all. But if you mess around with my friends, I can't forgive that. Yao Tengfei, let me tell you this straight in the face right now. If you dare to insult my friends as such again, even if I were to die, I'd duke it out with you all the way!" Raising his courage, Yao Wuxie's thoughts burst out of his mouth altogether.

By now, Da Ha and the others were entirely dumbfounded. To think that their young master could have it in him!

Their blood was boiling at the same time. Just a single command from their young master and they were ready to lay down their lives for him, no questions asked.

"Wow...wow! My sixth Brother's all grown up now, eh? Alright then, tough guy. Let me just see how tough you really are." Yao Tengfei's face burnt with anger as he curled his five fingers. With that, a pitch black ghostly claw flew towards Yao Wuxie's chest.

"My life ends here..." Looking at the claw flying towards him, Yao Wuxie's heart screamed momentarily. He knew that he had to pay terribly for putting up this brave act, but he was already mentally prepared for it.

No matter what happened today, he must put on the strongest front ever.

Yao Wuxie raised his head high, eyes shut tightly. He did not dare to witness what was about to happen. But after a while, Yao Wuxie realized that nothing much was happening to him. Opening his eyes, he looked at what happened in disbelief.

What the?!? To think that his friend was this...strong?!?

Lin Fan had stood forth and with a gentle raise of his hand, he disintegrated Yao Tengfei's skill immediately.

Pericelestial Full Cultivation.

Not bad, not bad. But against someone like Lin Fan, this was far from enough.

"Bloody hell! Seems like you dogs don't know what's good for you!" Yao Tengfei was entirely enraged. To think that this trash would dare to fight against someone from the Yao Family in Dead Demon City!

Suddenly, Lin Fan frowned.

He could feel a sharp gaze like an aura of someone's will being locked on to him. And this will could only be felt by Lin Fan and no one else.

But after a while, Lin Fan grinned. Seems like there's a reason why Yao Wuxie could survive for this long in the Yao Family.

Looking at Yao Wuxie, Lin Fan understood. He wasn't hated by every single person in the Yao Family after all. With the assurance of this person's backing right now, it was more than enough for Lin Fan to strike.

"Demon hand...!" Yao Tengfei's True Energy rumbled, as he stretched out his hand in the shape of a beast's claw towards Lin Fan. Within the fingertips of the claws, there was the rumbling of lightning. Apparently, this was an extremely high leveled skill.

Lin Fan shot over a look of disdain. He did not want to waste any more time with this person. Raising his head, Lin Fan flicked his finger.

BAM!

Yao Tengfei's angered face changed into one of disbelief. That built body of his slammed through the pillars and flew out of the brothel like a kite snapped from the skies.

Everyone looked at Lin Fan stupefied. They had not expected him to send Yao Tengfei flying in a single move. This...this...!

And what had them even more flabbergasted was the fact that this man had beaten up one of the Yao Family's young master! This

was big news!

"Did you see that, Brother Wuxie? Haha That's all your fifth Brother amounted to." Lin Fan laughed.

"Yes, yes..." Looking at what happened before him, Yao Wuxie nodded his head numbly.

...

Suddenly, the entire ground shook and vibrated violently. Lin Fan's calm face was shocked as well, as he rushed out of the brothel.

Everyone in the Dead Demon City was stopped dead in their tracks as they stared fixedly in the distance.

Far in the distance, a beam of black light shot up into the skies piercing through the cloud covers. The force was so strong that everyone could feel themselves being pulled slightly in the direction, as a powerful aura surrounded the entire Dead Demon City.

"Just what is that...?" Lin Fan looked in the same direction in bewilderment. This was an extraordinary situation alright.

"That's the...Dead Demon Seas..." Yao Wuxie looked in the distance and replied as well.

Lin Fan was filled with questions. That was the Dead Demon Seas? Then what was that black beam of light? That wasn't a power that mere mortals could possess...

He was starting to hesitate. Seemed like something was up with the Dead Demon Seas. Should he still proceed?

Suddenly, a few powerful auras burst out from within Dead Demon City as well. A few streaks of light shot up into the skies and flew in the direction of the beam of light.

Lin Fan was deep in his thoughts. Seemed like the Dead Demon Seas was far more complicated than he thought it would be.

...

Next day...

The city was rife with discussion over what happened in the Dead Demon Seas yesterday. According to some people, the beam of light was a sign of the birth of some godly, peerless treasure.

"Hey Brother Wuxie, I've got something on, so I'll not stay on any longer." Lin Fan decided that his main intention here was to head to the Dead Demon Seas. Now that something big was going on there, he must definitely head there. Otherwise, he might just regret for the rest of his life.

"Ah, so quickly?" Yao Wuxie was shocked.

"Yes." Lin Fan nodded. He had yet to figure out how to activate that Special Body Type of Yao Wuxie. Perhaps this man could only depend on himself after all.

But, Lin Fan was sure that this man would definitely be way more powerful once his Special Body Type was activated.

A nearly extinct and rare body type in the Xuanhuang World? What sort of thing was that anyways?

How many people were there in the entire Xuanhuang World? So many that Lin Fan couldn’t even count them all. And to think that only Yao Wuxie would possess this body? In that case, it must be something absolutely outrageous.

"Thank you for your kind hospitality for the past few days. I, Lin Fan, do not like to owe others favors as well. Let me impart to you a skill. If you were to practice it daily, it should be enough to protect you." Without saying anything more, Lin Fan imparted ‘Titanium Grade Demon Body’ to Yao Wuxie.

Lin Fan was sure that in the days to come, Yao Wuxie would definitely be the victim of more abuse. But with this, it should help him a little.

"Will we ever meet again?" Just as Lin Fan was about to leave, Yao Wuxie asked softly.

Turning around, Lin Fan smiled, "Definitely."

Kidding me? How the hell would Lin Fan let this person go? If Yao Wuxie were to activate the Doomed Poison Body, wouldn’t he be an invincible powerhouse as well?

"Yes. Take care, brother. If there’s anything you can’t settle, just call out my name. It’ll be very useful within the Dead Demon City." Yao Wuxie waved goodbye.

Lin Fan sighed and muttered under his breath to himself, "Call your name? Then I’d just be walloped to death..."

Chapter 256: Mysterious Gap

The Dead Demon Seas was situated around hundred miles away from the Dead Demon City. With a mere glance, one could probably not be able to tell anything special about it. But, a blood mist rose from the water surface, similar to how steam would rise from hot water.

However, those who flew over to investigate the place were greeted with a shock.

In the middle of the seas was a circular void spanning a few thousand feet. All the water within it had evaporated. Numerous people floated above in the skies, staring at this in bewilderment.

As the legends would have it, the Dead Demon Seas was the birthplace of an extremely ferocious beast. Spreading its wings, the beast could cover the entire skies, bringing darkness down onto the lands. With a single mouth, it could swallow oceans whole.

But of course, legends were legends after all, without much credibility. If a beast like that truly existed, then it would be extremely terrifying.

When Lin Fan arrived, he attracted the gazes of quite a few people. But they ignored him soon after.

Not even the Yao Family of the Dead Demon City had expected something like this to happen.

That beam of black light lasted for an entire day and night, not allowing anyone to get close to it at all. It only disappeared this morning. The appearance of multiple big sects at a place like this was to investigate this event.

Lin Fan stayed hidden amongst the crowd, not daring to attract too much attention to himself.

The disciples sent by the sects this time round were pretty decent. In fact, some of them even had disciples of greater celestial cultivation bases holding the helm. Hence, even if Lin Fan wanted to screw them up, he had to first know his place.

Squinting his eyes, Lin Fan caught sight of an incredible fellow.

Lin Fan had not expected to see Teng Long, the boy he had killed with his own hands, appear before his very eyes. Something was wrong here!

He frowned. He was extremely sure that Teng Long of the Qinshen dynasty had been killed by him, but how was he alright now? In fact, his cultivation base seemed to have even grown?

Looking at the man beside Teng Long, Lin Fan was even more stumped.

Not...not right! These guys were definitely different from what he remembered that day!

The Qin Emperor’s cultivation base was obviously only at a lesser celestial state. How was he a greater celestial lower level right now?!?

Lin Fan was extremely confused right now, wondering what in the world was happening.

...

"Yao Tian, even though this is your territory, the Dead Demon Seas does not come under the jurisdiction of the Yao Family. Now that something like this has happened, I believe that everyone has the right to explore it for themselves." Some of the figureheads in the crowd were discussing amongst themselves. In this series of events, each of them wanted to benefit the most out of it.

"Brother Qing Huo, we’ll do as you suggest then." Yao Tian was the current head of the Yao Family. He was clearer about the weird occurrence in the Dead Demon Seas than anyone else. If the Yao Family could take all of the benefits, of course, that would be the best thing ever.

But, he knew that was impossible.

He could only blame the beam of light for lasting way too long. Therefore, it was impossible for anyone to not notice it.

Now that these major sects were here, no matter how strong the

Yao Family was, there was no chance for the family to fight off all of them.

"It’s simple then. Anyone who witnessed this will have a part of it. This is a phenomenon that the Dead Demon Seas had never once experienced. Therefore, something precious must definitely be hidden within. I’m sure everyone knows that the requirements to enter the Dead Demon Seas is that one must be lower than a greater celestial cultivation base. I propose that only the 6 sects present, along with the Yao Family, will select disciples to enter. How about that?" A middle-aged man in green robes declared.

"Anyone apart from the six sects and the Yao Family, get lost!" Qing Huo looked at the surroundings and demanded overbearingly.

The strength of the seven powerhouses present was more than enough. There were too many vagrant martial artists all around, and there was no point in letting these guys gain something good for free.

Some of the vagrant martial artists did not dare to voice out against him and just left silently. But there were some who were indignant.

"The Dead Demon Seas is a public place! Anyone here has a right to it! What rights do you have to bar me from entry!" A vagrant martial artist barked angrily.

"That’s right!"

"You guys can’t be so overbearing just because you’ve got more authority!"

...

Lin Fan hid in the crowds and continued to observe silently, keeping a low profile. But he pitied these guys who were shouting out. Weren’t they just courting death?

Indeed, Qing Huo swept his hand in a round motion. As though he was pulling boundless energy grid lines, he lassoed everyone who had spoken and tossed them into the air.

Crack.

All of the indignant vagrant martial artists lost their lives immediately.

"I have made my stance clear. All irrelevant personnel are to leave. Otherwise, don’t blame me for being vicious..."

...

All the bystanders looked at Qing Huo in shock and fear. They had not expected this man to kill without a single bit of hesitation.

Lin Fan looked ahead; there were so many powerful people

blocking the entrance. He was at his wit's end as well. It was probably impossible for him to barge in just like that.

Did he really have to give up just like this?

‘Fiery Flame Sect.’

‘Tongtian Sect.’

‘Xianling Sect.’

…

Six sects, six strong representatives, as well as the Yao Family’s head, were the obvious lesser celestial cultivation base warriors chosen. But Lin Fan knew that the old master of the Yao Family must be watching this series of events closely from the shadows as well.

To slip through the fingers of several greater celestial beings? Lin Fan wasn’t at that state yet.

Furthermore, there was the Qin Emperor, who had a blood grudge against him, and was also of greater celestial cultivation base.

‘Hais…’

Lin Fan scratched his head in frustration. Seriously? Going back empty handed just like this?

When Lin Fan caught sight of the map in the hands of the bystanders, he was shocked as well.

‘Seven Saints Treasure Map’?

But apparently, what they had on hand was just a portion of the treasure map, not the full thing.

But this explained clearly as well why there were so many vagrant martial artists and disciples of sects gathered in the Dead Demon City recently as well. It was all because of the ‘Seven Saint Treasure Map’

But who was the one who spread this out? Was it THAT seven saint? But that was not right either. The bloody guy was just a skeleton! What else could he do?

But what was up with that beam of black light? Could it be that there was something else other than the ‘Seven Saint Treasure Map’ at work right here?

"The six sects and the Yao Family are simply too much...!" One by one, the vagrant martial artists whispered amongst themselves and left gradually. No matter how indignant they felt, if they did not leave this place, their very lives might be in danger.

"So, what if they’re overbearing...if we don’t leave, we might be killed right here and now as well..."

"Sigh..."

Looking at these bunch of bystanders, Qing Huo flew into a rage and burst out once more.

"What are you still waiting for! Hurry and get the hell lost!"

Hearing this roar, all of their hearts were flustered at the same time. The roar of a greater celestial master contained the power of energy grid lines and was not something they could deal with.

BOOM!

Suddenly, the skies and earth trembled as yet another change happened.

Everyone’s faces were stunned, wondering what had just happened.

Just then, in that void that had opened up in the middle of the seas, a gap started opening up. It opened up wider and wider, and eventually, a beam of golden glow came out from the crack with an aura of mysteriousness.

Within the crowd, someone suddenly shouted.

"That’s the entrance to go below! Everyone, now!"

Suddenly, everyone was discussing and shouting furiously. Qing Huo’s face turned ice cold as he hissed, "Asking for it...!"

The skies changed color. Qing Huo, the greater celestial, had raised his hand, intending to bring down everyone with a single palm strike.

That raised up hand caused the skies to tremble violently as an unimaginably huge force seemed to be plummeting downwards.

Looking up, Lin Fan panicked as well. It was do or die.

He then leaped into the gap below. Tons of vagrant martial artists followed suit.

A bird died for food, and a man would die for wealth.

Even though a place like this was fraught with dangers, the allure of the bounty caused these men to lose any reasoning or fear for their lives in the face of greed...

Chapter 257: Death Inducing Forbidden Ground

"Damn it...!" Qing Huo cursed under his breath as he waved away his hand and all the aura disappeared instantly. Damn these vagrant martial artists!

"Disciples, gather! All of you are to enter the forbidden grounds! If you bump into any vagrant martial artists, kill all of them!" Qing Huo said with a harsh expression. The only thing he was afraid of was of any of them being lucky enough to get away with any precious treasure or anything. To prevent that from happening, all he could do was to give the kill order to his disciples.

"Yes, elder!" All the Fiery Flame Sect disciples nodded their heads.

The other sects let all of their disciples within the forbidden grounds as well along with the Yao Family.

The Qin Emperor stood there, looking at the gap, trying to peer within it. However, there was a strange force that seemed to be veiling the gap. When he tried to touch the gap himself, he found himself being repelled by the same force.

Truly, this forbidden ground was strictly for anyone with a cultivation base below that of a greater celestial.

...

The moment Lin Fan leaped through the gap, he kept himself in Stealth mode. He did not know what to expect below. Thus, it was safer to remain in Stealth after all.

But the moment Lin Fan landed, he was shocked by the sight before him.

Roar!

A series of growls and roars filled the forbidden grounds. All around him were beasts that moved around continuously like ghosts. It was a chilling sight to behold.

None of these beasts had any physical body. They were all beast spirits.

'AHHHH!!!'

A series of tragic cries rang over. Lin Fan looked over and found out that when those vagrant martial artists dropped down from the gap above, they landed in the middle of the beast spirits. The eyes of the beast spirits were bloodshot as they rushed to tear the vagrant martial artists apart like wolves.

Their deaths were extremely violent and horrible.

F*ck man…wasn't this just a trap?!?

Lin Fan realized that the gap which had just appeared was just a death-inducing trap!

It was a good thing that he remained in Stealth mode. Even though his physical body state might be able to endure the attacks of these beast spirits, but who knew if there might be any exceptionally strong ones which could have killed him.

"Ahhh!!! Help...!!!"

A vagrant martial artist had landed near Lin Fan and was being chewed on by multiple beast spirits. Eventually, he was torn into pieces. His blood slowly seeped into the ground as well, and eventually, any remaining traces of him disappeared entirely.

Lin Fan took a deep breath and looked around. This place was like Hell itself, spacious and wide, without any end. A series of pathways meandered down from the top, swirling and turning around the whole place.

When Lin Fan raised his head, all he saw were steep walls. There was no sign of the gap they came down from.

Apparently, those who entered from the main entrance would enter from a different place than where they were right now.

Lin Fan surveyed the beast spirits. All of them were around pericelestial level.

If he were to kill this dense pack of spirits, the experience points would probably be quite substantial as well. But he ought to start searching for the secret hidden within the Dead Demon Seas. After all, that was the most important thing. Anything else would be a waste of time.

Lin Fan tried to fly into the air to travel, but he couldn't as if a force were dragging him down. Seemed like flying was restricted in this place, and he could only depend on walking.

These were the types of places which Lin Fan hated the most. Not only were they ugly, but they were full of restrictive rules.

Lin Fan dodged left and right, stepping carefully so as to not bump into any beast spirits. On the pathway spiraling downwards, Lin Fan noticed that there were a lot of holes. Some of the vagrant martial artists who were more powerful and had managed to escape the grasp of the beast spirits ended up having to escape in a sorry state using these holes.

'Hais...'

Lin Fan sighed. This Dead Demon Seas was practically a forbidden ground which demanded one's life.

After a while, Lin Fan managed to dodge the beast spirits and reach a hole. It was then that he realized that there was a commotion happening amongst the spirits.

Looking over, he found a person hunting down these beast spirits like a madman. Shouting and roaring, it was as though he was an ancient roman gladiator, fearless and fierce.

But to Lin Fan, this was just another idiot. Instead of searching for the treasure, he was wasting his time on all these spirits. There were so many of them that it'd probably take him forever to clear them out.

Ignoring this man, Lin Fan jumped into a hole as well.

...

Somewhere else...

Teng Long was checking out his surroundings. On that grim face of his was a look of disbelief.

"Not right...not right! Why has the Dead Demon Seas changed like this?!?" Crushing a beast spirit in his hand, Teng Long stared at this familiar yet foreign place.

"My burial ground! Where the hell is it!" Teng Long was fuming right now. This was not how he had expected things to be! This present Teng Long was no longer the Teng Long he used to be. This was a body possessed by the Jade White Bones.

The sole purpose of the Jade White Bones was to find somebody with an extraordinarily incredible potential to act as a vessel. Even though Teng Long's potential was pretty amazing, it was far from the expectations of the bones.

"God damn that bastard. How dare he feed the Heaven Revolting Life Changing pill which I had secretly stored a strain of my godly consciousness into to a bloody black dog." Teng Long's eyes burned with fury as he snorted coldly and continued walking.

As Lin Fan continued further down the place, he was just filled with a feeling of unease. The walls seemed to be especially pressurizing, with a threatening aura coming from the depths of this place.

There was definitely something wrong with this Dead Demon Seas, and Lin Fan was sure that the beam of black light was not the work of the 'Seven Saints Treasure Map'. But if that were the case, just what sort of thing was lurking within this place?

Just then, Lin Fan heard the sounds of a scuffle ahead, and he headed forth to check it out.

"Hand over the thing!" A disciple of Fiery Flame Sect, Ceng Hailong, laughed coldly as he looked at the vagrant martial artist in front of him.

Ever since they entered from the main entrance, Ceng Hailong found himself alone. It was as though a mysterious force had separated him and all his other Junior Brothers who had come in

with him.

Even though this would most likely pose a greater danger for them to be separated, Ceng Hailong didn’t mind it at all. After all, this meant that it was also easier to kill off others for any treasures.

Along the way, Ceng Hailong found this guy who had been acting shiftily and sneakily, hiding around. His heart then took a leap. This vagrant martial artist must have found something really good.

"Impossible..." The man opposing Ceng Hailong was a random vagrant martial artist. The moment he arrived through the gap, he found a treasure chest containing a single pill. Now that someone was trying to rob him of it, there was no way he would just let it go.

Even though he didn’t know what sort of pill this was, but for it to exist within the forbidden grounds must mean that it must be something incredible.

"Hmph, courting death..." Ceng Hailong was enraged. Transforming into a monster like state, he hit out with both palms, sending a long red beam towards the vagrant martial artist.

Exiting from the hole, Lin Fan hid himself in a corner and observed the fight.

Ceng Hailong's cultivation base was at pericelestial full cultivation, while the vagrant martial artist was at pericelestial middle level.

Victory was determined in an instant.

"Hmph, know your place." The vagrant martial artist laid on the floor with a gigantic hole in his chest where the red beam had shot through, as Ceng Hailong snorted in disdain and looked for the pill.

Holding onto the pill, he let out a grin.

One could easily tell of the quality of pills by just a simple sniff. This pill's aroma was fragrant and set one at ease almost immediately.

Opening his mouth, Ceng Hailong gulped the pill immediately. He was a disciple of a big sect. Therefore, he was definitely more knowledgeable and discerning than these average vagrant martial artists. The reason why that guy didn't dare to consume the pill was because he wasn't sure of the side effects. But Ceng Hailong could definitely guarantee that this pill would boost his own powers.

Looking at this, Lin Fan who was in Stealth mode wanted to step out to say something. But it was too late.

Something was changing with Ceng Hailong.

Waiting for the wondrous effects of the pill, Ceng Hailong stood still. Suddenly, in that instant, he clutched his chest! It was as though his brain had stopped functioning!

Those confident eyes of his were replaced with looks of fear.

"Argh...!!!" Ceng Hailong collapsed onto the floor, clutching his head as he screamed in pain...

Chapter 258: We're Definitely Gonna Earn Big!

Lin Fan wiped beads of sweat from his forehead silently. Wasn't this world way too dangerous? This forbidden ground was so bloody f*cked up, yet why did people still stream in to explore continuously?

Ceng Hailong was snarling maliciously on the ground.

POOF!

Instantaneously, Ceng Hailong's body caught fire. Those fiery red flames slowly turned black like the flames of hell.

"What the...! Don't tell me he's gonna transform into Fireboy!" Lin Fan looked at the sight in shock, unable to believe what was going on.

But this wasn't the end of everything, not yet. Something seemed to be raring to burst out of Ceng Hailong's body, as there were thumping sounds coming from within him.

His back arched upwards suddenly.

BOOM!

A pair of bone wings burning with black flames sprouted from

the back of his body. Slowly, his scalp began to peel open as a malicious looking skull protruded from it.

...

Gradually, Lin Fan was stunned in shock.

A flaming giant made up of spikey bones appeared.

"Grawl...!"

The growl of the flaming giant possessed boundless hatred. It was as if a vengeful spirit were dancing in its black flames.

Lesser Celestial middle level.

Just by looking at it, Lin Fan was stunned. Wasn't the power jump way too serious? From a pericelestial full cultivation to a lesser celestial middle level in the blink of an eye?

At the same time, Lin Fan felt a shred of sympathy for Ceng Hailong, 'Sigh, why did you have to go and pop the pill for no reason? Look at what happened to you right now? Goodness Christ.'

But Lin Fan had no intentions of killing this Ceng Hailong who had transformed into a flaming giant. He just followed behind intently. He had to see just where this guy was headed to.

With the bulked build of the flaming giant, every single step it took was a few feet wide. Every single footstep it left behind was still burning with the black flames.

Shadowing the flaming giant, Lin Fan had a curiosity to test out just how strong these flames that were still burning on the ground were.

Even though the flaming giant was at a lesser celestial middle level, the flames that it was carrying seemed to be pretty outrageous.

Stretching out his hand to gently touch the flames, the notifications rang out from the system.

‘Ding…’Eternal Demon Body’ experience points +10,000.’

…

‘Chey. That’s nothing much.’ Lin Fan was evidently disappointed. He thought that the flames would be pretty darn strong. But to think that they only gave 10,000 experience points. What a pity!

Sizzle sizzle…

The flaming giant suddenly stopped in its tracks. Turning that

hideous face of him, he looked at the footprints left behind and let out a terrible snarl.

Lin Fan fanned his hands. Goodness! The snarl by the flaming giant had an extremely terrible smell. Although this was probably a baby compared to Yao Wuxie, it was still pretty bad.

"Rawr!!"

The flames in the giant's eyes danced, as though it had caught sight of something. But no matter how it looked, it couldn't find the presence of Lin Fan.

After growling a couple more times, it continued on its way.

Lin Fan continued to trail closely. But this time round, he made sure not to make any contact with the flames on the ground. Perhaps the flames left behind were like the eyes of the flaming giant and he could sense it the moment anyone touched them.

Lin Fan continued following the flaming giant for quite some time, but it just continued heading forth into the distance.

Along the way, Lin Fan did bump into other people. However, the flaming giant was large with an imposing aura. Hence, nobody dared to fight it head on and were all hiding away from it.

Suddenly, the flaming giant stopped. As though it had a consciousness of its own, it dragged out a treasure chest from a

hidden corner nearby.

The treasure chest glowed with an unusual aura, evidently seeming exquisite. Lin Fan was stumped. Could it be that the flaming giant intended to lure the disciples of those sects with this treasure chest?

Hidden in the surroundings currently were disciples of three sects: Xianling Sect, Tongtian Sect, and Bodhisattva Sect.

They had already lost several of their own fellow disciples. In fact, they hadn’t even managed to find every single other fellow disciple from their respective sects who had entered. For those not found, their chances of being alive should be pretty slim.

Ever since they headed down, not only did they not find any treasure, they didn’t even find any jacksh*t.

In their perspective, their sects must have probably made a mistake. After all, they had been to forbidden grounds in the past as well. The treasures there were easily obtainable without having to go through such difficulties.

"Senior Brother Yang, take a look at that treasure chest in the flaming giant’s hands!" One of the disciples pointed over in greed.

"There must be a precious treasure within that treasure chest!"

"That’s right. This place is so bloody suspicious. To think that we

haven’t found anything thus far. Therefore, the treasure must lay within that chest!"

"Lesser celestial middle level. Hmm. If all of us here were to cooperate together, we should be able to deal with him alright."

"Deal. Alright then, we’ll form the front formation to fight it. While it’s distracted, take the chance to assassinate it from the sides. Once we get the treasure, we’ll split it evenly."

"Action!"

...

Just as Lin Fan himself was about to strike, something happened ahead.

"Form up!"

"Kill...!"

Just then, disciples of the three sects appeared and surrounded the flaming giant.

Lin Fan observed the situation. Even though the flaming giant was a lesser celestial middle level, it should not be able to withstand this attack. After all, there were countless strong disciples within the sects as well.

But something weird happened.

The flaming giant tossed the treasure chest above the heads of the disciples.

The disciples of the three sects immediately dashed up for the treasure chest and opened it greedily.

But the moment they did that, a black light shot out from the treasure chest.

PSSSSSSSSCH! PSSSSSSSCH!

"Senior Brother...!"

"Junior Brother...!"

A series of tragic cries rang out.

Lin Fan looked at the scene stupefied as well. How could this be?

The moment the treasure chest was opened, the black light separated into multiple smaller beams of black lights. Each of them were like razor sharp swords, piercing through all the disciples present in the area.

Some of them were pierced through the head, pinning them to the walls with it. Some were sliced cleanly into halves with their flesh and blood splattered everywhere. The scene was horrifying.

Some of the disciples with a higher cultivation base managed to escape by a hair's breadth and remain alive.

There seemed to be some unknown force beneath the ground, sucking onto the blood of these victims. Draining, draining, draining... Eventually, the corpses turned into dried skin and bones.

Looking at the state of these corpses, Lin Fan was stunned.

This scene was extremely familiar. Didn't he see this back in... Tuodi Shrine!??!

"Evil spirits?!?"

Lin Fan started to feel fear and was no longer just here to watch a show. If this were real, then things would get extremely sticky from here on...

Could it be that the black beam that shot out from the Dead Demon Seas was no sign of a precious treasure being born in the first place? Could it have all been a lure to attract people down to this place?

Thinking back the circumstances earlier. The moment the major

sects wanted to block out the vagrant martial artists from entering, a gap opened immediately, giving them the chance to enter.

Was it all really just happenstance? Perhaps this was all premediated...

Those disciples who had barely managed to escape muttered under their breath panickily, "Let's go...!"

The flaming giant whose motion was not too swift all this while suddenly disappeared into the void. When it next appeared, it pierced the body of one of the escaping disciples with its long and sharp fingernails.

"Argh....ahh...!"

All of the disciples who were trying to escape were murdered one after another by this flaming giant. Standing there, the malicious-looking giant grinned. Lifting up its hand, it swallowed all of the disciples it had caught in its fingernails whole.

"So...strong...!"

Lin Fan's heart was thumping furiously. The true strength of this flaming giant was definitely more than that of a lesser celestial middle level!

After swallowing the corpses, the flaming giant took up the treasure chest and walked forward in a clumsy manner once more.

Anyone who didn’t know better would have definitely thought that it was a free treasure chest walking about.

But in Lin Fan’s eyes, this was a death God swaggering about…

Chapter 259: Pitiful Fella

The flaming giant roamed freely in this creepy and dark underworld. Those ignorant vagrant martial artists and sect disciples viewed him as a walking treasure chest.

Lugged under the gigantic left hand of his was a treasure chest. The chest gave off a unique aura, baiting everyone to think that something precious was hidden within it.

In fact, even Lin Fan was nearly baited by his ploy and lured in by the greed.

Along the way, Lin Fan had witnessed the flaming giant exterminating off waves of vagrant martial artists. All of their deaths were chilling to the bones.

On the bodies of those vagrant martial artists, Lin Fan found a single item.

'Seven Saints Treasure Map'. It wasn't full, but it indicated the Dead Demon Seas with a single sentence.

'Ancient Almighty Treasure...'

Lin Fan sighed. This was all the work of greed. But wasn't this place seriously way too evil? The Fiery Hell did not even seem like it was 1% as evil as this place.

But this should not be the work of the Seven Saints.

The flaming giant walked along a path, pacing back and forth as though it was waiting for more prey.

Even though the cultivation base of this flaming giant was that of a lesser celestial middle level, based on Lin Fan's observation, his fighting strength was definitely way higher than that.

Not wanting to alarm it or anything, Lin Fan looked for a separate path and headed down another way. No matter what, he had to get to the bottom of this mysterious place.

...

Searching continuously, Lin Fan could sense a strong aura coming from the depths of this place. The aura was familiar yet foreign at the same time.

"AHH...!"

Just then, a series of tragic cries rang out from that murky darkness.

While frowning, Lin Fan hastened his steps forward.

A temple existed underneath this place. It wasn't big, but it was floating gently in midair. The temple was hoisted by chains latched

onto the nearby walls. Every single coil of these chains had a series of mysterious emblems and symbols glowing on it, as though it was suppressing some sort of evil being.

As for the temple that was being hoisted, it seemed like it was bathed in a pool of blood. Filled with bloodstains, there were many runic symbols and marks which had lost their godly glow due to wear and tear.

In front of the temple was a raised platform with 4 spiked pillars on each corner. A human figure was pinned there on one of the pillars.

Hidden in the darkness, Lin Fan squinted his eyes and look over. Little did he expect that the person who was pinned on the pillar was none other than Teng Long.

"Who the hell are you! Return me my body!" Teng Long who was pinned onto one of the pillars howled malevolently. However, in that savage look was a hint of fear within.

Teng Long had descended into the Dead Demon Seas to complete his grand plan of revival.

Even though this shell that he was using right now was pretty decent, it was probably only about medium grade to him at best. If he wanted to return to his peak form, he needed a way stronger vessel.

After much pains and trials, he had finally managed to find the legendary abode where he had once fallen. But when he arrived, he was shocked speechless by the sight before him.

The Jade White Bones he had left behind had disappeared. And the place which the bones were placed in was sealed in by a series of chains.

Within the dark temple came the sound of a slow, deep emanating breathing. It was like a heart beating, solemn yet ghastly.

A black light shone and on the platform appeared a decomposing skeleton.

Teng Long was dumbfounded. This was one of his Jade White Skeletons. But it was now blackened and charred like a piece of trash. Teng Long’s sinister face gradually turned grimmer as the flames dancing in his eyes snuffed out.

Across Teng Long’s chest ripped a wide cut, with fresh blood spraying out. A Jade White Skeleton forced itself out of Teng Long’s body in that instant.

"I will never let you off!" The half floating Jade White Skeleton’s mouth did not move, but the voice resonated within the empty walls.

Behind the Jade White Skeleton, the void rippled like a pebble

dropping onto the water surface. A gap then opened up, as the Jade White Skeleton stepped in to leave this place.

Suddenly, Lin Fan felt a strong opposing force from within the void separating them. The gap opened by the Jade White Skeleton closed shut immediately.

The Jade White Skeleton was extremely shocked. It had not expected things to come down to this. Using all ten of its skeleton fingers, it grasped futilely at the air, trying to open the gap once more, but to no avail.

Within the bloodstained temple, dozens of gigantic hands formed from a black mist shot out in the direction of the Jade White Skeleton.

"Sun's Blaze!"

The Jade White Skeleton clasped all ten fingers together and suddenly, seven rotations of an extremely bright light appeared.

'Seven Saints Glorious Records'?

Lin Fan was watching with his jaws agape right now. From the moment the Jade White Skeleton had appeared, he knew what was happening.

He had clearly killed Teng Long. Now that Teng Long was alive and running here, it must definitely be the work of the Jade White

Skeleton.

"No...!"

Despite the skill, the Jade White Skeleton was caught firmly within the grasp of the gigantic black hands. No matter how much it resisted, it was useless. Eventually, it was dragged into the depths of that dark temple.

The silence that ensued was deafening.

Lin Fan held on to his breath tightly while watching. What the f*ck? That was the end of that seven saint? Wasn't the ending of this guy way too pitiful?

It had originally planned long and far ahead. But all his plans were destroyed by this mysterious entity. Not only that, it would probably be absorbed or used by this entity as well.

Lin Fan prepared to leave. Bloody hell, this was way too scary. No matter what sort of treasure was hidden within this place, Lin Fan no longer wanted any part of it.

Compared to his precious life, this treasure was something he could do without.

Lin Fan's heart was filled with hatred at the same time. Bloody hell! Plans weren't supposed to go wrong like these.

Why the hell were the forbidden grounds all so cryptic!

The forbidden grounds were supposed to be places where one could easily turn into a rich a*s with just with one fell swoop. But this place was just a goddamn death inducing piece of sh*t!

Just as Lin Fan prepared to leave, he sensed a feeling of impending doom right behind him.

Without turning back, Lin Fan dashed forth. But when he realized what was happening, his heart thumped furtively. Could the other party discover Lin Fan even under his Stealth state?!

But that was impossible, wasn't it? As long as Lin Fan did not move in his Stealth mode, even a greater celestial would not be able to sense his presence.

Just then, within the bloodstained temple, numerous black hands shot out and flew in the direction of Lin Fan.

He barely managed to dodge them.

What the f*ck? What kind of sick sh*t was this?

Lin Fan wanted to leave the hole he came from. But the moment he reached the exit, it was blocked by a dense number of black hands holding onto one another, sealing his only way out.

"Brother! Let’s talk this out!" Lin Fan shouted out in a ditch attempt. He could only hope that this guy hidden within the temple could give him a chance.

But alas, that was wishful thinking on his part as well...

Chapter 260: Chicky Isn't a Coward, You Refused to Let Chicky Up

Lin Fan was almost on the brink of tears. Goddammit! This was definitely not a place for humans!

Wielding the Eternal Axe, he swung it hard towards the blockage of hands. However, they were so dense and thick that they seemed to be boundless. The entire underground labyrinth seemed to be filled with these black hands right now.

"You mother a*s piece of sh!t... You forced me to do this." Lin Fan was a little flustered now. But in the face of danger, he must never falter. Instead, he had to show off his dominance.

'Firmament Sword.'

After the events of Green Ridge County, Lin Fan had leveled his Firmament Sword to obtain the 2nd sword.

And in memory of that event, Lin Fan had named this sword 'Benevolence Sword'.

With the three-headed and six-armed demon riding on his back, and the Firmament Sword and Benevolence Sword acting with an immense Sword Will, he chopped off the incoming black hands easily.

Lin Fan finally felt more relaxed and less restricted.

"Chicky, come on out!"

‘Cuckcuckooooo!!!’

The moment Chicky came out, he wanted to crow out loudly a few times to announce his proud arrival. However, he raised his wings in shock as a black hand swooped by, barely missing him.

"Chicky, stop crying out! Time to do some work!" There was now a void of empty space around Lin Fan. The three-headed and six-armed Faceless Sky Demon was defending his back while he was clearing the path ahead with the Eternal Axe.

‘Cuck cuck!!’

Chicky looked at his surroundings and opened up his featherless wings, crying out loudly. Scratching against the floor with his claws, he built up a momentum before running and leaping into the air.

‘CUCKOO!!’

In an instant, a blinding red light shot out from Chicky, lighting up the entire underground labyrinth instantly. Those all-encompassing black hands distorted continuously and eventually dissipated entirely under the red light.

Lin Fan raised his hand to block his eyes slightly. This red light was indeed pretty blinding.

Lin Fan heaved a sigh of relief when the black hands disappeared after the red light cleared.

"You're good, Chicky." Lin Fan could not help but feel impressed with Chicky. If he had not unleashed his skill, Lin Fan might not be confident of clearing this place entirely.

'Cuckookookoo!' Chicky tossed his chicken head back and walked arrogantly in front of Lin Fan. With a single leap, he hopped back onto Lin Fan's shoulders and rubbed against Lin Fan's cheeks with his tiny chicken head.

"Alright, I'll remember your great efforts of today." Lin Fan's initially anxious heart loosened along with his mood.

And just then, Chicky hopped up onto Lin Fan's head and cried out loudly once more, tilting back his head. It was as though he was saying that his status had jumped yet another level once more.

Lin Fan rolled back his eyes. Goodness! This Chicky really knew how to be cocky, didn't he?

Boom! Boom!

Just as Lin Fan and Chicky were basking in their glorious cockiness, a series of loud noises rang in their ears. The man and chicken duo looked at the situation in front of them, then at one another and blinked profusely.

One by one, the chains holding on to the bloodstained temple broke off. The rune markings on each joint of the chains dimmed down as well.

"Chicky, just what the hell did you do?" Lin Fan asked stonily.

‘Cuckookoo?’ Chicky opened his eyes widely while shaking that small head of his. He had no idea at all either.

Lin Fan gulped his saliva gently before shouting out loudly.

"Chicky! Let’s get the hell out of here!" Grabbing Chicky with one hand, Lin Fan sprinted to the exit. Based on his experience thus far, he knew what was happening.

The BOSS was coming.

Normally, Lin Fan would definitely be excited at the appearance of a BOSS monster. But to Lin Fan, a BOSS he had no idea of was the scariest thing ever.

‘Bloody Chicky! It was fine if he had just destroyed the black hands. Why did he have to go and break the chains to wake the fella up! Wasn’t this f*cking up ourselves?’

BOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM!

Without the chains hoisting it up, the temple began crashing down. At the same time, the bloodstains on the temple seemed to have received a new life as they emitted an intimidating aura.

Lin Fan kept his focus on the exit. Just. A. Few. More. Steps.

And just as Lin Fan stepped on it, a gigantic hand slapped inward from outside the exit.

Looking at the black flames of the gigantic hand, Lin Fan's heart tightened. It was the flaming giant.

BAM!

'Ding…'Eternal Demon Body' experience points +100,000.'

Even though he didn't take any damage, the force from the slap sent Lin Fan flying backward.

By the time Lin Fan stood up, the flaming giant had blocked up the hole, leaving a shimmering black screen on it. Rippling gently, the black screen turned into a solid wall and sealed the only exit out of this place.

Lin Fan looked around his surroundings. There was no other way

out.

"Chicky, we're f*cked." Lin Fan almost cried out. He then looked around frantically. He needed to definitely find a way out of this place before the big BOSS came out!

But when he couldn't find another exit, Lin Fan wiped the sweat off his forehead as he let out a look of despair.

"Come to think about it, someone like me is a precious gem of a young man. If I were to die here today, it would be a great loss to the sect, to Dongling Continent, to the world."

Lin Fan was at his saddest right now. However, he knew that even if he must die, he couldn't leave without anyone knowing about him.

Using his finger as a pencil, he carved into the ground.

'Dongling Continent Year 6385, Glory Sect's Nameless Peak's Saint Devil Sect's 6th Grand Master, Lin Fan. To prevent calamity from befalling the masses of the world, he chose to perish here together with the devil to ensure the peace of the world.'

...

Looking at the carving on the floor, Lin Fan nodded his head in satisfaction.

‘Cuck! Cuck!’ Chicky knocked Lin Fan as though he was asking, ‘What about me?’

Lin Fan took a glance at Chicky and left an extra sentence.

‘Pet Chicky lies here too.’

Lin Fan then carved a drawing of Chicky onto the ground as well.

"Happy now?" Lin Fan could only resort to something like this to soothe the uneasiness in his heart. Even though he did not know what lied within the temple, he had to make plans for the worst outcome possible.

Even though Chicky did not understand the words that were written, he raised his wings in joy when he looked at the drawing.

Lin Fan squinted and looked at the temple. The instant it made contact with the ground below, an unstoppable force erupted forth in all directions.

PIANG!

All the tiles on the temple came crashing down onto the floor as the blood seemed to have gained a life of its own. Gleaming in a ghostly red light, the blood seeped within the temple.

Lin Fan frowned, while Chicky shuddered and kept his wings close to himself, hiding behind Lin Fan.

Arrogant against the weak, cowardly against the strong...This was Chicky's life motto.

The aura being emitted from the temple made one feel really uneasy. From it, Lin Fan understood as well that this was not going to be an easy opponent to deal with.

"Chicky, you hide first." Lin Fan said while patting Chicky.

Chicky struggled out a few crows, as though telling Lin Fan that he could do it.

"Don't drag me down, just hide somewhere." Lin Fan pushed Chicky away with his leg. Looking at Lin Fan, Chicky eventually turned and walked away with his lonesome back.

He turned back to look at Lin Fan one last time, it was as though he was saying, "It's not that I'm a coward, you were the one who refused to let me go..."

And with that, Chicky ran off somewhere far to hide, popping out his tiny head to check on the situation from time to time.

...

Chapter 261: One Arm To Rule Them All

BAM!

The temple collapsed entirely as dust clouds filled the underground chamber, not allowing anyone to see what was going on inside.

Creak...

From within the rubble came a goosebump-inducing sound. Lin Fan gripped his Eternal Axe tightly. The battle ahead might just be real tough.

VIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIING!

Suddenly, a beam of black light shot out from within the rubble. It pierced through anything in its way, straight up into the skies. Outside the Dead Demon Seas, the six sect Elders, Yao Family's head and Qin Emperor were waiting patiently.

When they saw the resurgence of the black beam of light, each and every single one of their faces changed.

Even though they did not know what was going on below, they garnered that someone must have gotten the treasure. But the question was: Who was it?

As for those vagrant martial artists, they had already laid down all their traps and sentries. The moment any of them exited the forbidden grounds, these guys would definitely kill them and take everything they had.

They too had come to the Dead Demon Seas back when they were weaker.

Even though it was said that there was an opportunity to gain an extremely rare item, that chance was very slim. Despite their current statuses, the item would still be pretty decent for them.

But now that these series of changes with never before seen events were happening in the Dead Demon Seas, this probably meant that a Heaven Revolting item must have appeared.

The Qin Emperor was fraught with worries as well. He too had a feeling of unease, but he had no way of pinpointing the source of this feeling. All he hoped for was that his son would be safe.

Regarding the Seven Saint's treasure, he had checked through the records, and there seemed to have been such a great being who had once existed as well. But the gap in their timelines was way too far apart. Therefore, there was a lack of information regarding him. However, it was pretty much confirmed that he had left something behind. Now that his own son had gone down, the Qin Emperor wondered if he had obtained the treasure.

But thinking more about it, he supposed that his son must have gotten it. After all, his son had the secret treasure map.

But what the Qin Emperor did not know was that every single other person who had arrived here had a copy of it as well.

And of course, the reason behind that was all because of his same dear son.

Underground...

Lin Fan covered his eyes as well. This black beam gave him a really uneasy feeling. It seemed like this was the source of the first black beam that had lasted for an entire day and night.

This time round, the black beam did not last too long before it dissipated.

Within the rubble, Lin Fan caught sight of an old casket erected. The casket looked ancient and mysterious, and was filled with intricate runes and symbols carved on it. The runes were no longer glowing, and had long lost their charm.

On the surface of this casket was coiled a metal chain. But just like the runes, the chain had long lost its effect as well.

Lin Fan's heart took a jump back. Just what sort of monster was hidden within this that required layers upon layers of seals? Could it be some peerless devil or something?

Facing the possibility of fighting against something so strong had Lin Fan feeling a little flustered as well.

He was used to all the small, casual skirmishes all this while. Now that he had finally bumped his toes on something rough, he was starting to get nervous.

He was praying inside him, ‘Please, don’t let this be something too bloody sick, please. You can be a little stronger than usual sure, but please don’t be something too bloody godly…Oh my god.’

Huff…

A gutwrenching breathing sound came from within the casket. This sound was like the premonition of an ominous beginning, causing one to feel chills down their spines.

Huff…

Again…

BOOM!

Lin Fan raised his head at the sudden sound. A black cloud vortex had suddenly appeared in the space above. Spinning continuously, it howled with the sound of a gust of wind, while crackling with lightning. Suddenly, spirits appeared all over the four walls and started howling as well.

The spirits had lived within the walls. But with the appearance of the vortex, all of them were sucked into it one by one.

Lin Fan took a few steps back. Mother t*ts, I'll smack you hard while you're down.

What was happening right now was definitely the prelude to the unsealing of the casket. Lin Fan intended to break the casket before it got a chance to get out.

A glow surrounded Lin Fan immediately. Those mischievous eyes of Lin Fan turned extremely serious and firm as well.

'Nirvana Finger.'

'Firmament Sword.'

...

The void vibrated violently. Those two auras mixed with one another vigorously, and spun into a long beam, devastating the entire void.

BAM!

Lin Fan could not believe his very eyes. The black vortex was fine without a single scratch while continuing to channel its very last

energy.

‘Useless?!?’ Lin Fan panicked.

BOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM!

The long channeling black vortex culminated into a single ball suddenly. In the blink of an eye, it all flowed into the casket without a single sound or trace. Everything went silent, without any additional movement.

The erected stone casket was surrounded by a black mist. The mist was like a malicious looking face, swirling around as it willed, as though mocking out at the rest of the world.

And just then, the stone casket burst right open. The inside of the casket was filled with a black smoke.

A gigantic pitch-black arm stretched out from within. Its palm was entirely black as well, but its fingernails were deep green.

The moment the hand appeared, all the black smoke began swirling and shrinking, eventually seeping entirely into the arm.

When Lin Fan finally made clear of what it was, he was dumbfounded as well. To think that it was just a mere arm!

An arm without a body!

The pitch black gigantic arm glistened brightly with a glow that sent shivers down one's spine. A series of golden little miniscule words coiled around the arm like a chain. Even though Lin Fan could not make out what the words were, he could feel an ancient aura emanating from it.

Suddenly, the hand shook a little. Small little scales began to appear and line the entire arm. As though they had lost their home, the minuscule golden words floated into the air one by one.

Lin Fan gulped down his saliva once more. He would be sh*tting no one if he said that he wasn't afraid right now. Chicky, who was hiding somewhere while looking at the scene, was also so afraid that he had hid his little chicken head under his wing and was trembling nonstop. Evidently, he was at the peak of his fear.

The five fingers of the arm slowly stretched open before closing again, letting out the sounds of bone cracking continuously.

It was as though the arm was feeling stiff after being locked for so long.

Lin Fan took a look through the system immediately to check the cultivation base of this arm.

'? ? ?'

These three question marks had Lin Fan stupefied.

There were only two possibilities. Either the system could not verify the cultivation base of the other party, which was the best case, or...the other party's cultivation base might be so high that even the system could not understand it.

And of course, Lin Fan was praying hard for the first case.

As though it had felt Lin Fan's presence, the hand's five fingers suddenly stretched open. Five beams of black light, which were like unblockable blades, flew towards Lin Fan, attempting to slice him up.

'Firmament Sword.'

In a shock, Lin Fan immediately used his Sword Will and threw it towards the five beams of black light. But under Lin Fan's frightful gaze, his Sword Will broke apart instantly, unable to withstand their strength at all

BAM!

The five beams of black light clashed with the Eternal Axe as the powerful resultant force threw Lin Fan backward for a few hundred meters.

Lin Fan could only stare at the gigantic arm with his mouth agape. Even though his physical body state was that of a lesser celestial full cultivation, his hands were trembling right now, even

after blocking the attack with the Eternal Axe.

How...strong...!

Chapter 262: A Final Song

Lin Fan was pretty speechless by now. Seriously now? Was he getting weaker or what? To think that he could even deal with an arm right now.

Suddenly, the arm disappeared into the void right in front of Lin Fan's eyes. Lin Fan surveyed his surroundings warily. Even though it was just an arm he was dealing with, it was a really powerful arm.

He felt the void behind him vibrating. Turning around instantly, Lin Fan swung down his Eternal Axe.

Clink! Clang!

The arm and the Eternal Axe clashed with one another. However, despite being a legendary weapon, the Eternal Axe couldn't even leave a scratch on the arm.

Scary... This was freaking darn scary.

To think that even Lin Fan's physical body state could not withstand a cut from the Eternal Axe, but this arm was just here acting as though nothing was wrong at all.

The gigantic hand raised itself high up into the air. Possessing an immense aura, energy started to culminate towards the hand as black mist started to twist and turn in the air as well. The hand

was so big that it could cover the skies right now, giving Lin Fan a repressed feeling.

'Dragon King's Hegemony!'

Boosting his power with a golden dragon coiled around his body, Lin Fan gripped the Eternal Axe and screamed in rage.

'Firmament...!'

True Energy erupted from within Lin Fan as his body was bathed in a golden light. The Eternal Axe shone brightly as well as he swung it forward.

The void broke into pieces. It was as though the dazzling glow of the Eternal Axe had ripped the void apart entirely, forming a stream of energy between the real world and it. In this stream, energy grid lines flowed freely. Even though these were all images, this was the strongest skill that Lin Fan knew as of now.

Even the powerful 'Nirvana Finger' could not hold a finger to this first stance of the Heavens Splitting three stances.

By now, Lin Fan's concentration was at its peak. He was like that naked man holding on to the Eternal Axe, determined to split this chaos apart.

A tap had opened inside Lin Fan internally as his True Energy gushed out freely.

BOOOOOOOOOOOOOM!

The axe was extremely dazzling at this point in time. The moment it came into contact with the hand, it was as though the entire skies were barely resisting the blow from being ripped apart.

‘Is it done…?’

Lin Fan huffed heavily. He had expended half of his True Energy with just this one strike. He had confidence that he could even kill off a greater celestial being with this attack, let alone just this hand.

‘Destroy.’

Just then, Lin Fan discovered in shock that the hand was… alright! Other than a slight decrease in power, it was unharmed otherwise.

This…!

BAM!

The entire Dead Demon Seas started to shake violently. The four walls started to collapse as though they were being torn apart by the force of it.

‘Ding…’Eternal Demon Body’ experience points +5,000,000.’

‘Urgh…!’

Lin Fan spat out a mouthful of fresh blood. He could feel his bones being shattered to pieces with that one single strike. If not for the fact that he had Eternal Demon Body and Blood Sea, he would probably have died in an instant.

Blood Sea was working tirelessly to repair his body right now. Struggling to reach into his storage sack, Lin Fan took out a pill and popped into his mouth. These pills which were precious as gems to outsiders were just mere defensive items for Lin Fan.

‘Ding…convert as experience points?’

Hearing the system’s notification, Lin Fan could not help but fly into a rage. ‘Convert your mother! Use as medicine!’

Usually, when Lin Fan consumed pills, he would always use them as experience points. But to think that he had to rely on the medicinal aspect right now.

The moment the pill entered his mouth, a large soothing energy coursed through his body, rejuvenating his wounds bit by bit.

Still huffing heavily, Lin Fan clutched onto the Eternal Axe.

That one slam had turned Lin Fan into a blood-man, with blood gushing out of his skin from head to toe.

Perhaps, he was going to be truly dead this time round.

Turning around, he looked at Chicky, who was still hiding, and nodded his head while mouthing something.

‘Stay there, do not come out.’

Looking at Lin Fan’s state, Chicky was filled with fear. Terror shone in those eyes of Chicky as his featherless body shivered continuously.

The arm which was lined with scale armor just floated in the air gently, as though it was waiting in anticipation.

Lin Fan was probably just like an ant to the arm, an ant it could easily squish in an instant. But to think that an ant could produce such powers gave it a spark of curiosity. However, at the end of the day, an ant was an ant; not worth a mention.

Lin Fan wiped the blood off of his mouth and motioned to the black hand, ‘Come…’

The hand disappeared into the void and appeared before Lin Fan once more. Even though Lin Fan could sense the movements of the hand, his body could no longer catch up with this speed.

BAM!

With a single slap, this crushing force sent down from the Heavens had Lin Fan's bones cracking under the pressure once more.

'URGHHHHH!'

Lin Fan laid on the ground. He did not even have the energy to hold up the Eternal Axe anymore.

This was really it...was the legacy of Saint Devil Sect going to break right here...?

No, he still had Zhang Ergou and the other disciples of his. Saint Devil Sect would not die right here. But, his blood feud for his Senior Brothers...Ni Mingyang...

Lin Fan laid on the ground as his chest pulsated up and down. Fresh blood continued to gush from Lin Fan's crushed body non-stop.

In the distance, the pitch black hand raised a finger. A black glow surrounded the finger as though it was preparing to land a final attack on Lin Fan.

Hidden in the distance, Chicky wanted to move so badly, to step

forth. But fear had rendered his body frozen still.

‘CUCKCUCKOO!!!’ Chicky shut his eyes and screamed out loudly at the top of his lungs. This furious war cry helped to repress the fear in his heart.

Lin Fan had already given up and was lying on the ground, awaiting the arrival of death. But Chicky’s war cry had him opening his eyes in disbelief.

He saw Chicky standing in between him and the arm, raising his featherless wings up high and crying out angrily.

"No, Chicky, don’t do it..." Lin Fan was worried for Chicky. This wasn’t an opponent Chicky could deal with.

Raging fervently, Chicky turned his head slightly and looked at Lin Fan with a resolute face. Hidden behind that rage was a strand of fear.

‘Cuck cuck koo!’ Chicky called out to Lin Fan. But this call had a hint of sadness within it.

"Chicky...!"

...

Chicky screamed to give himself some morale boost. Shutting his

eyes, he dashed towards the black hand.

He wanted to protect Lin Fan.

Chicky’s body glowed with a boundless red light.

This was Chicky’s only move.

SHINGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGG!

The red light disappeared as the finger sent a black beam of light piercing through Chicky’s body.

"CHICKYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYY!!!!!!!!!" Lin Fan saw Chicky’s body dropping from midair and screamed in anguish.

Blood began to seep out from Chicky’s mouth as the beam bore a finger sized hole through Chicky’s body, from where fresh blood was gushing out.

The light in Chicky’s eyes began to dim. But he endured the pain and struggled to stand up once more. To Chicky, this pain was immense, and so was the fear in his heart.

Chicky looked at Lin Fan once more. From those tiny eyes of his, two steams of tears fell down.

Those were tears of fear, pain, reluctance to leave...

‘Cuck...cuckcuck...cukooo!’ Chicky cried once more.

This was a final song, Chicky’s farewell to Lin Fan.

Jumping up, blood spurted everywhere from the hole in Chicky’s chest. Chicky cried even harder due to the pain all, but his eyes were firm and resolute.

Chicky had finally learned how to fly.

Flapping in the air, those featherless wings flew. That sharp beak of his pecked at the black hand relentlessly. But to the strong black hand, this was just tickling.

But even so, Chicky was determined not to let this thing bully Lin Fan.

The hand closed its grip on Chicky.

"CHICKY!!!! CHICKY!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!" Lin Fan screamed out in despair.

Caught in the grasp of the hand, Chicky turned to look at Lin Fan one last time.

‘Cuckoo ‘

Bam.

The black hand tightened its grip. Chicky cried out in terrible pain and finally, fresh blood sprayed all over the air from Chicky’s crushed body.

The remains of Chicky dropped onto the ground, lifeless and unable to be distinguished from the blood and meat.

"F*CK. YOUR. MOTHER!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!" Lin Fan shrieked as he stumbled towards the black hand.

Every single step he took had a large amount of blood gushing out of him.

Shing.

The black hand disappeared into the void once more. The next time it reappeared, Lin Fan’s body had been pierced through entirely.

Lin Fan coughed a mouthful of blood onto the black hand’s arm.

Raising his hands with difficulty, Lin Fan’s eyes were filled with boundless hatred.

"You killed my Chicky...Yours Truly will take your f*cking dog life...!"

Chapter 263: Give It My All

‘Heaven and Earth Smelt!’

Lin Fan growled in wrath, a frenzied look on his face. Those eyes of his no longer had any fear in them.

A gigantic glowing smelt suddenly appeared and spun continuously in the air. The dragon danced and coiled around the smelt as the entire underground was filled with this mysterious aura of vicissitude.

"I’ll make you pay!" Lin Fan’s heart calmed down as he held on firmly to that black hand which had pierced through his body.

BAM!

The door of the smelt opened up. The dragon swallowed Lin Fan whole into his tummy before flying into the smelt.

BOOM!

The Heaven and Earth Smelt slammed itself shut as they were doused in silence. Those golden miniature words floating in the air moved and surrounded the exterior of the smelt. Glowing brightly, they then imprinted themselves on the smelt.

‘HAHA!’

Lin Fan ripped the gigantic hand out of his body. In its place was a huge hollow hole going through his chest, from where blood gushed out like a waterfall.

Lin Fan's breathing was getting more and more hurried. He struggled to continue standing. Looking at the gigantic hand, he smirked coldly.

The gigantic hand repeatedly banged against the Heaven and Earth Smelt. It could sense that this was a dangerous place from the feeling of this enclosed place. But it was of no use. The smelt refused to budge open.

Looking at the gigantic hand struggling, Lin Fan let out a laugh of fury as well. Even though he didn't know what the grade of this smelt was, he knew that it could smelt anything between Heaven and Earth.

A black glow suddenly surrounded the gigantic hand as an ancient power erupted forth. As though it was ripping through the air and bent on breaking the Heavens, the black hand punched at the smelt while bringing along infinite power.

BOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM!

The Heaven and Earth Smelt shook slightly. A ripple appeared where the hand had punched, but it disappeared in an instant.

"HAHA! Don’t waste your efforts. This is your doomsday!" Lin Fan laughed maniacally. Blood Sea was working hard on repairing his wounds. But the area where his wounds were seemed to have been sealed with an ancient power, preventing any sort of regeneration.

"Heaven and Earth Smelt, do it...!"

The peaceful smelt started rumbling as the dragon spat fire within it. The walls let out a series of bright glows as the fire started burning furiously.

Right now, Lin Fan and the black hand were in a world of flames.

‘ARGH...!!!’

Lin Fan knelt down on the floor, grasping at his head and crying out tragically. This fire was smelting away at Lin Fan’s physical and mental self once more.

Everything, every single thing in this world would be smelted down by the smelt.

The future, the present, the past... Memories, consciousness... Every single thing was included.

The black hand was flip-flopping within the smelt as a dazzling light appeared from it. It wanted to withstand the power of the smelt, but the dark glow was dimmed immediately as its scale

armor began to peel off repeatedly.

BOOM! BOOM! BOOM!

The black hand slammed against the smelt repeatedly. But soon, the black hand was writhing in agony as it dropped down from floating in midair.

"HAHA...!!!" Looking at the tragic state of the hand, Lin Fan laughed out like a psychopath as well. Even if he were to die. This hand must die as well.

‘Ding...’Eternal Demon Body’ experience points +5,000,000.’

‘Ding...’Eternal Demon Body’ experience points +5,000,000.’

...

The black hand was still struggling. On the black surface of the hand, an ancient power erupted, trying to block the strength of the Heaven and Earth Smelt.

"Smelt harder...!" Lin Fan was giving it his all.

BAM!

The energy which was beginning to coil around the black hand

was ripped apart and disintegrated. The power of the smelt could even destroy the Heaven and Earth.

'Ding...'Eternal Demon Body' experience points +6,000,000.'

'Ding...Congratulations on leveling 'Eternal Demon Body'. Level 17.'

By now, Lin Fan's right leg had disappeared.

Even though the experience points of Eternal Demon Body were rising rapidly, the damage Lin Fan was taking in was tremendous as well. His right leg had been smelted entirely by now.

The Heaven and Earth Smelt was used by Lin Fan for smelting weapons, but the smelt itself did not distinguish between what was inside. Anything that entered it would be smelted.

PIAK!

The gigantic black hand collapsed onto the ground of the smelt as well. Against the almighty powerful smelt, the black hand no longer had any strength to fight. Out of its incredibly strong five fingers, it had lost one of them.

But the black hand did not give up as well. Turning around, it aimed at Lin Fan with the remaining four fingers. Shifting slowly in the smelt, it was determined to kill this guy who had dragged itself in.

Lin Fan’s breathing was getting more and more hurried as his body was disintegrating as well. But he could still tell what the arm was up to as he shot a death stare at the arm.

"You wanna kill me and leave this place? F*ck off!" Lin Fan laughed coldly.

"Strongest smelt."

‘Ding…’Eternal Demon Body’ experience points +100,000,000’

…

Outside the Dead Demon Seas…

The masses floated above the forbidden grounds looking at the sight before them in disbelief. They had not expected the Dead Demon Seas to collapse in entirely.

The ground was sinking, and the seawater was rumbling violently.

"Just what the hell is going on!" Elder Qing Huo’s face was terrible. His sect’s disciples were still within there!

The Yao Family’s head had an ominous feeling. The changes that had happened in the Dead Demon Seas recently were far from his

initial expectations. Could something big have happened?

"Son...!" The Qin Emperor was feeling extremely terrible. But the seawater that was covering up the Dead Demon Seas continued gushing in, covering up the forbidden ground beneath.

"Help...!"

Just then, a distress call rang out of the pouring seawaters.

"Someone's out!" Elder Qing Huo's face changed. He swirled his palm in a cyclical motion. Even though the seawaters were gushing like a torrent, under Elder Qing Huo's control, it gradually swirled like a whirlpool before dripping in a drop at a time.

This was the power of one who could comprehend the energy grid lines, the ability to turn the impossible into a possibility.

"That's a disciple of our Fiery Flame Sect!" When the saw who it was, Elder Qing Huo's heart took a leap.

One by one, disciples of the other sects started coming out as well, allowing the other Elders to heave a sigh of relief.

But the Qin Emperor's gaze did not move. Where was his precious son?

...

"Just what is going on below?" Those that had come up were interrogated immediately. There was definitely something off with the Dead Demon Seas. This wasn't how it was inscribed in their records!

"Elder, it's way too scary below! My Senior Brothers are all dead!" One of the Fiery Flame Sect disciples who had escaped cried out. They had met with all sorts of beasts below, but the scariest of them all was the flaming giant.

"What about your Senior Brother Ceng?" Elder Qing Huo asked.

"Elder, I've got no idea. Ever since we entered the place, all of us were sent to different locations. As for Senior Brother Ceng, I've got no idea where he is at all."

...

"Elder, it's not a forbidden ground down there. It's practically Hell! The beasts within are way too scary!"

"Did you see my son? He's not too tall, pretty short now." Qin Emperor asked anxiously. He had not seen his son come up and was feeling anxious.

"No idea. We've got no idea too." One by one, the disciples shook their heads. They never wanted to enter this place ever again.

To even be able to see the light of day was the greatest fortune in their entire lives.

If not for the fact that the entire Dead Demon Seas had started collapsing, there was no way they could have made it out either...

...

Chapter 264: Finally, Immortal Lin Fan

As the legend went, there was a bird. It flew far across the nine skies. It would never land on anything other than parasol trees, nor feed on anything other than bamboos. It would land once every 500 years.

And on that day of landing, it would be the day of Nirvana.

Through each Nirvana, it would have to endure a trial of fiery flames and death.

But after every Nirvana, its feathers would be ever more luscious, its voice ever crisper, and its spirit even more vigorous. And when it spread its wings up into the skies once more, it's dazzling brilliance would light up the entire world.

Phoenix's Nirvana... Rebirth through flames.

What was left of Chicky was a mix of meat and blood, lying quietly still. The patches of blood were bright red like burning flame.

Suddenly, the blood seemed to have come alive. Like little flame pixies, they danced around and encased Chicky's body, as though the blood was praying to a long forlorn God.

The sounds of water flowing could be heard... when suddenly, the blood ignited. These flames which were filled with lifeforce

covered Chicky's body.

Burning, burning. It was as though time and space itself were being burnt away by these flames.

The flames continued burning as Chicky's body was gradually enclosed within a red shell that was hard like a rock. Even though the shell continued burning, the flames seemed like they could be extinguished at any moment.

The Phoenix's Nirvana was filled with boundless lifeforce. But Chicky's Nirvana seemed to be filled with unstable lifeforce, as though it would end at any moment.

Within the Heaven and Earth Smelt...

The gigantic arm was now just like an illusion, a puff of black smoke dancing in the smelt, making its last struggle against the smelt's powers.

As for Lin Fan, his physical body had already disintegrated entirely. The only thing left of Lin Fan was a single blood red heart thumping on the floor of the smelt.

What Lin Fan did not expect was that at the brink of Saint Devil Sect's destruction back then, the Grandmaster had injected a drop of his godly consciousness blood into Lin Fan's body.

It was floating gently above Lin Fan's heart right now. A distant

ancient power served as a slight membrane, covering Lin Fan's heart and preventing him from dying off entirely.

However, even though the glow of the blood was brilliant, it was also gradually falling apart against the power of the smelt.

Besides the heart, an illusory figure sat there silently. This was the remnant of Lin Fan's consciousness.

"Chicky..." This figure was lamenting tragically.

Suddenly, a mysterious feeling surged through Lin Fan's heart. He could feel Chicky's lifeforce from outside.

Phoenix's Nirvana... Rebirth through flames.

But Chicky's lifeforce was feeble and weak, unable to sustain a rebirth at all. That small little flame on Chicky's shell danced dangerously on the edge, barely able to maintain its sustenance.

Just then, the red thumping heart jumped slightly with a flame dancing on it. This was the flame of 'Pills Through Thought.'

"Chicky, hold on till you get a new master..." Lin Fan mumbled deeply. The flames of Pills Through Thoughts floated up gently, ignoring the boundaries of the Heaven and Earth Smelt. It passed through the walls and replaced the dying flames on Chicky's shell with its eternal burning sustenance.

…

The black arm was at the edge of its life as well. But Lin Fan knew that the only way to destroy this thing was to hold on and die along with it.

The only things going through his mind right now were memories, all the dreams he had about becoming Number one in this world and the likes of it. But it was all too difficult…

‘Smelt…’

Suddenly, everything in the Heaven and Earth Smelt was in a state of chaos.

There was no light.

No flames.

Nothing.

It was as though everything had reverted to the very beginning of chaos.

‘Ding…’Eternal Demon Body’ experience points +1,000,000,000’

‘Ding…’Eternal Demon Body’ Level 18.’

‘Ding…’Eternal Demon Body’ Level 19.’

‘Ding…’Eternal Demon Body’ Level 20.’

‘Ding…Congratulations on evolving ‘Eternal Demon Body’ to ‘Eternal Immortality’.’

‘Eternal Immortality: The strongest body cultivation skill. Transfiguration of the physical body, unbounded by any laws of Heavens and Earth.’

‘Ding…Congratulations on leveling physical body state to Greater Celestial Lower Level.’

…

Within the chaos, drops of fresh blood began to seep into it. The black mist of the gigantic arm smelted was seeping into it as well. Those golden miniature words floated within it, and as though attracted by this mysterious force, danced happily.

Once more, the Heaven and Earth Smelt came into sight.

A single strand of hair floated silently within the smelt.

The hair was glowing radiantly.

Suddenly, warmth erupted from the hair. As though it possessed a life of its own, it started growing more and more.

1 strand, 2 strands, 3…it grew and grew.

A strand of hair to grow it all.

A head.

A body.

Two arms.

Two legs.

A heart.

‘Ba-bump. Ba-bump.’ The heartbeat resounded in the Chaos.

The figure that had appeared sitting cross-legged within the smelt was Lin Fan. He was naked, with smooth, jade-like skin. His skin shone with a beautiful glow and shimmered amazingly.

As though it had obtained a new life, the black mist culminated into an arm once more. But that arm was no longer black. It was

glowing red, and gradually, it entered Lin Fan's right arm.

That drop of godly consciousness blood turned into a sea of blood and entered Lin Fan's bloodstream, becoming one with his own blood.

Just then, a golden light streaked by as well. Those golden miniature words swirled repeatedly. Finally, they lined up in a row and imprinted themselves on Lin Fan's back.

'Ding...Right hand transformed: Eternal Arm.'

'Ding...Fused with Firmament's Blood.'

'Ding...Fused with Heaven and Earth Sutra.'

...

After an extremely long time, those shut eyes of the figure opened abruptly. A golden light shot out, causing the Heaven and Earth Smelt to vibrate gently.

'I'm...not...dead?'

Lin Fan checked out his surroundings warily and exited the Heaven and Earth Smelt. Looking at the familiar environment, his spirit surged instantaneously.

"Yours Truly is not dead!" Lin Fan shouted excitedly. His right fist gripped especially tightly.

BAM! BAM!

Suddenly, the void broke apart. A current of energy surged from within.

Lin Fan jumped in shock.

"What the sh*t is going on...?" Thinking that the black arm was still alive, Lin Fan checked his vicinity suspiciously.

But everywhere else was silent and peaceful. Lin Fan raised his right hand. Even though it looked exactly the same as before, it felt somewhat different.

Lin Fan raised his hand slightly and drew a line in the air with his finger.

Something horrifying happened.

The void where he had drawn a line ripped apart immediately and disappeared.

"HOLY F*CK!" Lin Fan could only use these two meaningful words to express his feelings at that point in time.

Just then, Lin Fan suddenly recalled... Chicky! He looked around frantically.

Finally, he caught sight of a ball of fire burning around nearby.

‘Chicky...!’ Lin Fan looked at the red shell within the flames, feeling extremely anguished.

"Chicky, don’t die on me..." Lin Fan raised his right hand and wiped a tear off his right eye.

BAM!

The void ripped apart once more. A current of energy swirled crazily in the place where his right hand was. Lin Fan was stunned beyond words. What the f*ck? He had destroyed the void by just simply raising his hand. This...this...!

But Lin Fan did not have time to think about it anymore, as he used his left hand to fondle the shell in the flames.

"Chicky, you’ve died a tragic death..." Lin Fan cried to the egg. "But don’t worry, I’ll always remember your glorious final image..."

Just as Lin Fan was crying, a sound came out of the red shell.

‘Cuckcuckoo...!’

This sound was somewhat unhappy, somewhat helpless, somewhat sorrowful.

"Chicky, you’re not dead...!" Lin Fan’s heart leaped in joy.

‘Cuckookoo!’

Once again, the shell rang out as though saying, "Hurry up and save me out! I’m alive! But I don’t have enough lifeforce! I’ve got a birth defect! I can’t break myself out of here!’"

...

Chapter 265: So Strong It's Tiring

"Chicky, stay in there for a little longer while I organize my thoughts." Knowing that Chicky was fine had Lin Fan let out yet another sigh of relief. As for what happened within the Heaven and Earth Smelt, Lin Fan was extremely puzzled. He had completely no idea about what happened within, yet, his body had changed drastically. Thus, he had to check it out.

Now firstly, he didn't seem to have changed much in terms of his cultivation base. It was still at pericelestial lower level. This was weird. If his cultivation base did not change, then how could he rip apart the void with just a single lift of his hand.

"Eh...?" Just as Lin Fan was inspecting himself internally, he realized that there was something different about the blood flowing through his body. He could evidently feel that his body was constantly collecting True Energy from the Heaven and Earth passively. Furthermore, every single drop of blood seemed to have a world of its own, but they were all blurred, and he was unable to see through it properly.

Suddenly, his pores expanded as a surge of True Energy entered his body.

'Ding...experience points +10,000.'

Lin Fan stood there, jaws agape. He was so scared he could piss himself. What the hell was going on? He was gaining experience points without even popping down pills or killing beasts?!?

Even greater celestial beings would have to take in energy and the likes with their conscious efforts. For his experience points to be increasing by the second, wasn't he just like a computer automated bot? How powerful was that?!?

Lin Fan was thoroughly impressed with this ability. Seemed like his path forward would be extremely smooth sailing.

Looking down at his right hand, he was puzzled as well. Since when did his right hand start looking like a Qilin's arm?

And just then, his right arm shone brightly red.

'Holy shit. It's that thing!' Lin Fan was stunned. This was the same arm he had smelted in the Heaven and Earth Smelt! How did it end up with him!

Anxious, Lin Fan opened up the panel of the system immediately. Finally, he found the source of it.

'Eternal Arm: Unknown origins. Invincible eternally. Damaged State.'

'Eternal Arm?' Lin Fan was just about to rub his chin with his right arm, but he put it down again immediately in shock. He could have blown off his chin with yet another explosion of the void.

Seemed like this gigantic arm was pretty tactful, huh. Knowing that it could not beat Yours Truly, it chose to give up and surrender. Just that Lin Fan had not fully adapted to this preliminary fusion yet, and required more time adjusting to the power level.

And just then, Lin Fan discovered yet another weird issue. He found that his back was starting to itch. Using his hand to touch, he tried to feel if anything was different.

But for a man like Lin Fan who had the system, nothing could escape his knowledge. After a while, he finally found the issue through the system as well.

'Heaven and Earth Sutra: The first words to appear between Heaven and Earth. Possesses infinite power. Damaged state.'

...

What the sh*t!? Why was everything in a damaged state? But even though this Heaven and Earth Sutra was damaged, it should at least have some use, right?

'Cuckcukoo!' Chicky, who was in Nirvana state, cried out once more.

Towards the fact that Lin Fan had tossed him aside without much care or concern, he was pretty displeased. To think that he had fought with his life to protect Lin Fan just moments earlier

after all. How could Lin Fan not place him as a priority?

"Relax, Chicky, relax! Let me get a grasp of the situation first." Lin Fan shouted to the shell before sinking into his thoughts once more.

This Heaven and Earth Sutra must have some really important use to it, just that he had yet to discover it. But the most important thing right now was to control his right hand properly.

If he were to start destroying every single thing with a lift of his hand, how was he to continue surviving out there?

Lin Fan focused his spirit and soul, stabilizing his True Energy. He then lifted his right hand gently.

BAM!

Lin Fan could not help but frown. He had just barely lifted it, and the void exploded once more. If not for the fact that the Heavens and spacetime had the ability to heal itself, Lin Fan would bloody bring down the entire skies before long.

Lin Fan then continued experimenting, looking for different ways about it.

BAM!

BAM!

...

As though the void was something really fragile, it ripped apart continuously. But slowly, Lin Fan began to have an understanding. This should only be temporary now that the arm had not adapted to being attached to Lin Fan's body. As time passed, Lin Fan should gradually regain control of its powers.

Upon realizing this fact, Lin Fan heaved a sigh of relief as well. But what surprised Lin Fan more was the fact that Eternal Demon Body had evolved to be Eternal Immortality.

Lin Fan's mind rewound back to moment where he had last passed out. Could he have survived only because Eternal Demon Body had evolved to Eternal Immortality?

At times, Lin Fan wondered if he was indeed the main character of this world. As of now, he had met with all sorts of ridiculous situations where one would most likely die under every single circumstance. But somehow, he managed to get out of them clean and alive. This was akin to a newbie who stepped forth onto the world's highest peak to challenge the greatest BOSS out there only to have the BOSS die in some sort of funny and ridiculous manner, allowing the newbie to become a powerhouse immediately.

If this Eternal Arm was so damn strong, why had it not killed Lin Fan instantly from the start? That alone was worth pondering about.

Suddenly, Lin Fan's eyes lit up. Could it be that he possessed an ability to make one stupid?

The more Lin Fan thought about it, the more possible it seemed.

Thinking of Chicky, the possibility seemed even more real. No matter what, Chicky was the offspring of an Ancient Beast. However, ever since Lin Fan had adopted it, Chicky turned into some sort of a retard without any air of dominance like an Ancient Beast should have.

'Hais...'

Lin Fan did not want to think more about whether it was right or wrong. He only believed in what he thought was right.

Looking at his right hand, he couldn't help but nod in approval. He was going to be so damn invincible! Seemed like his life from here on forth could only be described with this phrase.

'F*ck off against the strong, f*ck up the weak.'

Following this, Lin Fan stood up and patted his backside clean, ready to get Chicky out of his shell.

"Heh, what a different right hand indeed. Even slapping my butt is a little painful right now."

Earlier, Lin Fan was filled with a resolution to die along with the gigantic hand. But now, he was joyous beyond anything else.

Phoenix’s Nirvana… Rebirth through fire.

Regarding this fact, Lin Fan knew about it as well. In fact, he was pretty excited to see how Chicky would be like after reincarnation through a bath of fire.

"Don’t worry, Chicky! I’m here to save you now!" Lin Fan took out the Life Seed.

Lin Fan had tried to research using it for a long time, but to no noticeable result. But it didn’t matter to Lin Fan what the purpose of this thing was. His main priority was to get his pet chicken out.

Lin Fan held on to the Life Seed with his right hand, which vibrated gently as if it had a life of its own. It seemed to know what was about to happen.

Crick.

A crisp sound and this solid Life Seed broke apart into a glowing stream of life, gently transfusing into the shell.

‘Cuckcuckoo!!!’ Within the shell, Chicky cried out elatedly as though it had sniffed something wonderful.

Boom!

Suddenly, the entire place was engulfed in flames.

‘CUCKOOKOO!’ A series of crows rang through the air.

Within the flames, a shadow was emitting a brilliant glow. It was so radiant that anything within this world would have lost their shine compared to it.

Lin Fan looked at the shadow excitedly.

Phoenix… That was the true phoenix!

Finally, Chicky had turned into a swan from an ugly duckling! Those majestic wings, that slender, curvy body, that tail dancing with flames… So imposing! It was as though every creature in this world was meant to bow down to this marvelous royal creation of a being.

Through the flames, Lin Fan was excited and happy. He had awaited Chicky’s long deserved evolution.

Under the claws of the phoenix shadow, an ancient tree rose from the ground up in the flames as well. It was a tree with a formidable, royal aura.

"Chicky, I knew you wouldn’t let me down!" Lin Fan was so touched he cupped both hands together. Nothing could describe his excitement right now.

‘CUCKCUCKOO!’ Chicky cried out in pride as well.

With a look of anticipation, Lin Fan awaited the arrival of his dear Chicky out of the shadows.

The flames disappeared.

And so did the look of excitement on Lin Fan’s face.

‘This…this….!’ Lin Fan was so dumbstruck he could die at this moment.

Chicky was still the Chicky from before, just that his once empty backside now had a short tail on it. But the tail was as good as negligible.

Chicky leaped down from midair. As though he had just woken up from a long slumber, he caressed his body repeatedly. Those almighty claws leaped up into the air onto Lin Fan’s shoulders once more.

The moment he got up, he couldn’t stop rubbing his chicken head against Lin Fan’s cheeks.

‘Cuck! Cuck cuck! Cuck cuck!!!’

Lin Fan’s great expectations were crushed in an instant by Chicky’s appearance.

It was the same featherless chicken, albeit with an extra tail.

Chapter 266: Mythical Parasol Tree

Lesser Celestial Full Cultivation.

To think that Chicky's cultivation base would explode to such an extent after just one Nirvana. Even though he did not change much in terms of looks, that new tail that had spouted must have been the product of the Nirvana.

The tail had feathers on it and looked purple. At the same time, there were red rings coiled around it. Just that it didn't look too compatible coupled with this weird, featherless frame of Chicky.

"Alright now, don't worry Chicky... Even though you're looking more and more ridiculous, Daddy won't give up on you." Lin Fan patted Chicky on the head. As though he understood everything Lin Fan had just said, Chicky knocked Lin Fan's neck with his tiny little chicken head to express his displeasure.

Lin Fan laughed, but his gaze was fixated on the little seedling that had sprouted. It was only the height of a thumb.

'What is this thing?'

Lin Fan looked closely. There was no related documentation of something like this in the sect records. But this seedling which was born from the Life Seed gave off gave off a lifeforce strong and vast like a nebula.

Lin Fan looked at this seedling. It was bare without a single leaf. The bark was withered like any other rotten log one would find lying around.

‘Ding…congratulations on discovering Mythical Parasol Tree.’

‘Mythical Parasol Tree: Seedling.’

‘Possesses infinite lifeforce, innumerable wonderous and magical effects…’

Lin Fan was pretty speechless again, ‘Wonderous and magical effects? Just what sort of effects? Couldn’t you elaborate more on it?!?’

The moment Lin Fan touched the Mythical Parasol Tree, the bottom of the tree shot out numerous roots. Latching themselves onto Lin Fan’s arm. Under Lin Fan’s frightful gaze, the tree disappeared.

‘Eh? Where is it?’

Lin Fan looked around, but this seedling had disappeared silently just like that, as though it had evaporated into thin air.

Just then, Lin Fan let out a grin, ‘Cheeky fellow.’

Akin to using endoscopy, a martial artist’s inner body contained

a world of its own. But it was a mix of chaos, without a single fixed object. Only a greater celestial being could create different objects out of his inner body, using his mastery of the energy grid lines.

Lin Fan discovered in shock that a seedling now existed in the middle of all the chaos of his inner body. The roots emanated a green glow. Within all of the surrounding chaos, the green glow was even more illuminating.

When Lin Fan focused harder to feel this seedling, he was even more shocked. What a strong lifeforce it was giving off!

Suddenly, the seedling jerked tremendously. With a large force, it seemed to be ripping apart Heaven and Earth, sucking everything in. Lin Fan could feel all the surrounding True Energy in the vicinity gushing towards him like a torrent.

Even though most of these True Energy was absorbed by the seedling itself, the little bit that leaked out was immediately converted into experience points.

Each time Lin Fan's pores breathed in, he could gain 10,000 experience points. With the seedling acting as a catalyst, this increased to a terrifying 20,000.

'Huff...'

Lin Fan took in a breath of cold air. If this seedling were to continue growing, how terrifying would it become?

What if it were to grow 10 times from here on forth? 100? 1,000? 10,000 times?'

By that time, even if he were to do nothing at all, his experience points would be shooting off the roof as well!

But what Lin Fan did not know was that he was probably the only person in this world who would take this Mythical Parasol Tree as a Godly object. For most people, this would be a death-inducing object.

The human body had its limits. Therefore, the rate at which one were to cultivate True Energy could definitely not match up with the speed at which the Mythical Parasol Tree was absorbing it.

Therefore, before the Mythical Parasol Tree could even have a chance to grow, one would already implode from within due to the excessive True Energy.

But with the system, any excessive True Energy was immediately converted into experience points. Therefore, Lin Fan was in no danger at all.

'Cuckcuckoo!' Chicky cried out, expressing displeasure. Evidently, Chicky really did not like this place.

"Alright, no hurry now. We're getting out of this place right now." Lin Fan fondled Chicky's head. It was right, this Dead

Demon Seas was the most dangerous place ever.

He had come here in search of the treasure of the Seven Saints. To think that he would meet with something like this. In fact, even the Seven Saint's split body was destroyed by the gigantic black hand.

'Hais...'

At this thought, Lin Fan could not help but sigh. Seemed like wisdom did come with experience as well. Even though the Seven Saint had lived for a really long time in this world, it still met its downfall at the hands of this gigantic hand, which had apparently lived even longer.

Lin Fan tossed out the black dog in his storage. With a look of taunt, he asked it, 'How's the feeling? Sucks, doesn't it?'

The moment the black dog came out, Lin Fan could feel the feelings of rage surging through it. Looking at the decomposing set of white bones, the dog was getting angrier by the moment.

"This should be just one of your split bodies, isn't it? But don't worry now. You still have quite a few secret chambers hidden here and there, don't you? Yours Truly will seek them all out one by one." Lin Fan laughed.

"Woof! Woof!" The black dog barked angrily as it ground its four paws against the floor, giving off a piercing sound.

‘Cuckcuckoo!’ Perched on Lin Fan’s shoulders, Chicky raised his wings and cried out at this black dog’s insolence.

Looking at Lin Fan and then at Chicky, the black dog eventually lowered his head. But, his eyes still revealed a look of wrath unbecoming of a dog.

Waving his hands, the black dog returned to Lin Fan’s storage once more.

Seemed like things were going to get more fun from now on.

The Eternal Arm was so damn bloody strong. So, just who was the godly being who could have sealed it down here?

And by the looks of it, this Eternal Arm should not be the only one of its kind.

Lin Fan was reminded of Chiyou, the man who was dismembered into different parts with each portion of his body sealed in a different location.

By the looks of what happened, the gigantic arm was intent on breaking out of this place where it was sealed. If not for the Heaven and Earth Smelt, it would probably have succeeded. Not only would Lin Fan have died, but the entire Dongling Continent also might not have anyone who could be its match.

Just a single arm, yet it possessed fighting strength greater than that of a greater celestial full cultivation being. What would happen if all of its parts broke out of their seals and combined together into a whole again?

Of course, these were all Lin Fan's conjectures at the end of the day.

Lin Fan gazed upwards. The steep black walls had blocked the way out. Raising his hands, he opened his fingers wide.

BAM!

A tremendous force erupted from the Eternal Arm. Breaking through time and space, it ripped through the void continuously as those walls broke down one after another, entering the void as part of the energy whirlpool as well.

...

All the six sects and the Yao Family had suffered tremendous losses.

Each and every sect had sent tens of disciples within it. But for every ten that went in, barely one returned safely. As for the rest, they had no idea what happened to them at all. Perhaps they had all perished within.

The six Elders present were deep in thought. What happened in

the Dead Demon Seas was far from their expectations.

They were all misguided by the greed and allure of the treasure from the beginning. Now that they thought clearly about it, the whole thing had never been so simple from the start.

Since when had there been a restriction on entering the Dead Demon Seas?

Allowing only those of cultivation bases below greater celestial to enter, wasn't it evidently choosing candidates?

But what was the point of regret now? It was all too late.

And just then, the Dead Demon Seas began to rumble once more as the segregated seawaters began to whirl around as well.

Everyone was stunned. Just what was happening?

BOOM!

And just then, a laughter erupted from beneath the forbidden grounds.

"Haha! I'm out...!"

Chapter 267: Roc's Breath

Embracing the warmth of the sun and breathing in the fresh air, Lin Fan's heart felt very much at ease.

'Eh? There are people here?'

Lin Fan noticed that people were gathered slightly ahead. Looking carefully, he found members of the six sects with the Yao Family's head.

Just as Lin Fan was sizing them up, they too were sizing up the former.

Looking at the deep hole that Lin Fan had just pummelled through, one of the disciples couldn't help but take in a deep cold breath. The hole was so deep that one could not even make out its depths.

No one knew how far or deep down the Dead Demon Seas forbidden ground was, but the depth was probably in the range of tens of thousands of feet.

But looking at what happened right before them, these disciples could not help but feel daunted.

Did this man actually come all the way up from the depths of it all?!?

Unbelievable... This was unbelievable!

Lin Fan floated gently in the air, hands behind his back, with an extremely calm look on his face. Perched on his shoulders, Chicky had discovered the presence of these people as well. Keeping his wings, those beady chicken eyes turned sharper than ever, giving off an air of dominance as well.

All of the six sect Elders and the Yao Family head were deep in thoughts. Just who was this man? How did he burst himself out of the Dead Demon Seas forbidden grounds just like that?

Could it be that this man had obtained an unparalleled treasure down below?

The moment their thoughts crossed the treasure, all seven of them exchanged glances as a murderous intent filled their eyes. Not only had they received nothing out of this, they suffered a great loss of disciples as well. How could they let this outsider make off with such a bargain?

Instantaneously, all seven of them leaped into the air to block Lin Fan’s way forward.

"Hand over the treasure." Elder Qing Huo’s red eyebrows were twitching as he demanded. Even though they could not tell what Lin Fan's cultivation base was, they knew that the requirements for heading down were for one to be below the greater celestial level. As such, the strongest Lin Fan could be at was definitely just a lesser celestial.

And based on the time that had passed, no matter what Lin Fan had obtained, he must definitely not have time to refine it or anything yet. Therefore, the treasure must still be kept within his storage.

"Little brother here, this is the territory of the six sects and the Yao Family. Please return whatever you've obtained from the Dead Demon Seas." An elder clad in blue robes remarked.

Even though his robes looked normal, there was an emblem of a Roc etched on it. The Roc looked lifelike, opening its wide mouth as though it was about to suck in everything in this world with its breath.

This was a man from Roc Sect, one of the strongest sects in the entire Dongling Continent. Rumours had it that the Founder Ancestor of the sect was a weird mix breed of a human and a Roc. Born with an astounding cultivation base, he spent his life concealed up in the skies, seeking the path to eternity.

...

Lin Fan grinned. It seemed like these old fogeys were here to rob in broad daylight!

But this fact did not please Lin Fan too much. After all, Yours Truly should be the only one robbing others in this world. No one should be able to rob Yours Truly!

"Why’re we wasting our breath on him? We’ll kill him and then we’ll see about the loot." The fiery tempered Elder Qing Huo of the Fiery Flame Sect said with a bright shine in his eyes. He could guarantee that this lad had gotten some sort of divine treasure down below. Even though the Dead Demon Seas was acting up way weirder than normal, for this man to appear last, he must have benefitted greatly from it. Furthermore, he looked so gleeful as though he had wrestled the treasure out of the other sect disciples.

The other Elders nodded their heads, evidently in agreement with Elder Qing Huo’s words.

Lin Fan looked at these people. All of them were greater celestials.

Their combined powers should not be that easy to deal with.

Even though his cultivation base had yet to increase, he had gained an Eternal Arm. This was no joke. If these guys wanted to kill him and snatch the loot, that would have to depend on whether they had the skills to do so.

"Huh? Sorry, what did you say? Couldn’t catch your bullsh*t there." With a face of disdain, Lin Fan cupped his ears. He then looked at them and curled his pinky at them, inviting them over and expressing his displeasure at the same time.

If he didn’t show off some attitude, these guys might truly think that Yours Truly was a pushover!

Fiery Flame Sect, Roc Sect, Tongtian Sect, Xianling Sect, Xuanxian Sect and Freedom Sect...These sects were used to being up there at the top of the world, and had never once given a sh*t about small nobodies like vagrant martial artists.

Yao Tian, the head of the Yao Family, was the same. For the sake of the treasure, all they could do was snatch it over.

‘Cuckcuckooo!’

Perched on Lin Fan’s shoulders, Chicky raised his head high and crowed out as well. Chicky was no fool. Looking at Lin Fan’s actions, he knew that Lin Fan also did not give a sh*t about these guys. Therefore, he needed to make use of this opportunity to show off the best display of powers a chicken could.

Propping one wing on his shoulder, he stood firmly and curved. This was a posture that warned these aggressors to come with all they had; the man and chicken duo would take it all with ease.

Lin Fan’s words thoroughly enraged these six elders. To think that a mere vagrant martial artist would dare to put out such bold words. They had not intended to kill for no reason. If this man had just handed over the treasure willingly, they would have been okay with letting him live.

"Hand over the treasure!" The Xuanxian Sect’s Elder hollered.

"Oh, that? Say so earlier then. Alright, alright, you can have it." Reaching into his storage, Lin Fan took out a few Biggras and tossed them over.

"I think these are all godly pills though. I've already popped tens of them myself. You guys can have these remaining few." Lin Fan chuckled.

The six elders frowned upon receiving the pills. They were wary of these pills of unknown origins.

"Bloody b*stard, are you trying to make a fool out of us? Hand over the real treasure!" Elder Wang of the Roc Sect shouted angrily.

Just a few mere pills and he wanted to smoke them over? This guy was asking for death!

"Since that's the case, you shall lay down your life here then!" Elder Wang snorted in rage.

"Roc's Breath!"

The skies changed color as Elder Wang's energy grid lines shuddered. Throwing out his palm, an illusion of a Roc appeared. Opening its wide mouth, all the seawater in the surroundings rumbled violently.

This was one of the Roc Sect's strongest skills. At the peak of its

mastery, this skill could summon a Roc which could devour the Heavens and Earth. However, even though Elder Wang's cultivation base was pretty high, he was still pretty far off from mastering this skill.

A frightening force gushed towards Lin Fan. That illusory Roc had a profoundly large frame as well. Coming from the palms of a greater celestial master, there were strains of energy grid lines as well. This wasn't something someone like Lin Fan, who was weaker than a greater celestial, could deal with.

All the other Elders watched in shock. They had not expected Wang Haiming to send out a deadly attack on his first strike. This move, 'Roc's Breath', possessed the will of the Roc. Coupled with his very own energy gridline powers, even the Elders themselves would have to spend quite a bit of effort to deal with such an attack.

"Haha. That's your strongest move?" Looking at the encompassing Roc that could cover the skies above him, Lin Fan smirked.

Elder Wang's expression changed. He had expected to smite this man before him to dust. But the calm and focused look on this man's face had him double guessing.

No, that was not right, he must be overthinking...

Lesser celestials were like ants to the likes of him. There was no way they could do anything against him.

Lin Fan shook his hand and gently raised his right hand.

In that instant, everyone’s heart froze.

"Suppress."

Chapter 268: It's A Tragedy!

The skies changed.

One by one, black energy grid line chains wrapped themselves onto that jade white arm. In an instant, the world seemed to have lost its breath as silence ensued.

The moment Lin Fan raised his right arm, the world came to a standstill. The void seemed to have been suppressed, as a repressive aura erupted from Lin Fan’s body.

All the six Elders and the Yao Family’s head stood there rooted. Their bodies seemed to have been caged up by the Heavens and Earths.

"Suppress."

Lin Fan opened his mouth gently. His voice was calm and soft, but in the hearts of these rooted people, it boomed like thunder.

In midair, the breathing Roc was twisting and distorting. The void before it ripped apart layer by layer as well. Second by second, the hole got bigger and bigger. Even the regenerative powers of the Heavens could not catch up with the speed at which the void was being torn apart.

‘AWK...!’

The illusion of the Roc gave out one last tragic cry before its body began to crumble apart. The illusion made up of energy grid lines began to break apart into pieces before turning into glittering crystals in the air.

"How could this be...?"

Elder Wang's face was in utter disbelief. How could his 'Roc's Breath' be destroyed that easily? This...this could not be...!

He screamed in rage. How could this man he had looked at as an ant be so strong?!? This was a big blow to him.

"Lad, I'll have you dead!!!"

"Roc's Descent!"

Against this unstoppable force, Elder Wang's eyes were flushed red. His left arm ripped apart from his body as a mysterious force surged through from the skies above. In an instant, his left arm disappeared.

Looking at this, the masses were utterly shocked as well.

"Roc's Descent...That's the skill that's secret and private only to the Roc Sect! Using one's own body, one could summon the consciousness of the great Ancient Roc in the skies! The more one was willing to tribute, the stronger the consciousness of the Roc summoned was! To think that this man could force Elder Wang to

sever his left arm as a tribute!" The Elder of Freedom Sect gasped.

As one of the strongest sects out there, the background of Roc Sect was clear to most people in the world.

Their martial skills and mental skills were all very different from the other sects, especially the Founder Ancestor, who was basically a freak born from a human and a Roc. Because of that, he was able to communicate with the consciousness of the Ancient Roc. Combined with his very own conviction, he came up with this skill. This was for the sake of allowing disciples of the sect to call down the powers of the great Ancient Roc in desperate times!

But Lin Fan was rendered speechless by this. What was up with this guy and his self-mutilation sh*t?

Just then, the void trembled. In front of Wang Minghai, a void was slowly being ripped open. A torrent of energy began to gush from within it. That void sent a fear so deep that everyone’s hearts were palpitating.

Within the void, an Ancient Beast gradually appeared. Growling and howling, its appearance was especially domineering. In fact, it was so frightful the other Elders backed away from the vicinity slowly.

Some of the disciples watching were scared sh*tless, their faces entirely pale.

"Roc!" Elder Wang screamed in anger. Suddenly, a destructive energy surged forth from the Roc's Will and shook the entire void, causing the skies to change colors once more.

"Come one now, let's not be so extra now, eh?" Lin Fan was displeased. Wasn't this guy going overboard right now?

"Suppress..."

BOOM!

The skies changed colors and the voids ripped apart continuously. The Roc's will met with a palm strike that had slammed down from the Heavens above.

"Im...impossible...!" Elder Wang choked at the sight before him. He coughed so badly his eyeballs were nearly popping out.

Before the Roc's Will had even unleashed its full power, it was crushed into pieces by the palm from the skies without any room for resistance.

"NO...!" Wang Haiming's heart could not take it any longer.

BAM!

Lin Fan's palm strike from the skies continued pushing down on Wang Haiming himself.

"So strong!" Lin Fan was astonished as well. He had not expected this light palm strike to be so strong! Not only did he destroy the illusion of the Roc, he destroyed the will of the Roc and with whatever remaining strength, he even held down Wang Haiming himself.

"Wow? This is surely some sick sh*t!" Lin Fan was rendered speechless. Just how strong could this Eternal Arm get?!

That palm strike was not even the extent of its powers!

"That fella should be alright, right?" Lin Fan looked below at Wang Haiming and couldn't help but wonder.

'Ding...congratulations on killing greater celestial lower level Wang Haiming.'

'Ding...experience points +100,000,000'

'Ding...congratulations on obtaining 'Roc's Descent'.'

'Ding...congratulations on obtaining 'Roc's Breath'.'

Lin Fan's jaw dropped wide open, 'What! He's dead? Just like that?'

He had not intended to kill that guy!

Holy fucking sh*t!

It wasn't that Lin Fan was afraid of killing anyone, but he just didn't expect the strength of this Eternal Arm to be so crazy. He thought that he was in control of the power, but to think that he still could not properly gauge the strength.

Furthermore, to think that he had killed a Greater Celestial just like that, even after holding back on the palm strike. This...this...! What a tragedy!

'Hais, forget it then. One can't fight against fate. This guy must have robbed too many people for treasures just like this time round. Therefore, a sinful man like him must have had karma coming to him anyways.' Lin Fan could only convince himself to feel better with this reasoning.

But, weren't the experience points way too incredible? But then again, coming to think of it, he was just a pericelestial lower level. To be able to kill a greater celestial lower level, that must have been a great jump to begin with.

And this Eternal Arm was like a legendary item without any level restrictions. What shocking power it possessed!

Lin Fan could not help but ponder. What if he were to continue leveling up. At this rate, wouldn't everyone around him die just like that?

As for the two martial skills that had popped out from Wang Haiming, this was beyond Lin Fan's expectations. To think that he was this lucky!

By now, all the other Elders were scared sh*tless. Their gazes all turned towards Elder Wang who was laying down below on the water surface. When they could not sense any signs of life from him, their blood froze.

'Dead...'

To think that the mighty Elder Wang had died just like that...!

Even though Elder Wang's cultivation base might not have been that high, he had a considerably high position in the Roc Sect.

'Roc's Descent' was the toughest secret skill in the entire Roc Sect. It took an incredible amount of talent and difficulty to even just learn that skill.

For the sake of learning 'Roc's Descent', Wang Haiming had set aside leveling of his own cultivation base. By the time he comprehended and could utilize the skill, his position within the sect rose like a rocket.

Therefore, even though his cultivation base wasn't that high, Wang Haiming was definitely an extremely potent force in an actual fight, due to his ability to use the 'Roc's Descent'.

If he had sacrificed himself entirely, even a greater celestial full cultivation being would probably die in the hands of the ‘Roc’s Descent’.

"You’ve killed Elder Wang...!" The remaining Roc Sect’s disciples pointed their fingers at Lin Fan and screamed.

They had not expected this man to have the guts to kill Elder Wang!

The other five Elders and the Yao Family’s head were hesitating right now. Seemed like these young disciples of the Roc Sect would definitely lose their lives at this rate as well.

Should they try to save them or not?

But even if they wanted to, what could they do to save them? All of them had just witnessed the strength of this man before them. To think that even Elder Wang, who had sacrificed one hand, perished that easily, let alone them.

...

Chapter 269: This World is Silly, Not Lin Fan

The five Elders and the Yao Family head looked at one another and nodded their heads eventually.

They had decided. Forget about saving these guys, their own lives were the most important things right now.

But what they could not figure out was the identity of this guy. With the slap of his palm, he rendered Wang Haiming dead. Weren't the only people who were allowed below the Dead Demon Seas weaker than greater celestials?

The disciples of the Roc Sect bore a burning hatred within their hearts right now. This man had just murdered Elder Wang. This had a great impact on them. They needed to burn this sinful man into their memories right now. From here on forth, the Roc Sect would have a death grudge against this man.

Looking at all these, Lin Fan wanted to express his thoughts, 'It's all a misunderstanding.'

But just as he was about to say it out, he swallowed back his words.

Just who in the world was he? He was the only one right now who knew of his own identity. No one else knew jacksh*t!

"Yours Truly did not wish to kill anyone. However, this man here

has committed grave sins and one too many robberies. Things like bullying the weak and siding with the strong? This is a sinful man right here. Yours Truly was just exacting justice for the Heavens." Lin Fan placed his hands behind his back and kept a straight face. He was working hard at giving off a demeanor of a profound man.

Chicky had long been shocked beyond words. He tossed his head from time to time, looking at the dead man below, and then at Lin Fan, back and forth.

He had not expected his companion to be this strong! To change the tides of the world with a single palm strike!

But to Chicky, the stronger his companion was, the happier he was. After all, this was the best way in ensuring his little chicken life remained safe and sound.

Without any backbone or dignity, Chicky inched a small little step closer to Lin Fan. Just because of this, he was now way more attached to Lin Fan than ever.

"Now, this elder here, do you agree with me?" Lin Fan turned to Elder Qing Huo with curiosity.

The short-tempered Elder Qing Huo’s face was pale as a sheet right now. Anger and indignance filled his head. Eventually, he nodded his head in fear.

"Yes." Qing Huo resonated firmly, not hesitating at all. It was as

though the word ‘Yes’ was irresistible to Qing Huo.

Nobody would take their own lives as a joke. Now that things had come to this, snatching away the treasure and whatnot was basically a big joke for a fool. It was already a great fortune to not be murdered right now.

Lin Fan’s heart heaved a sigh of relief. Now that his right arm had fused with the Eternal Arm, how else was he to play his games from now on? The answer was simple. The only way forward was to be ever more wanton.

Lin Fan looked at these elders. Each and every single one of them must have thought of themselves as mighty and powerful beings. Things like killing others and snatching away their treasures? These people must have done tons of it.

But Lin Fan knew that he shouldn’t be like these guys. Later, he would give these guys a good robbing to exact justice for the masses.

Suddenly, Lin Fan caught sight of the Qin Emperor standing all alone. Initially, he wanted to head over and tell him that his son was dead long ago. But when he saw the anxious and worried look on the man’s face, his heart softened, and he couldn’t bear to do it.

Regarding his actions back in the Qinshen dynasty, Lin Fan was conflicted as well. The Qin Emperor’s son was tyrannical and killed dozens of innocents. For the sake of the 108 villagers, Lin Fan’s actions were justifiable.

As for the Qin Emperor, his actions of seeking revenge for his son were righteous as well.

No one could be truly righteous in a situation like this.

Seeing the Qin Emperor once more, Lin Fan finally understood. The Qin Emperor from back then was an imposter. This was the true Qin Emperor.

"Qin Emperor, you need not wait any longer. Your son had unparalleled potential and was chosen by the Seven Saint to be a personal disciple. The Seven Saint had left with him already. However, your son has a strong killing intent. Someone like that is bound to have the Heavens striking him down by karma. If you truly wish for your son to be safe, then go back and treat your residents with love and care to reduce your sins." Lin Fan came up with a lie.

Upon hearing Lin Fan's words, the Qin Emperor's anxious face disappeared, and was replaced with a glow of happiness. However, he then looked at Lin Fan warily, evidently doubtful of his words.

"Whether or not you believe it is up to you." Lin Fan tossed back his robes and did not wish to continue any further. This was a great white lie to begin with. The more he said, the more loopholes there would be.

The Qin Emperor looked at Lin Fan's back. After contemplating for a moment, he clasped his fists together, bidding farewell to Lin

Fan and left.

Lin Fan did not know if the Qin Emperor truly believed in his words. But he knew that for a man in his state, Lin Fan's sentence would have definitely given him a great hope.

"Roc Sect disciples, Yours Truly will not kill you. If you truly seek revenge, then train well and improve your cultivation bases. Yours Truly will give you guys a chance." Lin Fan truly did not want to kill them off. However, this was not because of his benevolence. If these guys were to head back and inform the sect about him, he would then have a bunch of powerful people chasing after him. Now THAT would be a bunch of experience points by then.

Based on Lin Fan's understanding of big sects, he knew that sparing them would surely attract trouble. And that was what Lin Fan was aiming for.

This was the true meaning of setting out a bait for a big fish. By the time these experience points came flying to him like cookies dropping from the skies, there would be no way he could resist those wondrous level ups.

"As for you guys who had been rude to Yours Truly, I shall not stoop to your level. However, while I choose to spare your lives, you can't avoid your punishments. Leave behind your valuables. Yours Truly will help to spread them across the world to help relieve you of your sins." Lin Fan's gaze at the five Elders was like that of a God.

When the five elders heard the first half of Lin Fan's sentence, they were overwhelmed. To think that they would get away with this scot-free!

But when they heard the next half, they nearly broke down.

Even though what this man was saying made sense, the more they thought about it, the weirder it seemed.

Wasn't this bloody daylight robbery?!? But the only difference was that this man had phrased the robbery as though it was some heavenly good deed. It was so logical and filled with sense, an outsider could not help but be grateful to him instead.

But at the end of the day, the crux of it could be summarised like this.

'Leave behind your valuables, and you can leave.'

...

The five Elders and the Yao Family head hesitated for a while. Looking at Wang Haiming's lifeless body lying down there, they knew that they could not match up against this man. To give or not to give, that was the question.

They could not gauge Lin Fan's attitude or thoughts. But if they did not give in, their fates might not end up that well either.

In the end, the five elders and the Yao Family head gritted their teeth and relented.

Lin Fan confiscated the storage rings and valuables of the five elders and the Yao Family head joyfully. Now, he was feeling way cheerier.

Even though his face did not show it, he was secretly judging the quality of these items in his heart. All of them seemed to be of pretty decent quality. ‘Not bad, not bad... Seems like the rewards for this forbidden ground expedition was pretty plentiful as well.’

As for the five elders, they were in quite the dampened mood. Of course, they had once murdered for valuables and the likes in their lives. But never had they been the ones on the robbed end. By the looks of it, this man in front of them was just a bloody hooligan! In fact, he was a hooligan who could turn his words all righteous and just!

The disciples of the six sects could only watch helplessly as their elders got robbed. But on the other hand, they were pretty glad that they weren’t the ones who were robbed.

But little did they know that Lin Fan no longer had eyes for weak items such as theirs anymore.

To Lin Fan, this was called grooming, keeping these young little calves alive for them to be able to train up. One day, when they became high-level masters and sought vengeance from him, he’d

rob them clean once and for all.

Lin Fan was not a silly man. It was this world that was silly.

And just then, the bright clear skies suddenly rumbled with lightning and dark clouds.

A mysterious aura was permeating from a distance.

When Lin Fan sensed it, his face changed. Why did this aura seem so familiar? Looking in the distance where it came from, he frowned...

In the skies, a dark shadow clad in black robes was walking on the clouds. No one could make out his gender nor facial features. He was walking hunchbacked, gripping two chains tightly in his fists, dragging a stone coffin.

The stone coffin was mysterious and vile, with bloodstains all over it. The mere look of it could send shivers down one's spine.

At that moment, the skies never seemed more terrifying and malevolent...

Chapter 270: It's...Him!

A black-robed man, a bloodstained stone coffin. Just like that, the shadows of both the things traversed through the air slowly. The skies continued rumbling, as though it was preparing to build a net to smite these evil beings.

"What's that? What a sinister aura!" The elder of Freedom Sect frowned. Looking at the skies, two beams of golden light shot out from both his eyes. But suddenly, a tragic cry could be heard.

As he covered both eyes, two visible streams of blood could be seen pouring from his eyes. "My eyes...!"

Everyone looked at Elder He of Freedom Sect in shock. That was Freedom Sect's skill, 'Heavenly Piercing Eyes!' With it, one could see through all illusions and evils. But to think that he would be the one blinded instead. This...!

Everyone was in a state of shock. Everything that had happened thus far had gone way beyond their expectations.

"That's an evil being...!" Elder He roared, apparently in a frenzied state. He had never experienced such a thing. At the moment his Heavenly Piercing Eyes were looking through, a mysterious, abysmal aura penetrated back at him without any room for reaction. This was way too scary.

Lin Fan stood there with a stern face. He patted Chicky to head back into his storage. Things might just get ugly.

Then, something shocking ensued.

Both the man and the coffin stood still in the middle of the skies. The man was still hunching his back and gripping the chains tightly. The stone coffin was like an ancient object, infecting the surroundings with a vile aura.

The skies turned black, and suddenly, a bolt of purple lightning struck down. Turning purple, the lightning encircled both of them and revolved.

The void around them started distorting, and a vortex was formed. It was pitch-black, and no one could make out what was within.

"Just what is that?!" The masses were shocked. Looking at the man and the coffin, all their emotions were riled up. As elders of massive sects, they had naturally seen more things than others in this world. But this was still a first for all of them.

Lin Fan was distressed as well looking at this scene before him. That stone coffin...wasn't it the same as the one in Dead Demon Seas earlier?!?

Could it be?

Lin Fan's right hand started shaking and rubbing against his pants, as though it had found something familiar.

"Just who is that black-robed man! What's inside that stone coffin?" Yao Tian exclaimed as he retreated a few steps back.

From that vortex came a sense of uneasiness, causing all of them to feel unnerved.

"Leave...!" The elder of Xuanxian Sect shouted. Even though he was curious towards this mysterious object, but the feeling was way too ominous. All the other elders broke out of their stupor as well, and started retreating. They shouted out to their disciples to escape on their own.

This thing was way too nefarious, too sinister!

Especially that black-robed man, they couldn't even tell what cultivation base he was at!

All five elders ripped open a hole in the void. Before they left, they took one last look at the stone coffin. Without any hesitation, they then stepped in and left. Seemed like the fates of their disciples could only depend on the Heavens.

After all, ripping through the void and warping distances through teleportation was a power only accessible to those greater celestial masters and above. But even then, none of them had reached the state where they could manipulate this warping to a higher degree. Hence, they could only open up a warp temporarily. However, while they could safely escape thousands of miles away from this place with ease, they could only do it for themselves.

As the elders exited the warps, they were finally at ease. At least they themselves had left unscathed. As for their disciples...

But as they looked around the surroundings, their faces turned pale in disbelief.

How could this be...!

They had clearly manipulated the void to warp away from this place. But to think that...!

The place where the five elders had warped out was right at the boundaries of the circular vortex of the man and the coffin.

All five elders started shuddering. They had a foreboding feeling.

‘RUN...!’

Turning tail, all the five elders ran off away from the vortex. However, as though there was a strong gravitational pull, all of them were sucked above the stone coffin.

"ARGH...HELP...!" They wailed out in terror. But in an instant, the five elders had turned into dried up corpses with their blood sucked completely dry. Everything had happened so quickly that everyone’s brains had not even registered the horrors of it all.

"Elder...!" The disciples of the sects started to scream out in fear. They had intended to escape from this place as well. But looking at what happened to their elders, their blood froze cold.

Lin Fan had a really bad feeling about this as well. After fusing with the Eternal Arm, he had already understood that the arm was not on its own.

Within this stone coffin, there must definitely be another part of the body.

Just as Lin Fan was contemplating about these things, the black-robed man started moving as the vortex cleared slightly. He put down the chains and started moving his hand to create seals, as though he was performing a ritual.

"Oh, Eternal Ancient One, your servant is here to welcome you to your new life! Please unseal everything and come back to us!" Suddenly, from the sleeves of the black-robed man poured out two torrents of blood into the skies. They then poured down onto the ground like a thunderstorm of blood.

The thick stench of the blood had Lin Fan frowning. It reeked of human blood. Just how many innocent beings did it cost to have such a tremendous amount of blood pouring out right now?

Pouring onto the seas, the blood slowly seeped into the grounds of the Dead Demon Seas.

Looking at this, Lin Fan understood as well. The black robed man knew that the Eternal Arm was sealed here. His motives here were to unseal that arm.

But what the other party did not know was that the Eternal Arm had already fused with Lin Fan. There was no longer anything below in the Dead Demon Seas.

‘ARGH!’

As time passed, the black-robed man arched his heads into the skies and roared. He had realized that there was nothing below.

It was at this moment that Lin Fan saw it, the face beneath the hood. Lin Fan could not breathe. He could not believe this.

‘Liang...Liang Yichu!’

This black-robed man was Senior Elder Liang Yichu of the Jiuxiao Sect! How could this be?

That rotund, stumpy yet cheery old man with barely any strands of hair on his head. How could he have turned into this?!?

It was just a few months post the Genius Sparring! What happened?!?

"Elder Liang!" Lin Fan shouted over.

Roaring into the skies, Liang Yichu stopped and stared at Lin Fan. Suddenly, he howled out again as black smoke emitted from within his body. The black smoke gathered and culminated, eventually forming a malevolent demon face.

Greater Celestial Full Cultivation.

Liang Yichu dashed. An earthshattering palm strike flew towards Lin Fan with incredible force. It was coiled with countless energy grid line chains, breaking through the voids with immense force and gathering more power as it continued surging towards Lin Fan.

Lin Fan raised his right hand and caught Liang Yichu’s palm.

"ELDER LIANG! WHAT HAPPENED TO YOU!" Lin Fan screamed. Elder Liang’s current state reminded Lin Fan of those disciples back at Tuodi Shrine.

‘GARWRHRHRH!’

A beast like growl came out from Elder Liang’s mouth as he started shapeshifting. Right in front of Lin Fan, Elder Liang took on multiple different forms.

The power of the energy grid lines erupted. It was as though the force of the entire Heaven and Earth’s Will was crashing down onto Lin Fan right now.

This was the power of a greater celestial full cultivation being, the ability to comprehend the energy grids of the Heaven and Earth, to smite their opponents with the Heavens and Earth as their backing.

Lin Fan struggled immensely against the force. He grunted while frowning, "Elder…Liang…! I can't…hold on anymore…!"

"Su-suppress…!'

Lin Fan struck out, as a gigantic palm strike crushed down on Liang Yichu from the skies.

BAM!

Liang Yichu laid lifeless on the ground. The black robes had long been burnt into ashes. At the brink of death, Liang Yichu's pitch black eyes regained a shimmer of consciousness.

"Go…go to…Jiuxiao…Sect…!"

'Ding…congratulations on killing greater celestial full cultivation being Liang Yichu.'

'Ding…experience points +2,000,000,000'

'Ding…congratulations on leveling up.'

‘Ding…pericelestial middle level.’

‘Ding…pericelestial upper level.’

‘Ding…pericelestial full cultivation.’

…

Even though Lin Fan had leveled up, he did not feel a single drop of joy in his heart.

"He’s…dead!" Escaping death once more, the disciples of the 6 sects cheered out excitedly. They thought they were doomed for sure. To think that this man was this strong!

Even the stunned Yao Tian was glad that he managed to remain alive after all this.

"Shut up." Lin Fan’s heart was heavy.

Hearing him, silence floated through the air as the disciples did not dare to make any sound. Lin Fan did not know what Elder Liang meant by his last words. What happened to Jiuxiao Sect?

The only friend in his lifetime was in Jiuxiao Sect! Could something have happened to Jiuxiao Sect?!?

Lin Fan glared at the stone coffin in rage.

"GET THE F*CK OUT!"

Chapter 271: Yours Truly is Not Afraid Of Touching!

Lin Fan did not care what body part the stone coffin contained. Now that he had fused with the Eternal Arm, he would wallop the sh*t out of this thing.

If the left arm came out, he would whack it till Parkinson's Disease looked like a joke.

If it were either of the legs, he would cripple it so badly it would have to remain in a wheelchair for life.

If it were a head? Hoho, that was where the fun would start. Hanging it up and punching it against a wall continuously for 3 days and 3 nights.

"Get the f*ck out! Stop hiding in the stone coffin and causing all this bullsh*t!" Lin Fan roared with the demeanor of a powerful man. All the disciples of the six sects were invigorated by this roar as well. Even though what happened earlier on had them somewhat conflicted, they could not help but applaud for this man right now.

Lin Fan side-glanced at these disciples and said coolly, "Don't worry, Yours Truly will ensure that you guys live. Before Yours Truly leaves this place, no one can take away your lives before Yours Truly."

The moment Lin Fan finished, his words raised torrents of emotions within the hearts of these disciples as they shed tears of gratitude.

Even though this man had killed the elder of the Roc Sect, they were starting to realize that perhaps he wasn't all that bad after all. In fact, he was actually kinda cute.

That was right, cute... He was a cute and powerful person!

The disciples of the six sects then huddled together and gathered behind Lin Fan. Lin Fan then beckoned to the stoned head of the Yao Family, indicating for him to hurry up and come join the others. The coffin was not something he could handle, so he should join the other disciples and hug onto Lin Fan's thighs while he still could.

Just then, the surrounding was filled with an eerie silence as the floating stone coffin gave off an immense pressure. Looking at this man who was standing up for them alone, the Roc Sect disciples were pretty conflicted as well.

This was a powerful man with a weird temperament.

"Well, to be honest, we can't blame this man. After all, we were the ones who had wanted to kill him to snatch over his treasure." One of the disciples whispered.

"Yeah, that's right. YOUR Elder Wang was the man who struck

first. This powerful man had no choice but to retaliate. It’s just unfortunate that things had to end up that way y’know."

...

Other than the Roc Sect disciples, the disciples of the other sects started whispering amongst themselves. They had had a 180-degree change of heart towards Lin Fan.

As for the Roc Sect disciples? They were rendered speechless by the arguments of the others. In fact, some of them were even agreeing silently within their hearts on how much sense it made...

Looking at the stone coffin, Lin Fan was suppressing a seeping fear against it. Just what existed within?

A gentle creak permeated through the air as the lid of the coffin moved slightly.

BAM!

Suddenly, the lid shot up into the skies as black smoke gushed out from within.

The black vortex in the skies was still rumbling. The frightening strength of the vortex coiling around the coffin was still sending shivers down everyone’s spines.

Lin Fan swallowed his saliva. He couldn't help but admit that the entrance of this thing was pretty intimidating.

Focusing his gaze, Lin Fan sought to remember this scene for future references.

An entrance like this could not only give one a feeling of dread, it could bring about a feeling of mysteriousness as well. If it weren't so creepy, perhaps this entrance might just have scored full marks for style points.

The stone coffin was filled with a murky black smoke. No one could tell what the actual situation was inside. But everyone could feel with their senses that a vile and maleficent demon was lurking in the midst of it.

A strange object began to take shape from within the coffin.

Before they could clearly make out what it was, Lin Fan did not want to make any guesses.

But if he had to give an answer just based on this small little image, he would say that it looked like an elephant's trunk. There was a thin line in between that circular snout like thing, and energy surged back and forth as though it was air breathing through.

Could it really be an elephant's snout? How else would it be this long?

Dong! Dong!

Suddenly, weird noises came out of the coffin. Everyone was puzzled. Just what sort of creature was it for such a weird sound to be produced?

Even though they were shocked, all the disciples stared at this scene with intense focus. They wanted to see the true appearance of this weird thing.

Just then, two round things appeared.

Lin Fan retreated a few steps back. While trembling, he lifted his hand and shot out his middle finger, shivering. He wasn't shivering in fear or shock. He was just rendered speechless, so much so that he had to express his emotions through the middle finger.

This…this was…!

Lin Fan had thought of multiple possible outcomes… but not this.

Pitch black… Long length… Thick girth.

Two gigantic balls, smooth and round, fully black… From time to time, they would bounce against each other, giving off a gut

smashing sound.

Lin Fan was not the only stunned person. The other disciples were all watching with their jaws agape.

How…could this be…?

Lin Fan's right hand shuddered. Unconsciously, the hand rubbed against his crotch portion. The hand seemed to remember this feeling.

Could this be the legendary…'Eternal Donger'?

This…this terrifying sight…!

At the point of Eternal Donger's appearance, the heavens and earth changed color. The Dead Demon Seas roared, the waters gushed, raged, and turmoiled. Everything seemed to have been shocked by this Eternal Donger.

Lin Fan did not know what to do.

But the Eternal Donger did not wait. Without any further nonsense, it struck.

The Heavens seemed to have been shred apart by this thing, as a gigantic shadow like a spear dashed down towards Lin Fan, bent on destroying every single thing in this world.

With a single flick of the spear, the heavens shook and the earth shuddered.

"Powerful man...save us!" All of the disciples were scared sh*tless at this seemingly unstoppable force. Even Yao Tian's face was extremely pale and white as well.

"Old Master, save me...!"

The truth was, before the arrival of everyone else, the old master of the Yao Family had already hidden himself in the void around the area. He wanted to increase the chance of them getting them the treasure if things boiled down to a fight for it. But now that things had come to this...

No matter how much Yao Tian cried, the void remained silently still.

The Old Master had long been scared trembling within the void.

What a horrifying turn of events this day turned out to present!

In fact, this Eternal Donger was giving him a lot of pressure as well. If he were to just pop his head out right now, perhaps the void containing him might even be ripped apart by the force of this thing as well.

Lin Fan took in a deep, long breath of cold air. What to do now? What was he to do?

This was the Eternal Donger they were up against! Should he really just touch it with his right hand?!

The thought of it had Lin Fan cringing.

Descending from the skies, the voids on both sides of the Eternal Donger was compressed into chaos, as they were ripped down along with it as well. It was as though the entire Dongling Continent was about to be ripped into two.

Fighting against the turmoil in his heart, Lin Fan eventually shouted out.

"Your mother! Yours Truly is afraid of neither the Heaven nor Hell! Do you think the thought of touching a donger would scare off Yours Truly?!?"

Lin Fan’s eyes shone with resolution as an incredible force erupted from his body as well.

As for the remaining disciples, they were like a tiny boat in the face of a tsunami, ready to topple with the crashing waves at any moment from the clash of these two powerful forces.

Chapter 272: Final Move Of The Eternal Donger

'Eternal Arm, I’m counting on you!’

Pushing upwards, True Energy began to gather on Lin Fan’s right arm to form the shape of a gigantic palm, as it continued pushing up head-on against the Eternal Donger.

BOOM!

A bright glow shot out in all directions across the sky as the ensuing clash was forceful. None of the disciples of the six sects could withstand against this force, as their bodies were pushed to the ground and sent rolling.

The gigantic shockwave spread out and sent the seawater raging. Far in the distance, Dead Demon City could feel the force of it and was vibrating as well.

Residents scurried out of their houses in shock, wondering what had happened. Countless martial artists looked in the direction of the Dead Demon Seas with palpitating hearts.

Just where did this shockwave come from?

Just what had happened there?

...

With dust on their faces, the disciples of the six sects laid on the ground while shivering. Their inner hearts seemed to have been ravaged entirely by the events of the day.

The powerful man who was standing before them calmly with only his robes swaying seemed to be so radiant and dependable right now...

"He caught the attack...!"

A disciple called out in tears. His little life was saved!

Just what was going on right now? Just what the hell was that gigantic thing? How could it be so horrifying? All of them only had one thought in their minds right now, to return to their sects, those safe, safe havens of theirs.

This was not a place where humans should be present!

One after another, the things that were happening only got more and more outrageous.

Had ANYONE seen a gigantic and fearsome Donger? Perhaps no one else in this world had. But today, these men were witnesses to this thing.

With a swing of the Donger, the Heavens shook, and the Earth shattered. Based on the power level of what they had witnessed today, even if their sect's Grandmasters were present, they themselves might have to lay down their lives here.

Slowly, the dust clouds dissipated.

Lin Fan stared at the Eternal Donger. If not for the fact that he had fused with the Eternal Arm, there was no way he would be leaving this place alive right now.

Ever since he had received the Eternal Arm, he had mowed down any and everything along his way... everything. No one had been able to withstand a direct blow from him so far. But at this moment, things changed.

Indeed, the Eternal Donger definitely came from the same source, incredibly strong as well.

Right now, the Eternal Donger was swaying in the air. Both balls bounced against each other violently as well, evidently angry.

With one swing of the Donger, every single thing before it should have been destroyed on sight. But how could this man be able to stand up against it?!? How could it not be furious over that fact?

Noticing the shocked faces of everyone present, Lin Fan chuckled. Holding up his right hand, he pointed at the Eternal Donger and said proudly.

"Don’t be insolent, little Donger!"

The skies grew silent.

Every single disciple present could not hold in their stunned expressions at the words of this powerful man.

Don’t. Be. Insolent...

Little. Donger...

These words were so powerful... so domineering. Even if their own Grandmasters were here, they might not even dare to spout out such bold words.

Everyone’s view of Lin Fan changed entirely. They were filled with reverence and awe towards this man.

This was truly the way one should live life!

But they understood that this powerful man was like the moon in the skies, while they were like mere fireflies. In this lifetime, the best they could do was only to admire and respect him, as they could never hope to be able to surpass someone like this.

Looking at the changing faces of these disciples, Lin Fan let out a smirk. Even though this Eternal Donger might be gigantic, Lin Fan

was no pushover with his Eternal Arm as well.

"Powerful man, look out! Something's happening to the Donger!"

Just as Lin Fan was bathing in his ego and grandeur, a disciple suddenly shouted out in alarm.

Lin Fan looked over quickly. Indeed, the floating Eternal Donger was undergoing some changes.

Those pitch-black balls were emitting a black glow from them.

Vrooooom!

The balls were enlarging rapidly. They were getting so huge and bloated that they seemed like tires about to explode.

At the same time, the shaft of the Eternal Donger seemed to be growing as well. It was getting bigger and tougher. Curves appeared on the shaft like thick veins popping out.

'Just what is it up to?' Lin Fan was puzzled. He did not know what the Eternal Donger's intentions were.

But this was when Lin Fan's body started to shudder. Bean like beads of sweat began to drip down from his forehead.

Like a black hole, the Eternal Donger was sucking up all the True Energy in the surrounding. Those rapidly enlarging balls seemed to be taking in a boundless amount of True Energy from the Heavens and Earth.

And just then, the void ripped apart. Within the ripped void, energy flowed like a current within the Eternal Donger from the entrance.

‘F*ck! It’s preparing for its big move!’ Lin Fan was daunted at this sight as well.

The Heavens shook and the Earth trembled. All the True Energy in the surroundings were being sucked up mercilessly by the Eternal Donger.

Within the void, a whirlpool of energy formed, and all the energy of the whirlpool was being redirected to the Eternal Donger.

Lin Fan was starting to panic. By the looks of it, this attack was going to be huge, and he did not know if he could withstand it. By the rate this Eternal Donger was sucking in, if it were to shoot it all out at one go, wouldn’t everything be destroyed instantaneously!?

"Powerful man...!" The disciples were starting to get anxious as well. They could feel the surge of energy towards the Donger. It was so strong that it was enough to make them give up hope on defending against it.

Lin Fan thought about it for a moment before he took out the Eternal Axe silently. But holding it in his hands, he felt something off. Even though the Eternal Axe was a legendary weapon as well, it might not be enough to deal with it.

He took out the Nine Five Legendary Brick. But after thinking for a while more, he kept it back silently as well.

Lin Fan's eyes were filled with battle intent as he looked up into the skies.

"Even though you're just a little Donger, you could do enough to force my hand. You ought to be proud of yourself for that."

"Fine, since things had come to this, we'll see then if the little Donger is stronger or my Eternal Arm!" Lin Fan was ready to give it his all.

Tidal Push.

Ving...ving...!

Tidal Push had been trained by Lin Fan up till Level 18.

And now, the power of the Tidal Push was sealed by Lin Fan within his right arm.

Nirvana Finger.

Deflowering Finger.

Black Tiger Steals Heart.

Twisting Heaven and Earth.

...

One by one, Lin Fan imprinted his strongest skills into his right arm.

Lin Fan’s power level was rising so rapidly that if he were to clash with the Eternal Donger right now, the void would definitely be torn apart repeatedly right before their very eyes.

"Come on, little Donger! Let Yours Truly teach you the meaning of being a true c*ck today!" Lin Fan snorted coldly.

This Eternal Donger was so overbearing, to think that Lin Fan was an easy pushover...

The Eternal Donger started moving, pointing its mushroom head towards Lin Fan. The entrance of that elephant snout began to open up more and more, as a black glow appeared on it. The black glow then formed a ring and coiled around the shaft of the Eternal Donger.

Black mist shot out little by little, gradually painting the skies black as well.

The two gigantic balls gave off a devilish glow. Something seemed to be swirling and moving within them.

That was the True Energy of the Heavens and Earth, containing energy grid lines within them as well.

BOOM!

The skies turned pitch black.

The Eternal Donger had unleased its ultimate move.

A white beam shot out from the mushroom head of the Eternal Donger. It brought with it boundless powers. Spraying down from the Heavens, it was bent on covering the entire face of the Earth...

Chapter 273: Millions of Sperms, Countless Impregnations

"Shit! We're so going to die here today!"

"My wife's still waiting for me back in the sect!"

"I don't wanna die too...!"

The moment the Eternal Donger had unleashed its ultimate move, all the disciples had lost any hope for life. That white shot was simply too strong.

Heaven and Earth shuddered. In fact, they were on the brink of simply just breaking down into nothingness. This devastating move was not something anyone could hope to defend against anymore.

"Don't be insolent, little Donger!"

Lin Fan shouted out forcefully. By now, he had reached the peak of his own powers. A tornado coiled around with Lin Fan as its core, as the ground ripped apart from where Lin Fan shot out his palm strike to go against the crashing shot.

This was the point where Lin Fan unsealed the 18 folds of strength he had kept in his right arm with the Tidal Push. The originally forceful strike was now even more frightening than

ever, as the void shredded apart wherever Lin Fan’s palm passed by.

At this point in time, the world seemed to contain nothing else but these two opposing forces.

"Oh my god! This is too intense...!" The disciples were watching with their jaws agape. The scene before them had them questioning themselves if they truly belonged in the same universe as these unearthly beings.

Yao Tian swallowed his saliva as well. That dumbstruck look of his no longer carried the authority that a family head should have.

To think that he had wanted to kill this man and snatch the treasure from him... What a joke that must have been!

It was great fortune that he wasn’t killed in a single palm strike by this man. As for Wang Haiming? He had what was coming to him for sure.

BOOO

Indeed, the ultimate move of the Eternal Donger was definitely not for just show, as it combined the essence of all of the True Energy between Heaven and Earth into one. If not for the fact that Lin Fan had sealed all of his strongest moves into the palm strike, he might have most certainly been overwhelmed by the force of this shot.

But even now, his palm strike was probably still not enough.

"Suppress it!" Lin Fan roared at the palm strike as he unleashed every single move he had planted in. A repressing aura exploded from his palm at that instant.

The white shot was pushed back continuously by Lin Fan’s palm. Against an absolute power such as this, even the Eternal Donger was helpless.

He had to just wait till he suppressed the Eternal Donger, only then would Lin Fan let the Donger know what true helplessness was.

The Eternal Donger grew brighter and brighter as his white shot came closer and closer back to itself. Feeling this impossibly strong force charging towards itself, this was total provocation to the Eternal Donger.

There was no sound, no roar, just two glowing balls.

The balls suddenly glowed extremely brightly as countless white

specks of light spread out from them.

These white specks floated into the sky and emitting a weird glow. At the same time, this glow had a feeling of time elapsing from it.

Assured of his victory, Lin Fan was smirking. But when he saw the specks of lights, his expression changed.

He could feel an enormous lifeforce being impregnated rapidly.

In fact, Lin Fan could even see the chains of time revolving behind those white specks.

'This...!'

Lin Fan was stunned. He did not know what this was.

Suddenly, Lin Fan recalled something extremely horrifying.

100s of millions of sperms... Countless impregnations.

The Eternal Donger was reproducing itself into multiple identities!

And those chains of time were actually working to speed up the flow of time! In the blink of an eye, the hastened the speed of

reproduction!

To Lin Fan’s shock, countless Eternal Dongers started appearing in the skies. Even though these Eternal Dongers were small in comparison, they possessed the same terrifying powers.

Dense and thick, these Dongers covered the entire sky.

And just then, Lin Fan found the very Earth tremoring once more. The True Energy between Heaven and Earth were flowing towards these miniature Eternal Dongers as well like a torrent.

This...this...!

Lin Fan knew that things were going to go South real quick. Gritting his teeth, he roared.

"SUPPRESS IT...!"

The power of the palm strike soared again as the white shot retreated even faster towards the main Eternal Donger. Victory would come soon.

Pok! Pok!

The miniature Eternal Dongers had finished channeling their own tiny ultimates. The skies trembled as innumerable white shots sprayed out into the main white shot.

VINGGGGGG!!!

This was the sound of the beam getting larger as the main shot of the main Eternal Donger grew even wider.

"Holy f*ck... This is bad."

Lin Fan’s face changed, as the power level of the white shot increased by many folds, and the pressure downwards rose rapidly.

Eternal Arm was being pushed downwards now, and Lin Fan’s beads of sweat turned into a stream. He had not expected this Eternal Donger to be so overbearing!

This was some crazy plug-in booster skill!

The disciples who were filled with hope only to find that same plummeting down once more as they witnessed this scene. They were scared sh*tless. The powerful man was not going to be able to hold it back any longer it seemed!

Just what sort of devious and peerless being was that Donger for it to be so bloody tyrannical! Something like that should not exist in Dongling Continent in the first place!

To begin with, that thing didn’t even leave any room for anyone to survive!

Lin Fan was starting to lose out. Seemed like he had truly underestimated this Eternal Donger ever that slightly.

To think that his Eternal Arm could not even deal with a little Donger.

But Lin Fan understood now that it was all his fault. If he had not been so careless and allowed the Eternal Donger the chance to build up to this big shot, things wouldn't have come to this.

But it was all too late now.

Thinking back about his past life, Lin Fan recalled a famous phrase on the internet. Back then, he just laughed as he glossed over it. But now he understood its true meaning.

'Whip out your donger and the masses shall quiver.'

The earth below started cracking as Lin Fan struggled to hold on. Eternal Arm was trembling nonstop as well, about to crumble under the pressure real soon.

BAM!

Lin Fan's entire body was sent digging through the ground against that impossible force.

His Eternal Arm started to shred as well. Was he truly going to die right here and now?

To think that he would be killed by a donger's shot?

How big of a humiliation was this going to be!

But so what if it were a humiliation! What other trump card did he have up his sleeves?!

He had committed the grave mistake that everyone else in the world would have too, just standing there and waiting for the donger to charge up its ultimate shot.

If he had slapped it tightly earlier on, he was guaranteed to be fine. But now...

BOOOOOOOM!

All the disciples of the six sects hugged and huddled together, trembling in fear. Lin Fan was pushed so deep into the ground that these disciples could no longer see his body.

This thick white shot sent chills down their spines. If the powerful man died right here, their fates would probably not be any better off.

Dead. They were surely dead meat this time round.

The Eternal Donger jerked a little in the air, as though it was gloating.

Just as everyone was wallowing in their turmoil, a voice rang out from the depths below. To the disciples, this sounds was like the heavenly flutes resonating out.

The powerful man was not dead...!

"DON’T BE INSOLENT, LITTLE DONGER!" The voice howled in wrath as an enormous force erupted once more from beneath.

BOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The ground cracked even further on the surface of the entrance of the Dead Demon Seas. Ripping apart continuously with the shot as the center point, a few thousand feet large pit was formed.

The source of the energy erupted from the bottom of this white shot.

"GO TO HELL, LITTLE DONGER!"

.....

This was the decisive moment of true victory.

Chapter 274: You're Not Worthy of Yours Truly

Now, all the disciples of the six sects possessed normal, straight sexual orientations. However, if someone were to ask them right now...

‘Who do you love most in this world?’

‘Who do you want to present your body the most in this world?’

The unanimous answer would be that they would willingly give up their hearts and bodies for this peerlessly powerful man before them.

One blow after another, these disciples were already on the brink of insanity. At that very last moment, they had already prepared themselves mentally to perish then and there.

But who knew that things would take on such a dramatic turn.

The noble posture of the powerful man before them would always be imprinted in their minds for the rest of their lives.

"SUPPRESS IT...!!!!!!"

A loud roar erupted from Lin Fan. As though they had found a true home, the True Energy in the air culminated and surged into

Lin Fan frantically. That all-encompassing giant palm was glowing even brighter right now.

BOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM!

The Heavens shook, while the Earth shuddered.

A beam of light erupted from the void, as Heaven and Earth descended into a state of chaos.

"What strength..." All of the disciples laid flat on their sides while shuddering. The force was so immense that they couldn't even get up.

This amount of power was enough to shock them out of their wits. Back in their respective sects, all of them were genius disciples as well. These were people who were afraid of nothing and no one in their sects, while looking down upon the rest of the world. But now that things had come to this, they finally understood what it meant by having a league out of one's own out in the world.

That palm strike of True Energy covered the skies. Just like a mountain, it seemed to be able to bear the weight of the world on it, holding onto the ultimate shot of the Eternal Donger in its hand.

'GRAWHHHHHHHH!'

Lin Fan pushed and grunted even louder. The palm strike moved

steadily upwards, pushing past the layers of the void, and eventually striking hard onto the Eternal Donger.

BOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM!

A loud explosion ensued with a dull sound.

Bursting out from the ground, Lin Fan bolted into the skies. The blanket of mini Eternal Dongers in the sky began to break apart. Slowly, these mini Eternal Dongers turned into bright glitters and disappeared into the skies.

As for the main Eternal Donger? It was writhing. That stiff, long elephant nose started to soften. Blood started to ooze out from that black surface of the shaft.

Lin Fan snorted coldly. If this weren't the time to do it, when would the time be?

'Balls Kicking.'

At first, Lin Fan had intended to use Twisting Heaven and Earth on it. But this Eternal Donger was simply too ugly for him to lay his hands on it. Therefore, he could only replace it with his leg. From this change in treatment attitude, one could tell how much Lin Fan looked down on this Eternal Donger.

The skies which had regained its peace began to shudder once more.

The rumbling of the True Energy in the air began to sound like little pops in the skies. One by one, they formed a chorus of popping sounds in the void.

POP!

A dull kick. There were no tragic cries this time round, just that dull popping sound.

No matter how strong the Eternal Donger was, ‘Balls Kicking’ was a skill that revolted against heavenly rules. It was a skill without mercy. Disregarding any defense, its sole purpose was to doom one to the depths of hell.

‘Ding…Balls Kicking experience points +10,000,000,000’

‘Ding…Balls Kicking leveled up. Level 18.’

‘Ding…Balls Kicking Level 19.’

‘Ding…20.’

‘Ding…congratulations. ‘Balls Kicking’ evolved to ‘No More Descendants’.’

‘Ding…No More Descendants Level 2.’

‘Ding…No More Descendants Level 3.’

‘4…’

‘5…’

…

‘Ding…congratulations. ‘No More Descendants’ evolved to ‘True Origins Crushing Kick.’

…

Lin Fan knew that after he used Balls Kicking, it would definitely level up like crazy. But to think that it would go to this extent! The crazy notifications from the system were already setting Lin Fan’s mind off.

How surreal was this?

Lin Fan was dazed and stumped. True Origins Crushing Kick? What was that all about?

But Lin Fan had no time to think about it. To think that this Eternal Donger still had the strength to be twitching after Balls Kicking?

"Heaven and Earth Smelt, take it in!"

Lin Fan roared. By now, he was pretty familiar with how the smelt worked. No matter what it was, as long as he had touched it, he could bring it into the smelt. And if he couldn't touch it, then there was nothing the smelt could do about it.

The Eternal Donger struggled, but Lin Fan was not daunted in the least bit. After all, even the Eternal Arm could be refined in the smelt. This donger stood no chance at all.

'Smelt!'

The Heaven and Earth Smelt churned. Lin Fan did not know what was happening within, but he could only imagine how unbearable the pain must be.

Bang! Bang!

Banging sounds came out from within the smelt. This must be the Eternal Donger's final attempts at struggling.

Lin Fan's move had totally left everyone wide eyed.

All the disciples just stood where they were, looking at this incredible smelt that had just popped out of thin air in the sky. From the smelt, they could sense an ancient and mysterious aura.

Not only were there weird runes and markings embossed on the smelt, the drawings on the surface were curious as well.

‘Ding…congratulations on refining Eternal Donger.’

Lin Fan smirked and opened the smelt.

However, the moment it was opened, a thick black smoke gushed out from the smelt and shot at Lin Fan.

Momentarily shocked, he flicked his robes and contained the black smoke in his storage.

Holy shit. To think that this huge donger would want to fuse with Yours Truly. Even though it was pretty darn strong, it was not worthy of Yours Truly. Some things were better left in their original forms.

Looking at the Eternal Donger lying silently in his storage, Lin Fan let out a smirk. He would just keep it in there first and think of what he could do with it later.

Now that everything was finally over, Lin Fan let out a sigh of relief.

He swooped down from the skies and sat on the floor, huffing out heavily.

What happened at the last second was that the Mythical Parasol Tree within him had activated at the last moment, rapidly sucking in all the True Energy of the world for him to use. If that had not happened, he might have truly died under the Eternal Donger's thick shot.

But because of this, the Mythical Parasol Tree within him seemed to have gone down in size, as if it had taken some sort of tremendous blow.

Seemed like he needed to be more mindful from now on. If this Mythical Parasol Tree was so powerful as a seedling, what would happen after it grew up?

Lin Fan awaited that with anticipation.

The stoned disciples hugged one another and bawled out. At long last, it was all over! Their lives were saved! Upon watching the powerful man descend, all of them rushed up in gratitude.

"Powerful man, thank you!"

"I, Gao Song, shall regard you as my eternal benefactor!"

"Boo hoo! This was the first time I've felt so close to the death gods! If not for your presence, powerful man, we would have died long ago!"

...

Towards the reverence of these disciples, Lin Fan could only chuckle. He then beckoned to the dumbstruck Yao Tian to come over.

By now, Yao Tian had already lost his wits beyond anything else. His inner heart was in constant turmoil. From the start of all this, he had already lost all of his guts.

"Se...senior!" He stuttered, evidently recovering from the shock. Everything was way too horrifying than he could have ever imagined.

By the looks of it, this man of horrifying strength must have requests of some sorts to have beckoned him over.

Lin Fan rubbed his tummy. What a tiring battle that had all been. He was practically starving right now.

"You, go to the Dead Demon City and get me some food. Hurry up and don’t waste time." Sitting there, Lin Fan ordered Yao Tian with just a mere gaze.

"Ah...right, right!" The stunned Yao Tian came back to his spirits.

"You guys, come over here and hammer on my shoulders. Massage my feet too while you’re at it!" Lin Fan ordered the rest of the disciples.

Chapter 275: The Powerful Man In The Eyes Of Others

"Hu...hurry up! Get all the best cooks in the family to prepare the most sumptuous dishes ever!"

Stumbling down from the sky after his flight back to the Dead Demon City, Yao Tian shouted out loudly. His voice permeated through the walls of every single corner in the Yao Family.

For the Dead Demon Seas expedition this time round, Yao Tian had not allowed any of the family's children to participate. The moment the weird events started happening around the Dead Demon Seas, Yao Tian had an uneasy feeling about it.

As the sole ruler of the Dead Demon City, the Yao Family had groomed countless of disciples over time. Some of these disciples were even stronger than the family's own bloodline. Therefore, there was no need for their children to take the risk at all.

"Family Head, what happened...!" The Yao Family's housekeeper ran over the moment he heard the head's voice. Looking left and right, he could not find any of the disciples who had left along with the Family Head. Noticing the anxious look on the Family Head's face, could something have happened?

"Hurry up and pass down the orders! Get all the best chefs to prepare the best dishes ever! If they are not done within a joss stick's time, all of them shall die!" Yao Tian ordered.

The housekeeper was stunned. This was the first time he had seen such a flustered look on the Family Head's face. But after being in the Yao Family for so many years, he knew better than to dilly dally.

Just then, a shadow arrived from the skies and landed beside Yao Tian. The moment the disciples caught sight of who it was, all of them held their breaths. What a suffocating aura.

"Old master..." The moment Yao Tian saw who it was, he greeted fervently as well. However, he could not help but feel a little sore in his heart. Why had the Old Master abandoned him earlier in that dire situation?

But what could he do about it? This man was the Old Master, and his grandfather to boot. No matter how disgruntled he felt, there was nothing he could do about it.

"This is a rare opportunity. Go hand down the orders. All the children from our bloodline will follow me there later on. If we could pull some ties with that person, it would be a great booster for the Yao Family in the future." The Yao Family's Old Master said in a solemn voice.

He had plans of his own. That frightening existence of a man right there, even though he didn't seem that old, the Old Master knew that he would definitely be someone significant. If they brought over their own bloodline and he managed to take a liking to any one of them, that would be a great ace up the sleeves for the

Yao Family.

Even though the Yao Family was an extremely influential family in the Dongling Continent right now, no one could predict the future. Who knew if the family's power would carry on for the generations after?

And if there ever came a time of need for the family, perhaps that man might even step forth for them on sentimental grounds.

At that point, that would be the biggest trump card for the Yao Family. Even though it may not be of relevance usually, if the time came for it, it may turn the situations entirely around.

"Yes, Old Master." Yao Tian nodded. Turning into a streak of light, he hurried to get the children.

Soon, the five young masters arrived. Even though they did not know what was happening, they were quickly caught up to speed along the way by their father.

They understood now. Their aim was to pander to that powerful being of a man.

But deep in their hearts, they plotted and devised. They knew that whoever the powerful man took a liking to would very likely be the next Family Head.

Therefore, all five of them were elated with hope.

No matter what, even if they needed to throw away their dignity, they must definitely humor that man.

"Grandpa Yao..." The moment the five of them saw the Old Master, they greeted courteously as well. This man was the strongest trump card of the Yao Family right now; the only greater celestial full cultivation.

The only reason why the Yao Family could maintain their authority this long in the Dead Demon City was all because of Grandpa Yao.

"Hmm." Old Master Yao nodded his head. Suddenly, his eyes glimmered.

"Where's that child, Wuxie?" He asked.

The five young masters were stumped at the question. Sixth Brother? Why would that trash be here? To them, that piece of sh*t had neither potential nor brains. He was only good at squandering his life away. What use would he be of?

"Old Master, Wuxie that child is only good at idling around lazily without manners. I'm afraid he may offend that powerful man and create trouble."" Yao Tian replied worriedly.

"Go, get him here. He's a member of the Yao Family. No one shall be left behind." Old Master Yao replied, evidently displeased. He

himself had taken quite a liking to that child.

It was just such a pity that he had such a low potential. Within the Dongling Continent, any bloodline members of the big families who had poor potential would basically be labeled as trash for the family.

"Tengfei, go get your younger brother." Yao Tian ordered.

"Yes, father." As the fifth young master, Yao Tengfei was obviously unhappy with this arrangement. But there was no way he could defy a direct order from the Old Master. Hence, he headed towards Yao Wuxie's residence.

Yao Wuxie's residence...

Yao Wuxie was busy thinking about the thing in his head.

'Titanium Grade Demon Body'?

Just what was up with this skill? All he had to do was let people wallop him for this skill to level up? Brother Lin must be messing around with him. Could such a skill truly exist in this world?

But thinking back on Brother Lin's serious expression, Yao Wuxie rubbed his chin and accepted it for now. Oh well, since he would repeatedly be whacked in the days to come anyways, why not give it a try.

"Sixth Brother!" Just as Yao Wuxie was preparing to head out to the streets, Yao Tengfei's voice rang through.

Yao Wuxie's face changed. Goodness. Must his fifth Brother really be this way? Was he truly fated to be walloped by his five brothers, in turn, day and night from now on?

Finally, Yao Wuxie sighed in resignation. Seemed like there was no way to hide from this. Might as well give the Titanium Grade Demon Body a try then.

Taking a deep breath, Yao Wuxie stepped out.

"C'mon, fifth Brother. I'm ready.' He spread open both hands, preparing to be whacked.

"Trash, follow me. The Old Master calls for you." Looking at Yao Wuxie's worthless attitude, Yao Tengfei snorted in disdain. He couldn't figure out why the Old Master would even bother with this trash. From head to toe, Yao Tengfei couldn't find a single bit of worth in this person.

Yao Wuxie was stunned for a moment. His face was then replaced with joy.

"Grandpa Yao!"

...

When Yao Tengfei returned with Yao Wuxie, everyone else was filled with a contemptuous look.

But in front of the Old Master, no one could be impertinent.

"Grandpa Yao...!" The moment Yao Wuxie saw the old man, he greeted politely.

He knew deep in his heart that the only reason why he hadn’t been killed by his five brothers was due to Grandpa Yao. Even his own father despised him. Grandpa Yao was the only person in this world who loved him.

Yao Wuxie knew that the day Grandpa Yao passed on would be his death day as well.

"Hmm, not bad. Ever since I’ve last seen you, your cultivation state has improved. Old Master Yao rubbed his beard and nodded gently.

"Hehe..." Yao Wuxie’s face flushed red with embarrassment.

The other five young masters were filled with scorn. In the past three years, his cultivation state has only improved THAT bit. What sort of achievement was that?

Time passed really quickly.

The housekeeper brought all the servants forth with all sorts of dishes. Each and every one of the dishes were made with extremely rare ingredients and was of top-notch quality.

The Old Master nodded in approval. Waving his robes, he then brought everyone with him through the skies.

...

Chapter 276: Comeback of The Clumsy Yao Wuxie

"Powerful man, is it comfortable enough?" A Tongtian Sect disciple asked as he massaged Lin Fan's toes tenderly with a smile on his face. Those moves, that strength level... If he had not experienced it for himself, Lin Fan would not have believed that a sect disciple could possess such impressive massaging skills.

"Not bad, well-practiced moves indeed. Not bad, not bad." Lin Fan praised as he laid down on a beach chair. Lin Fan carried with him all sorts of daily necessities all the time. This feeling right now of being treated like a God by these disciples was heavenly indeed.

Both of his toes were being cared for tenderly by two disciples. Both legs were being massaged as well. None of his hands were idle either. As for his shoulders, he was attended to by two female disciples of the Xianling Sect on his right and left.

The female disciples of Xianling Sect had a fragrant scent lingering around them. To Lin Fan, they were fine, very fine indeed. Some of them were dainty and cute, while some had sinfully curvy bodies. Some of them looked pure and innocent while others brought about a devilish charm. They came in all sorts of flavors.

And of course, Lin Fan knew that he had just done a really righteous thing. If he had not fought with his life and taken down the Eternal Donger, none of these people would be alive right now.

"Good moves there." Of course, the view mustn’t be too empty. Right now, a couple of female disciples from Xianling Sect were performing a Sword Dance for Lin Fan.

All of the female disciples from Xianling Sect had unparalleled beauty and talents. They were well versed in musical instruments and painting etc. Some of them did it for the sake of pursuing stronger cultivation bases, while others did it to improve their own portfolios so that one day they could go to some royal empire and be a queen or concubine.

Either way, Lin Fan knew that all of them had their own motives and were not as virtuous as they seemed.

But of course, in front of Lin Fan right now, all of them were obedient and docile.

‘Cuckoo!’ Chicky laid on his back, wings spread out and legs raised in the air. He was intoxicated with pleasure as well.

A pair of tender hands were gently massaging his featherless belly.

From the inebriated look on Chicky’s face, one could tell that he was doused with delight. He would cry out from time to time, with his little stumpy tail, that was used to being quite lively, covering his crotch area to Lin Fan’s great amusement.

It was as though Chicky was being turned on with how good this

massage was.

"Ha, do you guys in Tongtian Sect pass down massage skills as well? This is really some moves you've got there." Lin Fan asked the disciple who was caressing his feet.

The disciple laughed in embarrassment, 'Powerful man, it's actually a little shameful, but I was actually a servant back before I entered a sect, and was tasked with massaging the feet of my masters. But due to a fated meeting, I was brought into a sect by someone, and have traveled the world since then."

"Ah, Senior Brother Gao. To think that you had such a past!" Another Tongtian Sect disciple exclaimed in disbelief.

Within the sect, Senior Brother Gao was a famous genius. While he wasn't the very best, he was still admired and respected by everyone. To think that he was once a servant!

While conversing with these disciples casually, Lin Fan probed a little as well. The views of these disciples towards Lin Fan gradually changed. This man didn't seem all that bad after all.

In fact, they were even feeling grateful to have the honor of massaging this great man.

They looked over smugly at some of the envious disciples by the sides. Those disciples couldn't even get the chance to massage this powerful man.

...

The void trembled gently as the Yao Family arrived. Looking at the crowd surrounding the powerful man, Yao Tian spoke carefully and warily.

"Sir, the delicacies have been prepared."

"Yes. Arrange the dishes. Let me know when you're done." Lin Fan yawned. The most important thing post-battle was to relax and let loose.

His next task at hand was to head to Jiuxiao Sect which Liang Yichu mentioned. Whether or not everything was fine would only be determined after he had taken a look personally.

After all, his close friend was there.

The six young masters of the Yao Family tiptoed to try to sneak a peek at this powerful man. But all they saw was a big crowd, and couldn't make out his features at all.

"All of you stay sharp and arrange the dishes properly!" Yao Tian whispered for his sons to be tactful and wisen up.

But of course, the main addressee of this sentence was Yao Wuxie. After all, Yao Tian was confident of his other five sons.

This was the only child he was worried about.

Yao Wuxie looked at the surrounded powerful man with envy. This was definitely a man who knew how to relax and let loose. Yao Wuxie was determined to try this out once he got back to the Dead Demon City.

He had yet to experience a service as such.

"Trash, hurry up!" Third Brother Yao Xingfeng hushed to Yao Wuxie as he walked by.

Yao Wuxie shrugged his shoulders. He did not expect that he was brought here just to be manual labor. But in the face of his father and Grandpa Yao, there was no way he could slack off anyways.

Yao Tian and Grandpa Yao stood where they were and exchanged glances with one another, not sure what else to say. They did not come here expecting the powerful man to take a liking to anyone from their bloodline. But they had to give this gamble a shot and try their luck anyway.

Clang!

Just then, a crashing sound rang out loudly. Yao Wuxie had fallen down. The wine in his hand crashed onto the floor and spilled out as well.

Looking at the clumsy Yao Wuxie, the five other young masters

smirked coldly. To think that he would still commit such a mistake even after being a pericelestial. What a pighead, seriously!

Yao Tian and Grandpa Yao's expression changed as well. They wanted to lecture him. But noticing no reaction from the powerful man, they just shot him a stern glare and motioned for him to clean up the mess.

"I told you, Old Master. There's no way he's going to cut it." Yao Tian said in exasperation. To think that he could still screw up at such an important moment. It was just fortunate that the powerful man did not take offense.

Grandpa Yao sighed and gently shook his head as well, feeling somewhat helpless. He then waved his hand and beckoned for Yao Wuxie to come over.

This was a serious matter right now. As much as he wanted to give Yao Wuxie a chance, now that things had come to this, he was worried that things might really screw up.

Yao Wuxie lowered his head in shame. He had not expected himself to be so useless that he couldn't even prop up a single wine bottle properly. Dejected, he walked towards his Grandpa.

At this scene, all five young masters laughed out in jeers. This was what they wanted to see most: Yao Wuxie at his worst.

This guy really thought he was worthy of any help? What a joke!

As time passed, the five other young masters set everything up on a table. They then came before their father silently. Yao Tian nodded his head and said, "Old Master, it’s done."

Old Master Yao nodded his head as well. He then came before Lin Fan. With disciples of the six sects surrounding Lin Fan, he did not dare to raise his voice too much and just whispered, "Senior here, everything has been prepared."

If an outsider could see this greater celestial full cultivation old master bowing down respectfully and speaking so politely to someone, they would be shocked out of their pants. That was how shocking this whole thing was.

Lin Fan coughed in reply and then rose up. In the near distance, a table filled with gourmet dishes was set up. Smelling the fragrant aroma, Lin Fan was filled with a deep hunger.

Once he was done with the meal, he would make his leave. He didn’t think that this was an unreasonable request for his great deed in saving their lives.

Lin Fan was like the emperor of Earth as he sat there alone, raising his chopsticks.

Time to eat!

"Eh…It’s you!" Sitting at the back dejectedly, Yao Wuxie suddenly

exclaimed loudly as he saw who it was. Yao Tian and Grandpa Yao's face changed immediately. Sh*t! This was not good.

Other than the fifth Brother, every single other young master in the family gloated in glee.

This stupid sixth Brother has gotten himself into trouble once more.

"Senior, this...!" Yao Tian was panicking frantically. He shot a death stare at Yao Wuxie, warning the latter to stop his nonsense.

Grandpa Yao sighed deeply. It was over for them.

But the powerful man's words had them all dropping their jaws...

Chapter 277: Something Seems to Be Off

Grabbing a drumstick in his right hand and about to chomp right onto it, Lin Fan was astonished to hear this voice. Turning around, his heart took a leap.

"Brother Wuxie! To think that you'd be here too!" Lin Fan laughed happily. He had not expected the Yao Family to bring Yao Wuxie along with them.

Lin Fan did not tell the Yao Family about his relationship with Yao Wuxie, because, in his opinion, Yao Wuxie's rise within the Yao Family was only a matter of time.

Even though the path upwards might be arduous, but which top figures in history had a smooth sailing path to the top? Even for someone such as himself who possessed a heaven-defying system, he too had to experience tons of near-death trials and tribulations.

"Aiyoh, so the powerful man that father and grandpa were talking about is Brother Lin! Damn it! They should have said so earlier. Then I would have brought along some good stuff from my stash to share here with you!" Yao Wuxie heaved a sigh of relief and patted his chest.

He was almost pissing from his pants after the lecture by his father earlier on. If his father decided to cut down on his allowance for having fun outside, then life would have been really miserable for him.

"What are you still rambling on about, Brother Wuxie! Come on over and have a few drinks with me!" Lin Fan beckoned to him. Since things had come to this, Lin Fan did not mind declaring his relationship with Yao Wuxie anyways.

This way, Yao Wuxie could probably enjoy a better status within the family from now on as well.

"Heh heh, I'm feeling pretty hungry as well." Yao Wuxie laughed heartily. For a man like him with a screw loose, he still had not figured out the exact situation right now.

If it were anybody else, they wouldn't be able to stay so calm right now.

...

Yao Tian and Grandpa Yao were flabbergasted. Just what was happening right now? How did that child, Wuxie, get acquainted with this powerful man?

Furthermore, by the sounds of their conversation, brother here and brother there, they seemed to be really close!

Yao Tengfei was scared shitless as he hid behind everyone else, pale as a sheet. He had not seen the features of this man from the start. Hence, he did not know who it was.

But the moment Lin Fan sat down, Yao Tengfei's jaws fell apart.

Wasn’t this guy…the guy they had bumped into the other day?!?

After the trashing that day, Yao Tengfei had intended to seek vengeance against this guy. But due to the weird occurrences of the Dead Demon Sea, he forgot all about it.

And the moment he saw the true appearance of this all-powerful man, Yao Tengfei shuddered.

"Old Master, what’s…happening?" Yao Tian’s heart was thumping furiously. This whole series of events had been so confusing that he didn’t even have any mental capacity to process everything anymore.

Old Master Yao did not reply. Right now, a thought was floating within his mind.

Could this man be…?

…

Lin Fan and Yao Wuxie were in the midst of a hearty conversation over wine. For Lin Fan, it was not easy to find someone who was this interesting.

Even though Yao Wuxie’s cultivation base was nothing much, he possessed a Special Body Type. In fact, he might be the only person

in the entire Xuanhuang World who possessed this body type. That alone was pretty spectacular.

Even though Yao Wuxie was like a carp right now, Lin Fan was confident that he would leap over the Dragon's Gate from waterfall to be a dragon one day.

It was just that Lin Fan had yet to discover the way to activate this Special Body Type. Hence, Yao Wuxie could only depend on himself for now.

The eldest young master of the Yao Family, Yao Shengtian, looked at the whole thing inexplicably. How could this trash be so familiar with the powerful man?

Was he going to lose the rights as the Yao Family's next head right here?

Yao Shengtian's eyes glinted. A smile curled on his face as he walked forth.

"Hi there, powerful sir. I am sixth Brother's elder brother. To think that you would know my younger brother, this is fate indeed. If you don't mind, may I..." Yao Shengtian needed a way to curry favor with this man. No matter what, he mustn't let this piece of trash take the advantage.

Otherwise, the Yao Family would belong to that trash!

But before Yao Shengtian could even finish, he was cut off mercilessly.

"I mind. You can just remain standing there." Lin Fan looked at Yao Shengtian with an unassuming smile as well.

Lin Fan could not be bothered with the Yao Family.

What Lin Fan liked about Yao Wuxie were his personality and character. But this did not mean that he would then accept just about anyone else from the Yao Family as friends.

Towards Lin Fan’s unhesitating rejection, Yao Shengtian stood there awkwardly while burning in shame, momentarily at a loss for actions.

"Get the hell back! Your sixth Brother is having a chat with the powerful sir. What does it have to do with you?" Yao Tian lectured fiercely.

How could he not know what Yao Shengtian was up to? When he saw his eldest son move out to salvage the situation, he was actually rooting secretly in his heart for him to succeed. But he did not expect things to turn out this way.

Seemed like it wasn’t that easy to get close to this powerful man after all.

Eventually, Yao Shengtian lowered his head with a look of

indignation. His face was burning red hot right now, as though this invisible slap by Lin Fan seared through his skin.

Looking at Yao Shengtian's shriveled look, Yao Wuxie was pretty pleased as well. Finally, after being walloped by Yao Shengtian every so often, it was finally his turn to face some humiliation.

Just then, Yao Wuxie patted Lin Fan in a shy and uncomfortable manner.

"Erm, Brother Lin, you know, erm, your massage just now? You know, those shoulder rubs and massages..."

Looking at Yao Wuxie's face, Lin Fan chuckled gently, "And your intentions?"

"Erm, aiyah, Brother Lin, well, I've never experienced it before." Yao Wuxie was like a docile and shy girl right now, embarrassed at what he was saying.

"Hahaha!" Lin Fan laughed out. He then looked at some female disciples from Xianling Sect and beckoned over to them, "Come over. Serve some wine and massage."

Excited, Yao Wuxie shot upright and sat straight. This was the first time he was going to experience such luxury.

Chicky, who was in the midst of savoring his meal, looked at these two men who were enjoying themselves. He lowered his head

and thought for a while. Raising up his head, he glared at a female disciple in the distance fiercely.

Looking at Chicky's overbearing look, the female disciple shuddered for a moment, then hurried over and massaged Chicky's back.

Finally satisfied, Chicky let out a comforted cry and continued to enjoy his meal.

...

Looking at the scene before them, the entire Yao Family was stumped.

In fact, Yao Tian and Old Master Yao were trembling nonstop. But this was not due to fear. This was due to the excitement. To think that the most looked down upon sixth son of the Yao Family would be entitled to such treatment.

By the looks of it, these two were way more than just mere friends!

The scene where Yao Wuxie patted the powerful man's back while happily calling him brother was especially mind-blowing.

That shocking battle earlier was witnessed clearly by the both of them.

The Heavens shook, the Earth shattered, while spacetime was distorted and reversed. Every single crazy thing which was inconceivable had happened...

Right now, Lin Fan was deep in his thoughts as well. Since he was unable to activate the Special Body Type for Yao Wuxie, this might have to depend on Yao Wuxie himself then.

"Brother Wuxie, have you considered heading out of the Dead Demon City to train up?" Lin Fan prodded.

"Huh? Train? I'm the worst at enduring hardships y'know... Hahaha." Yao Wuxie munched on his drumstick happily with chicken oil glistening on his lips. The female disciple who was massaging him helped to wipe off the oil, envious of his current standing in front of this powerful man as well.

"You don't wish to be strong anymore? To be that man who could stand atop this world?" Lin Fan continued.

"Hahaha, don't mess with me already, Brother Lin. Me? Top of the world? Someone like me would die before even getting too far from home! The Dead Demon City is comfortable enough as it is, haha. Nope, not going out, nope!" Yao Wuxie shook his head.

With his potential, even the fact that he was at this cultivation base right now was based on pure luck.

Listening to these words, Yao Tian and Old Master Yao were fumbling in their hearts.

‘Top of the world.’

Lin Fan laughed and shook his head. Was this the end of the discussion already? Seemed like he had to pull some tricks for this to play out.

The meal ended quickly.

It was time for Lin Fan to leave. But before he did so, he pulled Yao Tian and Old Master Yao to one side and whispered to them. Both of them nodded profusely without replying much. But at the end of it all, their eyes were filled with a weird look.

Not knowing what was happening, Yao Wuxie could only tell that something was awry, as he met with the weird gazes of his father and grandpa.

…

Chapter 278: Huh? Straight For My Life?

Traversing on the expressway of the heavens, Lin Fan was feeling pretty good. Everything aside, even though the Dead Demon Seas was fraught with danger, he did end up with quite bountiful returns.

The Eternal Arm alone was a heaven-defying existence. As for the Eternal Donger, Lin Fan could not get through his own mental barrier. So, he decided to just let it sit quietly in his storage.

Looking at the panel of the system, Lin Fan smirked joyfully.

Name: Lin Fan.

Cultivation Base: Pericelestial Full Cultivation.

Experience Points: (10,000,000/1,500,000,000)

Physical Body State: Greater Celestial Lower Level.

Physical Body Skill: Eternal Immortality. Level 1.

Physical Body Experience Points: (0/100,000,000)

Potential: Unlimited.

Bloodline: None.

Mental Skill: Will of the Sword, Faceless Sky Demon.

Skills: Yin Yang (Twisting Heaven and Earth), Buff (Dragon King's Hegemony), Stealth, True Origins Crushing Kick, Roc's Descent, Roc's Breath, Black Tiger Steals Heart, Nirvana Finger, Firmament, Deflowering, Firmament Sword...

Skillsets: Refining Weapons, Concocting Pills, Trainer.

Storage: Eternal Axe, Nine Five Legendary Brick, Seven Saints Treasure Map, Eternal Donger, Countless pills, Liang Yichu's corpse.

...

Lin Fan was very heartened with everything he had read from the panel. These were the fruits of all his hard work and efforts in overcoming multiple trials and tribulations. Was there truly anyone in this world who could be a match for him? Wherever he was, he would always end up being the leader of a new trend. That was the sort of man he was.

There were just two things that he had yet to figure out entirely, the Firmament's Blood and the Heaven and Earth Sutra which had fused together with him earlier on.

He could probably only depend on himself to find out the truth

about these.

‘Cuckcuckoo!’ Chicky rubbed his tummy happily. To savor such a delicious meal with the service of a beautiful lady to boot, that was what life was supposed to be indeed.

"Chicky, Daddy’s got something to discuss with you." Lin Fan eyes shone with a weird glimmer.

Turning around his beady eyes, he cast a suspicious look on Lin Fan, wondering what the latter was up to.

"Do you want to turn stronger? Do you want to strut the true powers of being a chicken? Do you want to be the godly chicken who will stand atop this very world?" Lin Fan tempted Chicky in a soft voice. With every single question, Chicky’s eyes burnt with additional thirst.

Chicky could not help but start to imagine.

A noble and respected featherless chicken, flapping across the skies. From all over the world, innumerable hens would be flocking to surround him...

The more Chicky imagined, the better the scene became. In his little Chicky eyes, the greed grew even brighter. He then slowly tilted towards Lin Fan and nodded in all seriousness.

Oh well then, let the burden of maintaining the peace of the

world fall on the shoulders of him, the great Chicky.

"I'm so proud of you Chicky, I knew you wouldn't let me down. Alright, since goodies should always be kept within one's family, I'll let you be the one to fuse with this indescribably strong Eternal Donger then! Lin Fan revealed his ultimate scheme. Everyone was there to witness the power of the Eternal Donger.

Initially filled with expectations, Chicky's face turned into one of shock after hearing Lin Fan's words. Spreading out his wings and crying out in fear, he leaped down from Lin Fan's shoulders. Shaking his bottom, he dashed far into the distance in a fluster.

"Oi, oi! Chicky! Hold up...!" Lin Fan was momentarily stunned before he started giving chase.

'CUCKCUCKCUCKCUCKCUKOOOOOOOO!!!' Chicky's cries were filled with terror.

And just like that, the man and the chicken ran in a game of hide and seek and gradually disappeared in the horizon.

...

Dead Demon City...

Yao Wuxie was suddenly the center of everyone's attention.

Those five brothers of his who had used him as a punching bag for their entire lives no longer dared to even speak before him. And if he were to stand in front of any of them, their faces would be so terrible that they could almost cry out.

Heh heh...

Yao Wuxie could finally start to feel some happiness in his life. Brother Lin was Brother Lin indeed. Just a simple meal with Brother Lin and his whole life changed in an instant. What a good buddy this Brother Lin was!

...

Yao Family...

"Old Master, do you think we can trust the words of the powerful man?" Yao Tian's face was filled with glee, but he was hesitant at the same time.

To think that the key factor for the Yao Family to be strong and invincible would be Yao Wuxie.

But no matter how looked, up, down, left, or right, he could not tell how this trash of a son of his could be any different from now.

Old Master Yao sat silently, but his heart was even more excited. When one reached his state of cultivation, the things that one saw and understood would be way ahead of the mere plebeians.

"No matter trustworthy or not, just based on his relationship with that child, Wuxie, do you think that powerful man would harm him? And in any case, does it look like he could even benefit anything out of the Yao Family with his status? You're right to be doubtful at times about things, but there are times when that doubt is undue." Old Master Yao commented wisely. "Go, get them here... the three lackeys of Wuxie as well. Go."

"Yes, Old Master." Yao Tian nodded his head. It was time to carry out the powerful man's will.

...

Right now, Yao Wuxie was just casually strolling the streets as usual. Coming upon a beautiful female martial artist, his eyes gleamed and he started with his provocative flirtation once more.

When she turned around and saw his robes which were embossed with the Yao Family's emblem from head to toe, she just took a deep breath, tolerated it and walked out of his way.

Haha...!

Yao Wuxie was elated. These carefree days were the most suited for someone like him.

"Young master, you've got to head back quickly! The Old Master and Family Head are saying that they're gonna leave for an

expedition! Furthermore, it’s gonna take them a few years!" Da Ha ran over frantically.

"Huh?" Yao Wuxie was stumped. Waking up from his shock, he hurried home as well.

The moment he got home, Yao Wuxie found out that his father and grandpa had already left the family. He asked around anxiously for some actual estimates as to how long they would be gone for. The answers were not favorable: nothing less than three years.

F"*ck...! Yao Wuxie could feel an impending tragedy about to befall upon himself.

Even though his status within the family had risen tremendously because of Brother Lin, it was also because his father and grandpa were present! Now that they were gone, who was going to speak up for him within the family anymore!

Catching the gloating eyes of his five brothers, Yao Wuxie’s heart thumped furiously. Feeling amiss, he dashed back into his own house.

Sh*t. Sh*t! SH*T! How did the good fortune he just received deplete so rapidly?!? Damn it. He was so going to get walloped again in the days to come! But okay, at least he wasn’t the same Yao Wuxie he was before. Right now, he possessed the skill that Brother Lin had imparted to him. Also, he doubted that the others would dare to go overboard with him.

For the rest of the day, Yao Wuxie stayed within his house contemplating on his future course of action.

The biggest headache for him right now was his allowance to squander around. Wasn't that going to be deducted greatly from here on forth?

Now that his father and grandpa were gone, the interim leader should be his eldest brother, Yao Shengtian. Sh*t man! How was he to get money from this guy?

The sun set, and the night crept in...

Yao Wuxie was in his house drinking wine and admiring the moon, embracing the wonderful comforts of his life right now.

Suddenly, the door of his yard burst open.

"Young...young master! Run! Run! The Eldest young master wants your...life!" Da Ha burst into the house with a long sword in his hand. His face was smeared with fresh blood, and an open wound on his left arm was oozing blood as well.

Crash.

Shocked, Yao Wuxie dropped the wine cup he was holding onto the floor.

"Ha..." Yao Wuxie looked at Da Ha, somewhat dumbfounded. What the hell was happening? Hadn’t father and grandpa left the family literally today? Before even walloping Yao Wuxie, Yao Shengtian was heading for his life straight up?!? Wasn’t that way too vicious of him?!?

"Yao Wuxie, you piece of trash! Your doomsday is here...!" A cold voice boomed from outside.

...

Chapter 279: Filled With Loopholes

"Da Ha, Er Ha, San Ha...this...!" Yao Wuxie was totally flabbergasted. Just what in the world was happening right now? Everything that was unfolding before his eyes were totally unbelievable!

A figure broke through the door.

Yao Shengtian's face was filled with murderous intent. The longsword in his hand shimmered brightly under the moonlight.

"Big brother, what are you doing?" Yao Wuxie asked in astonishment.

"Hmph, you useless piece of trash! So what if you've gotten the recognition of the powerful man! Now that father and Old Master are out of the family and won't be back for a few more years to come, this is really convenient now. I can easily come up with an excuse to cover up for your death and hide it over. Remember now, the Yao Family has no room for a piece of trash like you to be impertinent!' Yao Shengtian snorted coldly.

Yao Wuxie finally understood what was happening. His brothers were here to take his life. Even though his eldest brother was the only one appearing right now, Yao Wuxie was sure that the others were hidden in ambush somewhere.

"Big brother, we're blood brothers...!" Yao Wuxie cried out.

"Hmph, kill him." Yao Shengtian waved his hands. Multiple auras of martial artists shot out from the shadows of the surroundings.

"Er Ha! San Ha! Protect and escort the young master out! I'll hold them off here! Go now!" Da Ha roared and dashed forward with his longsword, defending against the aggressors.

"Da Ha...!" Looking at Da Ha's fearless act of valor, Yao Wuxie could not help but feel extremely anxious.

"Young master, we've got to go!" Er Ha and San Ha exchanged glances before holding on to Yao Wuxie's arm on each side. With a single leap, they brought him over the surrounding walls and continued running out.

"This must be a misunderstanding! You guys gotta let me clarify things!" Yao Wuxie exclaimed with his face pale as a sheet.

"What's there to clarify, young master? How wrong could this be? The eldest young master is definitely out for your life!" Er Ha and San Ha replied hurriedly.

"Ah...!"

Just then, a tragic cry rang out from the Yao Family residences.

"Da Ha...!" Yao Wuxie's blood ran cold. He knew that voice. It was Da Ha's voice!

Yao Wuxie had grown up with the three of them since birth. Even though they were his underlings, he still had deep emotional attachments with all of them.

"Young master, we've got to hurry! We can't let Da Ha sacrifice himself for nothing!" Er Ha shouted.

Yao Family...

Da Ha stood there pretending to scream at the top of his lungs. The scream was so tragic that anyone who heard it would definitely be heartbroken as well.

Da Ha was filled with anticipation for his young master, who had disappeared a while ago.

Hopefully, this would help his young master pull himself together as a man.

When the Family Head and the Old Master called for them to take part in this plan, they agreed without a single bit of hesitation. If it were for their young master's good, then why not?

Even though it might not be fair to trick the young master like this, they were sure that he would understand their efforts in the days to come.

Two pairs of eyes observed the events unfolding within the shadows. They had laid the trap as the powerful man had wished for. Things were going exactly as planned.

On the streets of Dead Demon City...

Night had fallen, and the streets were mostly cleared of residents.

"Young master, lets exit through the Northern gate! Once we get out of there and enter the forest, we can lose their trail and escape from there on!" Er Ha and San Ha have been pulling Yao Wuxie along the way.

Yao Wuxie was still in a state of shock, and his brain had not registered the actual situation right now. Why had things come to this?

Tap tap tap.

The sound of footsteps!

A group of martial artists from the Yao Family were deep in pursuit right behind them!

"KILL YAO WUXIE!" A series of shouts echoed from behind.

Yao Wuxie could clearly make out this voice as well. This was his

third Brother’s voice! He was right. All five of them were out for his life!

"Young master, this is perfect! The Northern gate’s not locked, and there’s no one guarding right now! Now’s the time!" Er Ha and San Ha exclaimed in chorus.

Nodding his head nervously, Yao Wuxie dashed towards the direction of the gate.

The moment he passed the gate, he turned around to find out that Er Ha and San Ha were not with him.

"Hurry up...!" Yao Wuxie called out nervously.

"Young master, please escape! We’ll hold them off here!" Er Ha and San Ha’s acting were unparalleled in this instance. Within those resolute and firm eyes was mixed even a look of unwillingness.

"Hold your a*s! Hurry up!" Yao Wuxie roared. He had already lost Da Ha, he must definitely not let Er Ha and San Ha follow down the same path!

"No, young master! If you don’t leave now, none of us will be able to make it out alive! The three of us have spent our lives growing up with you, and that’s more than enough for us. Even though you idle around lazily every day, you’ve never been someone who committed evil deeds. Therefore, we’ve only been filled with

nothing but respect for you! Young master, you've got to grow stronger and stand up on your own!" Er Ha and San Ha were using their utmost effort to push the doors to close from within the city right now. For pericelestial beings, closing that gate should have been an effortless act. But for the sake of the drama, both of them pushed really slowly and painstakingly.

PSHEWWWWWWWWWWWW!

An arrow shot from the skies, piercing through Er Ha's shoulders.

"Er Ha...!" Looking at the scene before him, Yao Wuxie's eyes reddened with tears.

"Young master...leave...!" Er Ha and San Ha continued shouting.

"Kill them all...!" The group from behind had finally caught up. Under the third Brother's command, swords shimmered and glowed while cutting down from all directions.

Yao Wuxie could only stand petrified while he was looking at the final moments of Er Ha and San Ha, those looks of struggle within their hearts.

Blood sprayed out from the backs of Er Ha and San Ha.

"Young...master...! L-leave...!"

BOOM!

And finally, the gates slammed shut. Yao Wuxie could only hear the sorrowful cries coming out from the other end of the gate.

The last thing Yao Wuxie witnessed was Er Ha and San Ha blocking the final gaps of the gate with their bodies to slam the gates shut.

"Young master…take…revenge for us…!" A cry permeated the skies from the other end of the gates.

Still shuddering from the shock, Yao Wuxie's eyes brimmed with tears. Wiping them, he eventually turned tail and ran towards the forest in the distance.

It was all his fault for being so weak. He had failed to protect even his closest friends.

All you b*stards! Yao Wuxie swore that he would return one day to mince them into dead meat.

'Da Ha, Er Ha, San Ha. Please rest in peace. I swear that I'll grow so strong to seek vengeance for you guys.'

'Yao Shengtian! I'll discard my humanity if I fail to kill you…!'

...

Within the city...

Er Ha and San Ha were sweating profusely from their back injuries.

Old Master Yao and Yao Tian appeared from the voids and hurriedly took out some precious medicine to apply on these two.

"Good. All three of you have done well. From now on, your families are no longer servants. For generations to come, your families shall be deemed as an allied family clan to the Yao Family." Yao Tian commended.

"Thank you, Family Head." The three of them nodded their heads, but they were not overly concerned with the reward. They could only look at the gate, hoping for their young master to return soon with some true growth.

Old Master Yao let out a sigh. Even though this was unfair to that child, this was probably the only way to ensure his bright future.

Yao Shengtian stood there with an emotionless look. He did not care a single bit about Yao Wuxie's future. The only reason why he took part in this plan was because of that promise from his father and Old Master.

The seat of the Family Head would belong to him.

To Yao Tian and the Old Master, even though the seat of the Family Head might seem important to everyone else, they knew otherwise. If Yao Wuxie could really grow to the extent the powerful man had predicted, then his presence would naturally weigh over that of the Family Head for sure.

"Send men after him. Remember to only exert pressure. No one shall dare to take his life." Old Master Yao ordered.

"Yes...!"

Even though this plan was filled with loopholes, for someone like Yao Wuxie who had a screw loose, it was all completely realistic and believable. The only reason he could escape was the sacrifice of his three friends' lives...

...

Chapter 280: A Chicken's Ploy

In the midst of a dense forest existed a limpid pond with white mist being emitted gently from it. This was a naturally created pond, and quite an impressive sight to behold.

A group of figures descended from the skies, all of them females.

However, their bodies were filled with bloodstains from head to toe. From the looks on their faces, they seemed to be in a hurry.

"Senior sister, what should we do now?" A dainty little girl asked while checking her surroundings warily.

"There’s a natural waterhole right here. All of you head into wash away the bloodstains first. There’s definitely something wrong with the powder those guys from Jiuxiao Sect tossed at us." The Senior sister who was leading them looked extraordinarily confident and exquisite.

"Yes..."

...

Lin Fan and Chicky had made up since then. Back when Chicky heard of Lin Fan’s suggestion to fuse the Eternal Donger with him, he was scared out of his wits. For Chicky, the original was the best. Who would want to merge with that black and slick Eternal Donger?

So, Lin Fan decided not to pressurize him any further as well. Looking at the Eternal Donger in his bag, he let out a sigh. Even Chicky would look down on it, let alone him.

Right now, Lin Fan was headed in the direction of Jiuxiao Sect. Even though he had quite a few locations left to explore for the 'Seven Saints Treasure Map', the important task at hand was to check on the situation of Jiuxiao Sect.

According to Lin Fan's thoughts, with two sets of his bones destroyed, the only godly consciousness of that Seven Saint left was in the black dog in his storage. He must not have been to the other locations just yet.

At first, Lin Fan was filled with curiosity and interest towards the 'Seven Saint Treasure Map'. But right now, all he wanted to do was loot everything clean before grooming this Seven Saint black dog.

Lin Fan was a man who bore grudges. To think that this Seven Saint would try to do him in. If Yours Truly didn't teach him a good lesson, he'd think that Yours Truly was a pushover.

As for Yao Wuxie, Lin Fan could only feel apologetic towards that guy. Based on the timeline, he should have been chased out of the Dead Demon City by now. But oh well, some training outside would only do Yao Wuxie more good than harm anyways.

And, he had spared no expenses on coming up with this elaborate ploy. Based on his novel reading experiences, Lin Fan had thought

up of this ploy just for Yao Wuxie. Even though it would be full of loopholes to the well-trained mind, someone like Yao Wuxie who had a screw loose would definitely not be able to see anything wrong.

Plop. Plop.

Lin Fan heard the sounds of water splashing. Furthermore, he heard the voices of women.

Water...women...

Putting these two things together, Lin Fan realized what was happening and crept forward.

"Chicky, let me show you something good!" Good stuff was meant to be shared. In a situation like this, how could Lin Fan leave Chicky behind?

‘Cuckoo!’ Chicky was about to cry out loudly, but his beak was closed shut by Lin Fan so tightly that he almost choked.

"Cry your mother! If you cry out, we’ll have nothing to see!"’ Lin Fan knocked Chicky on the head.

Chicky’s eyes glimmered as he shirked back his chicken head and nodded.

And just like that, the man and chicken duo crept slowly before lying prone on a big rock beside the lake.

Lin Fan had always viewed himself as a gentleman. But even a gentleman sought out thrills from time to time.

Thrills such as running away after putting up a fabulous show.

And of course, thrills such as engaging in voyeurism... erm no, watching an exciting broadway show.

He did not have this chance before in the past, but Lin Fan could guarantee right now that these were angels dancing in the waters.

Now, Lin Fan was certain that those ladies taking a bath right now were definitely not plump and humungous like elephants. Even though it was his first time at such antics, he could still differentiate the different types of fragrances.

Even though there was a weird scent mixed in, the aroma was still deliciously sweet.

This chicken and man duo laid down prone on the rock, gradually shifting their eyes dodgily.

"Chicky, you're still young. You've got to hold it in." Lin Fan used his hands to cover Chicky's eyes, who immediately waved his wings frantically in protest.

Those women in the pond were splendid indeed. Lin Fan was right, women who could hold a stand of their own in the Xuanhuang world must definitely be good looking.

Their figures were full and slender at the exact places they should be. Charisma of a queen, docile as a shy girl, pure as a maiden, and devilish like a succubus. All different types of girls one could wish for were present. Those slender and silky smooth arms caused one's thoughts to go astray. Even though their bodies were hidden beneath the water surface, Lin Fan could not contain his bedazzled gazes.

Their cultivation bases were pretty decent too.

Across the board, all of them were pericelestials, except for one who was even at lesser celestial middle level.

If it were anybody else, they would have long been discovered.

But who was Lin Fan? He was the man who could walk without a single sound and possessed all sorts of sneaky maneuvers.

With both his eyes covered by Lin Fan, Chicky could not see a single thing. In a fit of anger, he leaped out with both claws and jumped to one side.

"Chicky..." Lin Fan was stunned. This chicken had better not expose their position! What happened next had Lin Fan's jaws

dropping down. To think that Chicky would just boldly and righteously walk up front!

"Who...!" Indeed, the moment Chicky hopped out, all the girls in the pond entered a state of alert.

‘Cuckcuckoo!’ Without any fear nor hesitation, Chicky walked down onto the slightly wet floor beside the pond. Pecking up and down, his small little head bobbed while his wings spread slightly. From within the mud, he pecked out a long worm and swallowed it whole.

Those maidens in the pond heaved a sigh of relief, "Oh, it’s just a wild animal, nothing much. Let’s just hurry and bathe."

"Holy shit. That worked?" Lin Fan was dumbfounded. How could Chicky be this smart?

Even though Chicky was pecking on the ground, those small little claws inched forward step by step as well. As for those sharp little eyes? Naturally, they gazed fixedly at that beautiful sight in the waters.

Lin Fan was filled with hatred by now. How could Chicky be so sly to come up with something like this!

And something even more shocking happened. Chicky dived right into the pond. Like a duck, he spread his wings and frolicked on the water surface. Suddenly, he dove beneath the waters and

after a long time, he finally came up with a fish in his beak.

Even though this was something really normal to the beautiful girls, it was an absolute act of espionage to Lin Fan! Chicky was just going way too far with this!

What a beast...!

What a b*stard...!

Lin Fan turmoiled within his heart. How could his innocent Chicky turn this way?

And finally, Chicky emerged from the pond and just stood there looking at them in a daze.

"Isn’t this chicken a little too teasing...?" One of the beautiful girls asked suspiciously.

"Alright, let’s head off. We can’t stay here for too long." The stern senior sister remarked.

Leaping into the skies, all the girls were in their fullest birthday suit glory. But it wasn’t for long as they quickly retrieved their clothing from their storage rings and put them on.

But the damage had been done.

Chicky collapsed onto the ground with his eyes wide open and two streams of blood spraying out from his tiny nostrils.

Lin Fan was equally stunned. That was a frightening scene indeed. It was so...beautiful yet vulgar. Without a single warning, they were exposed fully as such. How scary!

The moment the group left, Lin Fan hurried forward.

"Chicky, chicky...!' With both legs strut straight in the skies, Chicky shook his small little head and sobered up. His chest pounded up and down. That scene had evidently caused a large amount of damage to Chicky's fragile mental self.

Looking at that intoxicated face of Chicky, Lin Fan was filled with contempt as well. This was a chicken with no backbone!

"Alright alright, time to move. Now that you've had your fun it's time for us to leave!" Lin Fan hooked up Chicky and placed him on his back before making his way forward.

Chapter 281: Disgrace Of Jiuxiao Sect

"Senior Sister, do you think master can hold out until we're back?" In that dense patch of forest, a junior sister asked worriedly.

"Yes, for sure." The big senior sister nodded her head. But the look of hesitation in her eyes betrayed her thoughts. She was unable to guarantee that their sect could hold out till then as well...

They had come from a happy and peaceful sect which rarely sought out any troubles or duels with any other sects. But one fine day, they were targeted by a strong and powerful sect bent on destroying theirs.

She could not understand why. Jiuxiao Sect was the strongest sect on the western side of the continent! Why were they bent on destroying a tiny sect like that? What sort of benefits would they get from doing so?

And the reason for their escape right now was to seek help from other sects to save them from this predicament. But just as they were running, a long sword shimmered in the light from the skies. It shot down right in front of them, blocking their path forward.

"Dregs of the Moon Palace Sect, we'll see where you can run!" Multiple figures descended from the skies.

"Those people from Jiuxiao Sect are here!" The faces of the disciples of the Moon Palace Sect changed.

"Big Senior Sister, what should we do?" A female disciple asked, her face pale as a sheet. These disciples of Jiuxiao Sect were vicious and cruel. They had already lost multiple fellow sister disciples at their hands.

But what they did not expect was for these people to catch up with them this quickly. After all, they had already washed off the powder that was tossed at them. How could these guys be this fast?

Were they truly so bent on destroying Moon Palace Sect?

The strongest member of the Moon Palace Sect was only a greater celestial upper level, and she was quite a distance from attaining the peak level. If not for the fact that the Moon Palace Sect had a big group of defenders gathered to hold against the invasion, they would have perished instantly the moment these guys struck.

But, if this small group did not manage to find help in time, the destruction of the Moon Palace Sect was also just a matter of time.

Take the chance to slaughter all of them!" Mu Han’s face was resolute.

Even though it would probably be tough for them to break out of this ambush, this was their only chance. If they just gave up right here and now, then they would have no hope left.

The disciples of the Moon Palace Sect grasped their weapons

tightly in their hands. Secluded from the rest of the world, they rarely had the chance to fight against other people. Now that they were up against a bunch of vicious and cruel enemies, they were filled with nothing but fear.

"HAHA! The rumors had it that disciples of the Moon Palace Sect were as pretty as angels in the skies. Indeed, you guys live up to the legends. Seventeen pericelestials and one lesser celestial middle level? Not bad, not bad. But, it's a pity it won't last." A middle-aged man from the Jiuxiao Sect walked out.

The man had an eagle-like hooked nose with pimples all over his face. Those thin slit eyes revealed an evil gaze.

Back in Jiuxiao Sect, he had been imprisoned in the jail for committing a wrongdoing. However, the Grandmaster of Jiuxiao Sect had let him out eventually. But to someone like Li Tianxing, that second chance was something not to be wasted.

Li Tianxing was of a lesser celestial upper-level cultivation base. Back in Jiuxiao Sect, this was pretty impressive. Even the inner sect disciples could not hold up against him. And that wrongdoing he had committed that fateful day?

Drugging a fellow junior sister and raping her.

Now that he was finally released, he could no longer hold back the thirst within his soul. Since these girls were here ripe for the taking, why waste the chance?

"Junior Brothers, your Senior Brother here will give you guys a good show today." Li Tianxing snorted smugly with an impure look on that malevolent face.

Li Tianxing struck. Waving his robes, the skies were filled with a strange green mist. This same mist covered the Moon Palace Sect disciples like a cage.

"Don’t breathe in! The mist must be poisonous!" Mu Han’s face was petrified. The moment the mist started descending, she could sense something wrong with it. The Moon Palace Sect disciples started channeling their True Energy into a protective bubble, protecting them against this corrosive mist.

"HAHA! Give up! These are not something your True Energy barriers can block out!" Li Tianxing laughed grimly. The petite figures of these female disciples were turning him on.

The fragrant scent being emitted from them in the air was especially titillating for him.

The other Jiuxiao Sect disciples who had followed along were frowning slightly. What a despicable move Li Tianxing was employing! But even then, none of them would dare to stand up against him.

He was infamous back in the sect for his merciless killings.

"Senior Sister, we...we can’t hold it off anymore...!" One of the

disciples cried out in shock. Suddenly, her True Energy barrier shattered. Taking a breath, the green mist entered her body smoothly through her nose.

Instantly, she lost all her strength and sat on the floor, motionless and paralyzed.

Mu Han's face was horrified as well. Her barrier was slowly getting thinner against this invasive mist as well. And finally, it disintegrated entirely.

"Haha! How's that? Does my Bone Softening Mixture feel good?" Li Tianxing roared out in laughter. Even though he was a lesser celestial upper-level master, he was still very meticulous in making use of poisons, especially those which could get a woman in his arms immediately.

"You...despicable...!" Mu Han glared at Li Tianxing with hatred. She had not expected a lesser celestial upper level being to resort to such shameless moves.

"Despicable? No, no, no, darling, I just don't want to even harm a single bit of your perfect bodies. Alright, fellow junior brothers, this one's mine. You guys can go have your pick amongst the other girls! Take your time ravishing them, abusing them any way you like! HAHA!" A creepy smile formed on Li Tianxing's pimply face as he viewed these girls with those penetrative eyes.

"Oh, don't struggle now. I can assure you that you won't even have the strength to commit suicide right now. But of course, I'll

send you on your way after I’m done playing with you..." Li Tianxing wiped his mouth as though he couldn’t wait to bite into this delicious dish.

"Senior Brother Li, how about we just kill them straight? I don’t think we should engage in such vulgar acts..." One of the disciples of Jiuxiao Sect commented somewhat awkwardly.

His gleeful face turned frosty as Li Tianxing turned around to glare at that disciple. His gaze was so frightening the other party shuddered.

"Senior Brother..."

"Junior Brother, did you just say that your Senior Brother’s going to commit a vulgar act?" Li Tianxing walked in front of the junior brother. That frosty look was now heating up rapidly as he breathed down the other party’s neck.

"Senior Brother, Jiuxiao Sect is a famous sect after all. It’s a strategic move to destroy other sects, but there’s no need to humiliate their disciples as such, is there? How different would we be from demons then? I don’t agree with this." Taking in a deep breath, the disciple replied.

Stab.

"Senior brother, you..." The junior brother did not expect Li Tianxing to strike so suddenly. Staring at the dagger dug deep into

his chest in disbelief, he breathed his last.

"Hmph... Know your place." Li Tianxing snorted contemptuously and kept the dagger which was laced with poison.

"Do you guys think that your senior brother is a vulgar man?" Li Tianxing swept the crowd with a threatening gaze. He didn't mind sending whoever dared to nod their heads on their way as well.

The Jiuxiao Sect disciples looked at Li Tianxing in fear. Actually, their thoughts were in line with that junior brother there. They shouldn't trample on these opposing disciple as such. After all, such acts were not befitting of a man.

But under Li Tianxing's coercing tone, none of them dared to voice out.

"Aiyah, fellow junior brothers. Since senior brother wants us to do this, we can't let him down now, can we?" One of the junior disciples stood out and said. Li Tianxing was a man who killed without batting an eyelid.

Now was definitely not the time to be opposing him. Perhaps, they could tell on him once they meet with their Elder later on.

They wondered why the Grandmaster would let such a man out of jail.

"Yes..."

Even though the other disciples of Jiuxiao Sect was indignant, this seemed to be the only way out. Looking at these helpless female disciples, they could only sigh helplessly.

"Pretty girl, come and service me well then." Li Tianxing laughed and walked forward.

"Don’t...come...near...!" Mu Han’s face was pale as a sheet. But she was paralyzed from head to toe. She couldn’t even move a muscle, let alone fight against this beast.

...

"How dare you guys disgrace the name of Jiuxiao Sect?" An angry roar echoed from the void.

Li Tianxiang jumped in shock, wondering who it was.

Hope sparkled in the desolate eyes of the Moon Palace Sect disciples as they looked around for the source of the voice.

Who was it...just who was it...?

Chapter 282: You Guys Break My Heart

Lin Fan had not expected to come across something so savagely vile. If it were other people committing the rape, he probably wouldn't have been so enraged. But to think that these were disciples of Jiuxiao Sect!

What was Jiuxiao Sect? It was a sect that was cared for and tied so closely to Glory Sect that they were practically like family. His buddy Xinfeng was a genius disciple of the sect as well! But what sort of f*cking scumbags and lowlifes were these creatures here who were trying to commit this f*cked up sin?

If they were just out to destroy the other sect, Lin Fan could not argue much with it. After all, Xuanhuang world was a place where it was survival of the fittest. But to be this despicable? He could not take it lying down. Wasn't this just a smear of his buddy's reputation?

But beyond all that, there was just one outstanding reason. Bloody hell, wasn't Li Tianxing too f*cking ugly? For an ugly toad like that to lust after these scrumptious swans? Lin Fan could not hold back against that level of hideousness.

"'Who? Who's there? Come on out! Don't play the fool!" Li Tianxing stopped in his tracks with a frosty look, bent on finding out who was the one causing trouble.

"Hmph, scumbag... Degenerate of the sect... Disgrace of the world." Lin Fan walked out of the dense forest with a look of

wrath. His face revealed a pained look, as though his heart was broken. On his shoulder, Chicky shook his head as well, evidently in sadness.

When Mu Han saw the incoming figure, she was a little downcast. He seemed a little too young. This...

Even though cultivation base was not entirely dependent on age, age was still a factor to it.

Even if one’s potential was boundless and limitless, at such a young age, the most one could get to was probably only a lesser celestial. But this man of the Jiuxiao Sect was at a lesser celestial middle level.

Hope began to drain away from Mu Han’s impossibly beautiful face once more. The other female disciples of the Moon Palace Sect lowered their heads slightly as well, expecting nothing much from this man who had just appeared.

"HAHA!" Looking at the man who stepped forth, Li Tianxing burst out in laughter. "Where’s this kid from? Big words coming out from your mouth, eh? So, you wanna play out the hero act now for these beauties?"

These were the type of people Li Tianxing hated the most. He looked like a weak little scholar, and to think that this man would dare to come off acting as though he deserved the attention of the masses.

Now that Lin Fan's cultivation base was getting higher, his lifeforce also expanded rapidly. As such, his outer appearance was also undergoing changes gradually over time.

His imposing aura was mixed in with this lifeforce. Hence, with just a single raise of his arm, Lin Fan let off a powerful aura so intimidating that most people would choose not to look into his eyes.

"You're a disciple of Jiuxiao Sect?" Lin Fan asked this pimply face in front of him curiously. He did not dare to look at Li Tianxing's face directly. Bloody hell! If he were to put Zhang Ergou beside this man, his Zhang Ergou would come off as a handsome prince.

"Hmph, that's right. You..." Li Tianxing snorted coldly. But before he could finish speaking, Lin Fan started convulsing.

"Hold...hold on. Let me puke it out first. Your face is really bloody ugly like a toad." Lin Fan dry vomited a few times before pointing his finger at Li Tianxing. "PUI! You're a disciple of Jiuxiao Sect? What a complete and utter disgrace of Jiuxiao Sect's reputation!"

The jaws of the Moon Palace Sect disciples dropped apart. They only had a single thought in their minds.

'Is something wrong with the head of this fella?!? He can't even tell the severity of the situation right now?'

Mu Han looked at Lin Fan and sighed within her heart. This man before her was simply courting death.

This Li Tianxing here was a lesser celestial middle-level being who was crafty and well versed in using poison. Even a lesser celestial upper level might fall to him if they weren't being careful!

A look of despair began to fill Mu Han's face. They had tried their best. But seems like this was the end of Moon Palace Sect...

"Kid, your father here will make you puke...!" Li Tianxing was enraged. To think that someone would dare to be so insolent before him! Even if the heavenly kings were to descend for this man, none of them would be able to protect him from Li Tianxing's wrath right now!

"Senior Brother Li, hold on...!" Suddenly, a shadow shot out from within the Jiuxiao Sect disciples.

"Senior Brother Lin! Why are you here!" The man who had darted out from the crowd was suave and elegant.

It was him, the most handsome disciple of the entire Jiuxiao Sect: Feng Xiaoling!

But Feng Xiaoling's expression was a little weird as he shot glances at Lin Fan, warning the latter not to enrage Li Tianxing any further.

"Junior Brother Feng, is this the ways of the Jiuxiao Sect now?" Lin Fan recalled who this person was, but his tone wasn't kind either. At first, he had thought that this was quite the decent fellow. But to think that he would be out here committing these atrocious sins as well.

At first, the Moon Palace Sect disciples were filled with some regrets for the situation Lin Fan would be in. But these were now looks of anger. So, these guys were together after all.

Feng Xiaoling chuckled awkwardly. He did not know how to reply Lin Fan. This was a long story after all. But the task at hand was to not let Senior Brother Lin continue provoking Li Tianxing.

Even though Feng Xiaoling knew that Senior Brother Lin was strong, he might not be a match for Li Tianxing still.

"Senior Brother Li, this is..." Feng Xiaoling hurried to introduce Lin Fan, hoping to settle this matter just like this. But before he could even continue, he was interrupted by Lin Fan.

"Hmph, Feng Xiaoling, don't call me Senior Brother Lin! You've let me down thoroughly! Ugly toad, let me tell you! Yours Truly is the Peak Master of Glory Sect's Nameless Peak! Based on seniority, you should be calling me Junior Master! But with your disgusting acts, you've got no right to be my Junior Disciple! You're just a complete and utter disgrace to the names of our sects! And you, Feng Xiaoling! I had seen you as a disciple who had a bright future ahead of him! To think that you would be committing these inhumane and unforgivable acts as well! Disappointed! I'm disappointed to the max!"

With this act, Lin Fan had everyone in the surroundings dumbfounded. All the Jiuxiao Sect disciples looked at Lin Fan with astonishment as well. Of course, they knew about the Genius Sparring! After the elders and seniors came back from the sparring, all of them were singing praises of that particular disciple of Glory Sect: Lin Fan!

Magnanimous, powerful, handsome... That one battle after which he sworn friendship with Xinfeng was spread across the entire Jiuxiao Sect.

The disciples of Moon Palace Sect were stunned as well, wondering how things had come to this.

Mu Han’s face was especially crumpled. Things did not seem to be going the way she had imagined.

She knew of Glory Sect. That was a great sect! If this man was the Peak Master of Nameless Peak of Glory Sect, didn’t that mean that he held an extraordinary position within the sect? Did this mean that there was hope for Moon Palace Sect?

Mu Han then looked at Lin Fan with an urgent gaze.

"Senior Brother Lin, this..." Feng Xiaoling tried explaining.

"Save your explanations. I’m not hearing it." Lin Fan swiped his robes, apparently infuriated.

Feng Xiaoling was exasperated nearly to tears, ‘Can’t you just let me finish, Senior Brother Lin?’

"Hmph, kid. No matter who you are, I’ll have you die before me today." Just then, the motionless Li Tianxing sprung towards Lin Fan in madness with a palm strike. That palm strike was filled with a green smoke rumbling and howling within, as if it were possessed by a poisonous spirit.

"Senior Brother Li, no...!" Feng Xiaoling’s face lost all color as he hurried forth to stop Li Tianxing.

"Hmph, step aside." With a single hand, Lin Fan pulled Feng Xiaoling and tossed him aside. Feng Xiaoling was startled as well as his entire body was swung by this massive unstoppable force, spiraling him out of control.

"S-strong!" That was the only thought on Feng Xiaoling’s mind as he was sent flying.

"You bloody scum of the Jiuxiao Sect, let me take on the duties of disciplining you for the sect today!" Standing where he was, Lin Fan did not move. Wind started to curl and coil around his feet as he raised his right hand.

"Hmph. Poisoned Spirit Burst!" Li Tianxing roared. He needed to let this man understand what was true fear.

"No, Senior Brother Li!" Feng Xiaoling screamed out. He still did not think that Senior Brother Lin could match up this man.

The disciples of Moon Palace Sect exclaimed as well. Their faces changed. They could sense the immense amount of poison seeping out from Li Tianxing's hand.

All the surrounding flora and grass started to wither.

"Hmph." Lin Fan could only snort coldly with a look of disdain.

He raised his palm to its max before striking down.

...

Chapter 283: So Bedazzling, So Outstanding.

The moment Lin Fan raised his hand, the sky changed color, and the clouds above his arm started to clear. In their places, lightning now rumbled and crackled loudly.

Lin Fan looked up, somewhat stunned. What the heck?

Was this damaged Eternal Arm really so strong that just a simple lift could cause the sky to ripple?!?

The Moon Palace Sect disciples were equally stunned as well. Why were the skies suddenly filled with lightning and thunder?

Even the Jiuxiao Sect disciples were shocked by this sudden change. Why had the bright clear skies suddenly changed so drastically? Furthermore, the skies were frighteningly dark. Those streaks of lightning were thick and massive, as if they were filled with immense energy!

"Hmph. For a shameless disgrace of the sect like you, Yours Truly shall summon down the smiting thunderbolts from the Heavens to discipline you well!" Lin Fan hollered. As he twisted his palm the other way around, the thunderbolts in the skies swam down like dragons and coiled themselves around his palms.

Sizzle sizzle.

The glow was so bedazzling that everyone was captivated by it.

Could the phenomenon that was happening the skies right now truly be created by this man alone?

Feng Xiaoling was thoroughly stunned as well. This was way too surreal. How could he be this strong? He didn't seem to be this strong back at the Genius Sparring!

Could it be that Senior Brother Lin was trying to save face for Jiuxiao Sect back then, hence, he did not strike down Senior Brother Xinfeng intentionally?

The more he thought about it, the more possible it seemed. Feng Xiaoling's could only look at Lin Fan with an ever-growing respect.

To think that Senior Brother Lin had not unleashed his full fighting power back then. If he had done so, Senior Brother Xinfeng would certainly have been defeated thoroughly.

...

Lin Fan did not know of all these conclusions that Feng Xiaoling had jumped to in his mind. But if he knew about it, he would definitely be proud of Feng Xiaoling.

"How could this be...!" Li Tianxing's face took a sharp change. That palm of Lin Fan possessed too much power. He could clearly feel it, and all he could think was to run away.

Looking at the fear on Li Tianxing's face, Lin Fan could only

laugh coldly.

"Too late..."

BOOOOM!

An impossibly strong palm strike crushed down from the Heavens without any hesitation.

The earth shuddered under this palm strike. Lin Fan had not expected the Eternal Arm to be this strong. Seemed like there's a lot more he had yet to find out about this arm.

'Ding...congratulations on defeating lesser celestial middle-level Li Tianxing.'

'Ding...experience points +30,000,000'

...

'Trash.'

Lin Fan cursed in his heart. What could this meager amount of experience points do for him!

On the other side, everyone stared at the scene with their jaws agape.

Flicking his robes, Lin Fan came to the side of the Moon Palace Sect disciples.

Mu Han had not expected this man to be this terrifying. She had witnessed with her very own eyes that devastating power that was emitted from that single palm strike.

Furthermore, that lightning and thunderbolts were enough to send one's heart into a frenzy by just looking at them. To think that this man could contain that very power within his palms.

Even her own Grandmaster may not be able to withstand the blow from that single palm strike!

"Are you alright?" Lin Fan asked calmly without any change in his expression. In the eyes of the Moon Palace Sect disciples, this man was extremely different from all the other men they had met. He didn't lust after their appearances.

"We're fine, just that we've been paralyzed by that man's poison and we do not have any idea how to recover from it"' Mu Han heaved a sigh of relief. By the looks of it, they had gotten out of their present predicament at least.

"Senior Brother Lin, this the Bone Softening Poison that Li Tianxing specializes in. Without the antidote, even a lesser celestial full cultivation being would need two whole hours before he can regain his strength." Feng Xiaoling ran over from a distance. He had to start explaining things lest Senior Brother Lin

continued to misunderstand him.

"Hmph." Lin Fan shot Feng Xiaoling a cold glance as he pulled out his right hand. A flame danced within his palm as all sorts of medicinal herbs flew within and began to mix together.

"You think that crooked methods as such would daunt someone like me?"

Lin Fan had to continue to strut some skills, bringing the atmosphere to a new high.

Feng Xiaoling stared at what was happening speechless, as though his mind had been glued together. What was that flame dancing in his palms? Could Senior Brother Lin also be an expert in cultivating pills?

This was just unimaginable!

Not only was Senior Brother Lin strong in fighting, these pill cultivating skills seemed to be well-honed as well. This was practically impossible for mere mortals to achieve such level of efficiency!

Even though Li Tianxing knew how to create poison as well, that was just a mere side ability of him learning poison-related skills. It was nothing compared to the art of cultivating pills!

Mu Han could not find any words to say either at this marvel.

She had never heard of anyone cultivating pills through a palm's flame before! Even though she wasn't well versed in the art of pills cultivation, she had seen her master do it. But it was nowhere as simple as the way this man was doing it right now.

Before every session of pills cultivation, her master had to be well prepared mentally with extreme focus.

In her master's own words, 'The best way to ensure good results is when one's state is at its peak.'

But this man before her had just broken every single knowledge or rule she knew about cultivating pills the traditional way.

And just then, the flame within Lin Fan's palm gave a slight tremble.

One by one, pearl-like white pills flew out from within the flames.

"Some simple antidote pills I've created here. Go consume them, and you guys should be fine." Closing his palms, the flame disappeared.

Mu Han could only stare at Lin Fan in disbelief. So fast?!? Time had barely even passed from when he started cultivating them!

This...this...!

A fear slowly rose within Mu Han’s heart. This man was way too terrifying!

Everyone was fed the pills one by one and slowly, and the antidote spread, releasing them from the grip of the poison.

"What a powerful pill!" Mu Han muttered to herself under her breath.

Feng Xiaoling was in a daze as well. From the moment Senior Brother Lin started cultivating these pills, he was already awe-inspiring. But this was simply out of the world.

"Senior Brother Lin..." Feng Xiaoling began.

"Hmph. I told you to stop calling me Senior Brother Lin. I don’t have a Junior Brother like you." Lin Fan flicked his robes. That evil hating look of his was best performed right now.

The Moon Palace Sect disciples were placing an extremely high valuation on Lin Fan as a man.

Righteous.

Evil hating.

Powerful.

Filled with authority in his sect.

Handsome.

Outstanding aura.

And above all that, he was extremely young.

These were basically all the perfect conditions for a Prince Charming!

The female disciples of Moon Palace Sect lowered their heads and blushed deeply. How could they be entertaining such wrong thoughts? But even so, this was probably the last chance for their Big Senior Sister!

Well, Big Senior Sister, hmm…

She was pretty strong.

Beautiful as well.

Humungous b*obs.

Great figure.

And furthermore...furthermore...

All of the female disciples turned their gazes at their big senior sister and gave a knowing grin.

At first, Mu Han did not know why her junior sisters were looking at her. But suddenly, it hit her as her cheeks flushed red as well. She gave them a stern look, warning them to act appropriately and not think astray.

Mu Han stole a peek at that outstanding Lin Fan and shook her head.

A man like him was like the moon in the skies, bright and dazzling. Even though she might feel a small crush towards him right now, one needed to know their place in life and not reach for things they could not ever hope to attain.

Suddenly, Feng Xiaoling hurried to talk.

"Senior Brother Lin, you've got to listen to me, please. Fine, I won't call you Senior Brother, but you've got to hear me out. Senior Brother Lin, please hear my explanation. I really need to explain...!'

Feng Xiaoling truly wept this time round. Clutching onto Lin Fan's robes, his face was filled with tears. Couldn't he just hear him out once?

"Hurry up." Lin Fan shrugged his hands.

...

Chapter 284: An Honourable Man Like Myself Aint Afraid Of Death

"Thank you, Senior Brother. Thank you! Senior Brother!" Feng Xiaoling replied in gratitude. He was doused with happiness right now for the chance that Senior Brother Lin was giving.

"I've told you. Don't call me Senior Brother." Lin Fan glared at him.

"Right, right..." Feng Xiaoling nodded his head obediently.

"This Li Tianxing here was a man who had committed a heinous crime in the past and was locked in the jail. But for some reason, the Grandmaster suddenly decided to let him out! This man is extremely vicious in his ways, and a junior brother was just murdered brutally because he did not agree with Li Tianxing's way of treating these Moon Palace Sect disciples. It's also because he is much stronger than us that the other junior disciples did not dare to voice out after that." For starters, Feng Xiaoling had to account for all of Li Tianxing's crimes, so that Lin Fan would not continue to misunderstand them.

"That's right! Li Tianxing is simply too much! Our Junior Brother was killed because he didn't want to go along with this!"

"Boohoo! My pitiful Junior Brother had such a tragic death!"

"We could only bear with the anger in our hearts silently!"

"Even taking down Moon Palace Sect was not of our own accord! But we can’t defy the orders from above!"

The Jiuxiao Sect disciples started to lament over their conflicted hearts. Their lives now were not what they had wanted.

"Senior Brother Lin, Jiuxiao Sect has changed. Our Grandmaster has changed as well. In the past, Jiuxiao Sect did declare war against other sects, but those were only against the evil sects ..." Feng Xiaoling shook his head and sighed. He did not understand why this was happening as well.

"Hmph, you say that Jiuxiao Sect only fights against evil sects, then why are you guys bent on destroying us? Moon Palace Sect is secluded from worldly affairs!" Mu Han pointed at Feng Xiaoling with a look of fury on her face.

Lin Fan raised his hand, indicating for Mu Han to be silent.

Looking at Lin Fan’s actions, Mu Han could only stand there in a huff. But the look of hatred for these Jiuxiao Sect disciples did not change.

"Why is my brother Xinfeng not here?" Lin Fan asked.

Upon hearing this question, Feng Xiaoling wiped the side of his eyes, "This is a long story, Senior Brother Lin. Back when the Grandmaster gathered the inner sect disciples and laid down the

orders to strike at Moon Palace Sect, Senior Brother Xinfeng and some other Senior Elders were adamantly against the idea. The Grandmaster then locked all of them in the name of treason within the jails. With their fates unknown, the rest of us could only obey the orders silently in fear..."

"Senior Brother Lin, no matter what, I, Feng Xiaoling am a genius of the Jiuxiao Sect. But right now, my life within the sect is not even comparable to those evil disciples who were once locked up in jails..." Feng Xiaoling did not carry the same haughty elegance as he used to. Even that fan he was always carrying around to give off an air of suaveness was no longer with him.

"Alright, enough about you. What else happened within the sect?" Lin Fan waved his hands. He wasn't bothered about Feng Xiaoling's complaints, but he had a nagging feeling that something big had happened at Jiuxiao Sect.

"Senior Brother Lin, our Grandmaster seemed to have changed as a person entirely. All the nefarious and villainous disciples who he had locked up in jail previously were all released all of a sudden. In fact, he's letting these guys lead and take charge of us... Senior Brother Lin, you've got to understand that all of us are in deep waters ourselves. Look at these junior brothers with me here, which of them are willing to wage war like this on their own? All of us know about the Moon Palace Sect of course. They're well known to be a peace-loving sect. Why would we do something as atrocious as destroying them if we weren't bound by these orders...?"

Feng Xiaoling was no fool as well. With this speech, he had

effectively explained his predicament while giving the Moon Palace Sect a good a*slick as well, hoping to appease them.

And indeed, the faces of the Moon Palace Sect disciples were much softer than before as they glared at Feng Xiaoling. In fact, Feng Xiaoling was so good looking that one of the female disciples was even secretly crushing on him right now.

Lin Fan was silent and deep in his thoughts.

Those strange acts of Senior Elder Liang Yichu all the way till his death and now the drastic change in character of the Grandmaster...

Could it be...

The more Lin Fan thought about it, the more cryptic it seemed. Bloody hell, why did the whole thing feel to be straight out of a detective novel now? Forget it. Any sort of plot or evil that appeared before Yours Truly would just be vanquished by his astounding powers.

Since he couldn't make out what was happening, he might as well just make a trip to Jiuxiao Sect. If the Grandmaster had really been possessed to become evil like Liang Yichu, then he'd just slap the Grandmaster to death with his palm strike as well, saving the troubles once and for all.

"Who is the leader for attacking Moon Palace Sect this time

round?" Lin Fan asked.

"Senior Brother Lin, the leader of this attack on Moon Palace Sect is an ex-Senior Elder, Li Yuanqi. Li Yuanqi used to be a Senior Elder of the sect. However, for the sake of practicing a dark skill, he massacred 10 mortal cities, resulting in the deaths of billions of innocents. After being discovered by the Grandmaster, he was locked up in the jail. But, he was released recently as well." Feng Xiaoling's face turned pale at the mention of Li Yuanqi.

Bloodthirsty. Overbearing. Cruel and horrifying.

Along the way towards the Moon Palace Sect, they passed by a city. Just for the sake of it, he turned the city of tens of millions of people into a living hell, as the residents cried out begging for mercy tragically. The very thought sent shivers down one's spine.

Lin Fan was speechless right now as well. Could it be that the upper echelons of the entire Jiuxiao Sect were now occupied by these evil men? Those men who were locked in the jails of a sect were normally evil and vicious people, who must be pretty strong as well.

Based on just fighting strength alone, an average Elder would definitely be no match for these merciless evil men locked within.

Listening by the side, Mu Han's face turned pale at the mention of this name Li Yuanqi as well.

"The Li Yuanqi you're talking about...that's the man who destroyed the entire Qizong Country, Chihuang Country, etc. overnight?!? THAT Li Yuanqi?" Mu Han's face was pale as a sheet.

"That's right." Feng Xiaoling nodded.

Shuddering, Mu Han stumbled back a few steps.

"How could that be? According to my master, Li Yuanqi had cultivated this unholy skill of some sort. Therefore, he was much stronger than the average greater celestial full cultivation being! Apparently, he has already collected 12 chains of energy grid lines! If that's the case, then the Moon Palace Sect might already be... be..." Mu Han did not dare to imagine anymore.

She had firmly believed that the defense formation of the Moon Palace Sect could defend against a greater celestial full cultivation being. But Li Yuanqi was different. That accursed skill made use of the vengeance of mere mortals who were slain. Along with the 12 energy grid lines that he had gathered, this man was far from ordinary...

"Senior Brother Lin, I beg of you! Please save my sect! Please! Please! I'm willing to be your slave, your dog, whatever it takes. I beg of you...!" Mu Han's face was frantic with worry.

"Aren't you trying to kill my Senior Brother Lin here, woman? You should be looking for Glory Sect's help at this juncture! Li Yuanqi is not a man we can deal with and handle! No matter how strong Senior Brother Lin is, he may not be Li Yuanqi's match

either!" Feng Xiaoling was enraged. Was this woman crazy? There was no way he would send Senior Brother Lin to his death knowing how horrifying that Li Yuanqi is.

"Ok." Lin Fan replied and looked at Feng Xiaoling with a somewhat displeased face.

Feng Xiaoling was stunned. Did he say something wrong?

"Senior Brother Lin, this..."

"I'll ask you this. Senior Elder Liang Yichu, how many chains of energy grid lines had he collected?" The prospect of a big BOSS waiting to be taken down by him made Lin Fan excited. But he had to do some background checks first.

"10." Feng Xiaoling, not understanding why Senior Brother Lin would ask such a question.

Lin Fan started chuckling. Bloody hell! Even with 10 chains, Liang Yichu was crushed by Yours Truly with a single palm strike. Seemed like 12 chains shouldn't be too much of an issue either.

"Hmph. Junior Brother Feng, you need to remember this. How could an honorable man such as myself be afraid of death and the likes? Since the Moon Palace Sect did not engage in worldly affairs, one could say that they're a righteous sect, just like our very own sects. How can we just sit by idly and watch? Even if we are to die, we need to maintain the sword of justice in this world! If you're

afraid, you can go away. Yours Truly will bring these other disciples there myself!" Lin Fan swept his robes and said righteously.

The expressions of the Moon Palace Sect female disciples changed at this very instant.

They no longer just admired Lin Fan. They were filled with adoration and idolization. If Lin Fan were to beckon with his hands right now, these 18 female disciples present might very well just disrobe and pounce on him immediately.

"Let's go! Today, Yours Truly will lead the way to vanquish evil!" Lin Fan hollered loudly.

"Senior Brother Lin, why does the chicken on your shoulder look so familiar?" A female disciple suddenly asked in curiosity.

Walking ahead righteously, Lin Fan was stunned for a moment. Recovering, he coughed gently, "Erm, erm, this is a wild chicken I caught on my way here! That’s right! After I exact justice, I will personally barbeque this for you junior sisters to taste!’

Finishing his words, Lin Fan did not give Chicky any chance to cry out and pulled him into his storage immediately.

Whew! He was so nearly exposed!

...

"Senior Brother Feng, I've misjudged you. To think that you're so cowardly and afraid of death. Even though I'm useless, I shall follow Senior Brother Lin along to stop our sect from continuing down this wrong path!"

"Me too...!"

"Senior Brother Feng, this is the last time I shall get to call you Senior Brother Feng. Even if I were to die, I'll die a glorious death!"

Walking past Feng Xiaoling, all the Jiuxiao Sect disciples could only shake their heads and sighed, as though they were extremely disappointed.

Standing in the lonely breeze, Feng Xiaoling's stood there helplessly misunderstood.

"I didn't say I'm not going. I'm just worried about you, Senior Brother Lin!"

"Senior Brother Lin, wait up!!! I'm not afraid of death!!!" Feng Xiaoling chased after the group while shouting.

Chapter 285: What A Marvellous View

Just as the name indicated, the Moon Palace Sect was located at a place like the moon itself.

A gigantic crescent moon shaped rock floated in the skies. The rock was tens of thousands of feet wide, and on it, the sect was erected like a heavenly palace on the moon.

The palace stood in the middle of four great waterfalls. Gushing down with torrents, it was loud and majestic to look at. At the base of the waterfalls, mist filled the area with water droplets sprinkling everywhere.

With the Moon Palace Sect right in the midst of all that, it was like a sight of Heaven down on earth, picturesque and beautiful.

At this moment, however, the 4 waterfalls gave off a gentle glow as they flowed and formed a protective bubble over the Moon Palace Sect, protecting it within.

A group of people was gathered where that shimmering protective barrier was set up.

"Hmph... Seems like the Moon Palace Sect has some tricks up their sleeves indeed. This Milky Way Cloud Formation does seem to offer some resistance." An old man stood within the void, clad in black robes. His face was wrinkled and looked like an evil yaksha. Filled with thick red veins that twisted and contorted on his face, one might not be able to tell that this was a human unless they

looked carefully.

This old man was none other than that malicious demon of a man, Li Yuanqi. Even though he did not know why the Grandmaster let him out of jail, he could not be any happier anyways.

The current Grandmaster of Jiuxiao Sect was his Senior Brother after all. Furthermore, both of them were trained by the very same master. Dozens of years ago, for the sake of mastering that dark art, he had laid waste to ten cities, with corpses ending up everywhere. Rivers and mountains were painted red with the blood of the innocents.

Unable to defeat his Senior Brother, he was eventually taken down and sentenced to an eternity in the sect's jail.

But the moment he saw his Senior Brother who had come to retrieve him, he couldn't help but chuckle. Seemed like that self-righteous man had eventually descended down the dark path as well.

"Old lady Yue Xuan, stop these feeble attempts, will you? Just give up and surrender. At least, I'll allow your sect's disciples to be my slaves for generations to come, so that I can pick up some easy Yin energy from them." Li Yuanqi laughed maniacally while floating in the void. This maniacal laughter permeated the layers of void down into the Moon Palace Sect.

In the main seats of the formation within the sect, four old ladies

sat there cross-legged. Their True Energy vibrated as the Energy Grid Lines channeled from them into the core of the formation.

"And Jiuxiao Sect dares to call themselves a great righteous sect, when they're doing such atrocities such as destroying the sects of others!" The current Grandmaster of Moon Palace Sect, Old lady Yue Xuan, shouted. Even though her lips did not move, the sound boomed out in everyone's head.

"HAHA! It's survival of the fittest after all. I shall not waste any more of my breath on you. We'll see how long your Milky Way Cloud Formation can last!" With a frenzied laughter, Li Yuanqi flipped his palm in the skies, causing countless ghastly skulls to appear. Howling and opening their black mouths, they started devouring the protective barrier.

Each time the protective barrier trembled, the four old ladies sustaining the core of the formation turned paler.

The strongest fighting strength of the Moon Palace Sect were only these four greater celestial upper levels. This was all they could do now: channeling the Milky Way Cloud Formation to protect the sect for now.

This Milky Way Cloud Formation was a skill passed down from the Founder Ancestor of Moon Palace Sect. Making use of the channeled True Energy from four sources in four directions, a protective bubble could be formed.

These four waterfalls surrounding the sect served as the medium

of the formation to channel the True Energy out.

Even though they were only of a greater celestial upper-level cultivation base, they could at least defend against Li Yuanqi's brutal strikes with their protective bubble. However, if Mu Han did not manage to find any reinforcements by the time they were exhausted, that could very well spell the end of the Moon Palace Sect.

"Old lady Yue Xuan, I know that you're waiting for reinforcements from that disciple of yours! But what a pity, I've already sent my men to get them. They should be dead along the way by now."

"There are only nine other sects in a radius of ten thousand miles. Do you really think that these nine sects would dare to send anybody up against me?" Li Yuanqi's voice was grim and foreboding. The moment he opened his mouth to speak, a thick blood mist came out from within.

Evil spirits squirmed and howled within that blood mist, malevolent and horrific. This was the result of Li Yuanqi's mindless slaughter of innocents.

Some of the Jiuxiao Sect disciples standing behind Li Yuanqi laughed manically as well. The others could only frown, apparently feeling uneasy towards this situation as well.

Thinking back to their teachings back at Jiuxiao Sect, the scene they were witnessing right now was just a downright mockery of

everything they had ever known.

But none of them would dare to raise any dissent. After all, they had seen a number of their own brothers devoured whole by Li Yuanqi's unholy skill, without even a single scrap left of them.

Even though they hated this situation, they were powerless against this man.

"Senior Elder Li, once we break through into their sect, could you gift us those dainty and delicious looking female disciples?" A Jiuxiao Sect disciple who reeked of malice asked thirstily, as he gulped in hunger while looking at those young, petite female disciples.

"Naturally." Li Yuanqi gave off yet another frenzied laughter. Those eyes of his shone brightly with a blood red hue. He was certain of taking down Moon Palace Sect easily.

They didn't have much time left.

Those nefarious disciples looked at the females down there with desperate gazes as well. How should they play with these delicious preys later on?

The tension was high within the Moon Palace Sect as well. This was the first time these female disciples were faced with something so horrifying. Some of them were so scared they were sitting down on the ground helplessly while others were just crying out.

Secluded from worldly affairs, naturally they could not grow up without any conflict.

The Founder Ancestor of the Moon Palace Sect had a rather tragic life herself. Suffering from a lifetime of humiliation and bullying, she decided to end her life by committing suicide into a river. However, on that fateful day, a beam of light descended from the skies and entered her body.

From that moment on, the world had lost a suffering and bullied pitiful girl. In her place, the world gained a peerless empress.

Ever since she founded the sect, she offered a path forward for women to join. However, she laid down a single rule as well, which was that the sect must never interfere with the affairs of the world.

"Fellow sisters, do not worry! Big Senior Sister has gone out to look for reinforcements! We'll definitely tide through these difficult times!" A female disciple stood out from within them.

Even though her eyes were filled with fear as well, she knew that she had to do something to calm the nerves of her fellow sister disciples.

And indeed, her words allowed some of the timid junior sisters to calm down.

"Old lady Yue Xuan, there's a limit to my patience! I'll give you

ten breaths to decide! Otherwise, I'll spare nothing within your sect, not even the animals!" Li Yuanqi commanded grimly.

His patience had been worn thin by this Milky Way Cloud Formation, and he was nearing the end of his limits.

The four old ladies looked at one another and nodded their heads. Spitting out a drop of essence blood each, the essence blood fused together and entered the core of the formation.

The barrier grew even brighter and stronger.

However, the four old ladies were now trembling and desperately holding on with their final bit of strength.

"Hmph. How dare you?" Li Yuanqi was enraged. His black robes expanded as a rain of blood descended from the skies.

Twelve Energy Grid Line chains surrounded his body.

"Energy grid of the blood, energy grid of the demons, energy grid of kill...rain blood from the skies!"

A sea of blood covered the skies, packed tightly with vengeful spirits howling and dancing within.

"Suppress..."

BOOM!

Everything shook, as the four mighty waterfalls crumbled, and the protective barrier of the Moon Palace Sect shattered.

"Not good..." The faces of the four old ladies were ghastly. To think that Li Yuanqi was this strong!

"Know your places. I was only playing around with you guys. Do you really think that I have no way of dealing with you guys?" Li Yuanqi laughed out hysterically.

"All of you, go! Everything in the Moon Palace Sect belongs to us!" Li Yuanqi commanded from the skies.

"HAHA! Dainty ladies, here we come!" Some of the Jiuxiao Sect disciples who had been imprisoned laughed, as they turned into streaks of light, dashing into the midst of these helpless sheep.

The female disciples were totally stumped by now. Crying themselves silly, their helpless screams filled the skies as they struggled futilely. But to these demonic disciples, the more these girls struggled, the more turned on they got.

Some of the other Jiuxiao Sect disciples could only stand there and turn their heads away, unable to bear this scene before them.

The evil disciple who rushed ahead targeted a female disciple and laughed heartily. Descending from the skies, his malicious hand

reached out.

When the targeted female disciple saw that malevolent face of his, she could only cry in fear, "Senior Sister, save me...!"

The four old ladies of the Moon Palace Sect closed their eyes shut at this sight. They had tried their best, but still, they could not protect the sect.

And just then, a bright and clear voice permeated the skies.

"Sword Will, fill the skies!"

The moment the four old ladies heard this voice, they looked into the distance. These horrified female disciples looked into the distance as well. But when they saw what it was, they were extremely astounded as well.

All they saw in the distance skies was the distortion of the void, as a boundless Sword Will shot over from the edge of the skies.

In the middle of the Sword Will was a man, walking calmly through the skies, hands behind his back. The Sword Wills shot out from beside this man, covering the entire skies.

That was not all. A gigantic three-headed and six-armed demon floated behind this man. Those three faces carried Malevolence, Benevolence, and Anger.

The female disciples could only stare fixedly at this scene.

His long hair dancing in the wind.

That resolute look on his face.

That gentle walk.

That overpowering aura.

These girls were intoxicated. This was the most charming and handsome sight these girls had ever seen.

"Someone like you is unbearable for the Heavens and Earth. You ought to die..."

Chapter 286: Lin Fan's Life of Dominance

"Someone like you is unbearable for the Heavens and Earth. You ought to die..."

The moment the voice boomed out, everything vibrated turbulently. It was as though the Heavens itself was exacting righteous justice down below. The Jiuxiao Sect disciples were horrified, as the all-encompassing Sword Will darted across the skies in an overpowering and imposing manner.

"What's that!" One of the vile disciples asked. As he looked at the bright spots flying towards him from the other end of the sky, he activated his True Energy to create a barrier.

However, the Earth was soon filled with tragic cries and screams. Multiple Sword Wills bolted out and penetrated the bodies of these evil disciples.

Even if they were using True Energy to protect their bodies, these barriers shattered into glitter dust the moment the Sword Wills touched them.

PSHEWWWWWWWWWW! PSHEWWWWWWWWWW!

The view of thousands of swords in the skies was a majestic one, bright and clear.

'Ding...congratulations on killing lesser celestial lower level

being.’

‘Ding…experience points +10,000,000’

‘Ding…congratulations on killing pericelestial full cultivation being.’

‘Ding…experience points +6,000,000.’

‘Ding…congratulations on killing lesser celestial middle-level being.’

‘Ding…experience points +30,000,000’

…

At this moment, Lin Fan was like the Messiah who had arrived on Earth, his image carved deep into everyone’s hearts. These Moon Palace Sect female disciples could not help their hearts from fluttering at this sight.

Someone powerful might be referred to by others as a Senior or something. But for someone this powerful, with such a beauteous entrance to the scene, these girls who had never experienced love in their lives could only think of a single way to describe this unforgettable scene…

Mr. Right descending from the skies.

Just then, a gentle breeze blew by as Lin Fan's hair fluttered gently in the wind.

Bam!

A dull, loud boom suddenly rang out.

Lin Fan had disappeared from the skies. Where he next appeared, he was right in front of these intoxicated girls.

Lin Fan ensured that he floated barely above the ground gently. He then tilted his head to a 45-degree angle, making sure to exude every single bit of manly charisma with his gentle voice.

"With me around, no one from the Heavens and Earth... No, even the 9 Heavens and 10 Earths... No one shall touch the Moon Palace Sect."

The moment Lin Fan finished his words, these Moon Palace Sect disciples were taken back entirely. Some of them were so shaken by these words that they were wet at a...special place below.

And this was the impact that Lin Fan had wished for.

One by one, the disciples who rushed at the Moon Palace Sect were killed by Lin Fan. Even though their individual experience points might not have been spectacular, they came in huge

numbers, and were just what was needed.

Lin Fan garnered that those disciples who hid behind the black-robed man should be those who did not wish to destroy the sect, but could not refuse their orders due to pressure.

Now that Yours Truly was here, releasing them from this dilemma would no longer be a problem.

All four old ladies looked at Lin Fan in shock as well. They had not expected someone this young to possess such devastating powers. With the wave of his hand, he dealt against these overwhelming odds with ease. This was way out of their expectations!

"May I know who you are, sir?" Old lady Yue Xuan was supported on one arm by another disciple. Her tone towards Lin Fan was polite and somewhat respectful as well.

Even though he was young, she could not to judge him by his appearance. After all, his single palm strike was more than enough of a proof of his power.

Lin Fan did not say much and waved his hand, "You don’t have to ask too much. This is just nothing much on my part."

Old lady Yue Xuan stood there and took in a cold breath of air. What an imposing true man this was! That calm and nonchalant look was as though there was nothing in this world that could faze

this man!

And because of this, old lady Yue Xuan was even more curious to know just who this man was.

The female disciples standing behind Lin Fan let out a frightful shudder. They were now thoroughly revering this strong and dependable back view of this man with eyes of adoration.

Elegant yet domineering... This aura infected them like a virus, causing them to lose every last bit of sense within themselves.

Lin Fan puffed up his chest and looked up at the figure in the skies.

"All of you, do you know who I am?" Lin Fan asked calmly, but his voice boomed out in the skies

The Jiuxiao Sect disciples looked over. Suddenly, someone exclaimed.

"That’s Senior Brother Lin...!"

"What Senior Brother Lin?"

"THAT Senior Brother Lin from Glory Sect! You know, that man who won the Genius Sparring! The man whose name was spread between both sects like wildfire!"

"Oh! That peerless genius from Glory Sect! That Senior Brother Lin?!?"

...

The chatters of the Jiuxiao Sect disciples up in the skies grew only louder, as their faces turned into looks of astonishment one by one.

Even though Lin Fan stood there still as a log, his heart was blossoming like a flower in spring. This was it! This feeling of adoration from the masses! This was what he craved!

If a man did not put on much of a show while he was alive on earth, then how different would he be compared to a salted fish?

If one wanted to remain humble and low profile while possessing immense strength, then what was the use of even training up that strength in the first place?

Lin Fan’s life goal was for his name to spread across the entire universe. Upon hearing his great name, people would be hopefully intoxicated in his awesomeness.

All those evildoing weaklings should tremble with fear upon hearing his very name.

Being famous was definitely better than being infamous. Lin Fan wanted to be that very model of the world which everyone would respect and learn from.

Lin Fan looked up into the distant skies and sighed. Indeed, with great power came great responsibilities. Now that the past was gone, what was left for him was to reign over the world and be a true champion of justice.

The Moon Palace Sect female disciples caught wind of the talks of the Jiuxiao Sect disciples as well.

"That’s the strongest genius disciple of Glory Sect?"

"I’ve heard of him, but this is the first time I’m seeing him. Indeed, he’s the prince charming in my heart!"

"What a handsome man! To think that he’s so strong and a disciple of such a great sect as well!"

"He killed those lowlives in a single strike! So cool!"

"He’s standing up against this demonic presence, Li Yuanqi, alone, yet he shows not a single strain of fear! Just that boldness alone is fearsome!" Old lady Yue Xuan was filled with praises as well.

...

Lin Fan stood there silently without any reply. He was waiting for these songs of praises for him to end.

Finally, Lin Fan felt that it was about time. Sweeping away his robes forcefully, he stood forth and raised his head gently, looking up at them once more.

"Hmph, to think that you guys would know who I am. Why are you helping this villainous pursuit? Alright, your Senior Brother here knows that it's not from your own will. All of you, stand aside while your Senior Brother here cleans up this weakling. After this, I'll bring all of you back to the sect and together question your Grandmaster Han, Han Yongyi, as to why the hell he would command such heinous orders!"

Upon hearing this, all the Jiuxiao Sect disciples brightened up. Even though they agreed with him, they did not dare to be impertinent in front of this Li Yuanqi.

The Moon Palace Sect disciples were taken aback once more. Such forceful and righteous words!

Glory Sect was a famous sect indeed! To think that their disciples would also have such righteous words and actions!

Old lady Yue Xuan nodded her head in agreement as well. This was how a disciple should be brought up. If only this were a disciple of her Moon Palace Sect.

Even though they did not accept male disciples, he would definitely be a welcome addition to breaking this rule.

Especially that single phrase, ‘cleaning up this weakling’ Old lady Yue Xuan did not think that she would live to hear such bold and courageous words.

"Hmph! Insolent! Even if you’re a genius disciple of Glory Sect, you should call me Junior Master when you see me in terms of seniority! Since you dare to spout such big words, then I will take in your soul as a punishment for that indiscipline and torment you for the rest of your life!" Li Yuanqi was enraged. Suddenly, the Heavens turned red and the sea of blood boiled in the skies once more, threatening to engulf the entire Earth.

"You’re the insolent one!" Lin Fan stepped out, a solemn and angry face. Holding on to his Glory Sect’s token, he hollered.

"Yours Truly is the Master of Glory Sect’s Nameless Peak! Saint Devil Sect’s sixth Grandmaster! Based on seniority, I’m a Senior Elder in Glory Sect, whose place in the sect is at par with the Grandmaster himself! Just a mere little Elder like you? You had better address Yours Truly as your Senior Brother! Bloody insubordination! You had better prostrate down and acknowledge your mistakes, young one!"

And the Heavens and Earth shook...

Chapter 287: Demon Blood Emperor's Arm

Old lady Yue Xuan's face turned pale as she stood there in shock. The token shone and sparkled brightly, and gave off a mysterious glow.

Glory Sect...Peak Master's Token...!

Even though the Moon Palace Sect was secluded from the rest of the world, old lady Yue Xuan was familiar with Glory Sect's Peak Master's Token nevertheless.

Based on the conversation between the Jiuxiao Sect disciples, she had initially thought that he was just an exceptionally talented genius disciple. But upon hearing his speech, she was unable to contain herself any longer.

Glory Sect's Peak Master... One of the Senior Elders... And the sixth Grandmaster of Saint Devil Sect to boot... Someone whose position was at par with the Grandmaster of Glory Sect himself. Even though she did not know what Saint Devil Sect was, she knew that it must be far from ordinary.

Old lady Yue Xuan's previous impression of Lin Fan was one of admiration and acknowledgment. But now, it had turned into one of respect.

If what he said was true. Then his position was even higher than her very own!

After all, Glory Sect was one of the great sects of Dongling Continent. A sect like Moon Palace Sect could never hope to match up against that.

The female disciples did not understand what Lin Fan meant, but by the sounds of it, he was probably pretty significant.

As for the Jiuxiao Sect disciples, all of them were dumbstruck. They did not expect Senior Brother Lin to hold such a substantial position in Glory Sect!

Glory Sect Peak Master? One of the Senior Elders? His very own sect? Sixth Grandmaster of Saint Devil Sect? Any single one of these points could have any individual bowing down to his authority!

"You...!" Li Yuanqi was thoroughly incensed. Those bloodshot eyes of his were filled with disbelief. Someone like this man could be a Senior Elder in Glory Sect? What kind of sick joke was this!

But he knew that the token of Lin Fan was 100% authentic.

Lin Fan flicked his robes gently. He did not want to explain any further. He then lashed out, "You're a disciple of Jiuxiao Sect. By logic, Yours Truly should not be involving myself in the matters of your sect. However, the actions of your Grandmaster are simply too heart wrenching for me to bear. Alright then, in the name of the Heaven, I hereby sentence you to a death today. This would be considered as revenge for those billions of innocents you had

massacred. Don’t say that Yours Truly is bullying you. I shall give you a chance. Strike at Yours Truly first if you may."

"B*stard! That’s some f*cking mouth you’ve got there! Alright, I’ll see what you have up your sleeves then!" Li Yuanqi was going berserk. Raising both hands into the air, the sea of blood in the skies started rumbling and boiling. It started descending from the skies, bent on devouring the Moon Palace Sect whole.

"Not good. That’s the old fogey’s ‘Heaven Devouring Blood World’, nothing to be scoffed at!" Old lady Yue Xuan exclaimed out as her face turned pale as a sheet.

Li Yuanqi’s cultivation state was extremely strong, with 12 energy grid line chains under his control. His powers could only be described as horrifying, an existence that could stand over Dongling Continent pretty imposingly.

In comparison, even though this powerful Lin Fan was evidently exceptional, he did seem pretty ordinary in general. They could not sense even a single trace of energy grid lines around him.

"Hmph, old lady Yue Xuan, are you really pinning your hopes on a man like this to save your pitiful Moon Palace Sect? What a bloody joke! My ‘Heaven Devouring Blood World’ has devoured 10 cities and billions of souls for its completion. Even the Grandmaster of Glory Sect himself may have to use up all his powers just to deal with my ‘Heaven Devouring Blood World’! I’ll see what this unknown lad can do against my godly powers!" Li Yuanqi snorted contemptuously.

He had been out and about in the world for so long, but this was the first time he met someone who dared to act so recklessly and insolently in front of him. If he did not put this kid in his place today, then he would be letting himself down!

The female disciples of Moon Palace Sect were getting nauseous due to the bloody stench, as they glared at the impending gush of the blood sea from the sky in horror.

Countless souls and spirits howled and cried out within the blood sea seemingly demanding the lives of those still living for their innocently lost ones.

"Hmph. Small tricks." Lin Fan stared at the blood sea and snorted coldly.

"HAHA! Small trick? You've seriously got a big mouth, fool! My Heaven Devouring Blood World can consume anything within this world! Pretty soon, you'll join the rest of them in this cesspool of blood, writhing in pain for eternity and begging for death!" Li Yuanqi's voice was dark and creepy like a demon.

Everyone who heard his ghastly voice was frightened beyond words. Those Jiuxiao Sect disciples were shivering from head to toe. They had witnessed for themselves Li Yuanqi's powers. Even though their hearts were with Senior Brother Lin, they were not hopeful.

"Mis-mister Lin! You can't look down on that Heaven Devouring

Blood World!" Old lady Yue Xuan did not know how to address Lin Fan, so she could only use Master as a form of respect, "Sisters, even if it costs our lives, the four of us must assist Mister Lin to defeat this monstrous beast of a human!"

"Yes." The other three elders of Moon Palace Sect nodded their heads. Their eyes were resolute.

Lin Fan chuckled and swept his robes, "It’s okay, don’t worry. If Yours Truly can’t even handle a small trick as such, how can I be called a Peak Master of Glory Sect?"

"Mister Lin..." Old lady Yue Xuan was in the midst of replying, but her face turned into one of disbelief in the next moment.

"Suppress..." Lin Fan moved his lips gently and raised his right hand.

Suddenly, a powerful aura began to gather. This aura was so strong that it felt as though the entire earth was held firm by it. An image of a palm spanning thousands of feet wide rose from the ground like Rulai’s Palm. Pushing against the layers of void, it shot upwards.

"What the..." Old lady Yue Xuan could barely speak. How could a single palm strike be this forceful!

All those female disciples of the sect could only watch stoned as well. Looking at that dazzling and captivating palm strike, they

could not bring their eyes anywhere else.

"Destroy this impure being of a human!"

Boom!

Rushing into the skies, the palm caught all of the blood that was pouring down within it, and its fingers closed.

"How could this...!" A look of disbelief streaked across Li Yuanqi's malevolent face.

BAM!

Exerting force and squeezing, the palm disintegrated the entire sea of blood instantly.

The skies which were stained red with the all-encompassing blood turned clear once more, as though nothing had ever happened.

"Hmph." Lin Fan flicked his wrist and snorted coldly. 'What else have you got, Li Yuanqi? Take 'em out!"

As Lin Fan's snort of disdain reached Li Yuanqi's ears, his face was pale as a sheet. A seed within his body broke instantly. He could not believe that the Heaven Devouring Blood World he had painstakingly built could be this easily destroyed. Not even a single

trace of it was left!

"ARGH...!" Li Yuanqi howled into the skies, "You f*cking bastard! How dare you destroy my blood world? I'll take your f*cking life!"

BOOM! BOOM!

Everything seemed to be tearing apart as Li Yuanqi exerted an enormous amount of energy. Those veins on his face were ever more pronounced, as though they could burst at any moment.

Lin Fan frowned. He could feel a weird power emanating from Li Yuanqi.

"F*cking asshole. I'll let you know what's the true abyss of terror!" Li Yuanqi's blood was boiling. Slapping his hands into the skies, a stone gate appeared in the skies. This gate was made up of two stone walls, which were blood red.

The gate was thousands and thousands of feet tall. Beyond those shut doors, one could clearly make out the tragic cries and howls of countless vengeful spirits.

"What's up with this?" Lin Fan's heart was filled with questions. This was the first time he had seen something like this. Old lady Yue Xuan's face was frowning as well. The evil aura being emitted from this gate was extremely unbearable.

"Hmph, f*cker. You're the first one who could force me to use my

Blood Gates. Today, I'll claim your life!" Li Yuanqi roared maniacally.

"Tribute...!"

The moment Li Yuanqi howled, twelve chains appeared out of thin air. These twelve chains were Li Yuanqi's energy grid line chains.

"Energy grid of the blood, tribute!"

"Energy grid of the kill, tribute!"

...

In a moment of frenzy, Li Yuanqi used up four energy grid line chains as tribute. Losing four energy grid line chains in an instant, everyone could feel Li Yuanqi's cultivation base dropping, as well as his personal power level.

"Demon Blood Emperor, ancient suppression!" Li Yuanqi screamed.

BOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM!

The stone gates slammed open suddenly as Heaven and Earth started to tremble. A horrifying aura started leaking out from the blood gates, as though something terrifying was about to emerge

from it.

Old lady Yue Xuan could not help but retreat backward continuously. This aura was simply too frightful.

The moment the gates opened, a gigantic blood-red hand started coming out of the gates.

The five fingers of the hand were thick and huge. Each of them were like a mountain peak of its own.

"To think that sacrificing four of my energy grid lines could only summon the arm of the Demon Blood Emperor. But, it'll be enough to kill off someone like you!' Li Yuanqi was breathing heavily from his floating position in the skies. He had not expected to be pushed to this state by this bastard.

Everything was silent, as nobody dared to budge a single inch

Emerging from the stone gates, the blood-red hand was wide enough to cover the skies. Spreading open all five fingers of its, it rushed down towards Lin Fan.

The muscles in the arm tightened rapidly. Visually, it seemed to be filled with too much power.

Lin Fan looked at this descending arm expressionlessly.

As it rocketed down, the layers of void were being ripped apart by it. Compared to this blood arm, Lin Fan and the other people were just like ants.

Extremely tiny...

Chapter 288: What A Bedazzling Palm!

"Kill...kill...! Demon Blood Emperor, unleash your demonic presence and crush these little ants entirely!" Li Yuanqi reared his head into the skies and laughed out loudly.

The Blood Gate was a sacred treasure that defied the heavenly will.

This was a treasure that Li Yuanqi had found while exploring an ancient ruin by chance. He was in somewhat of a trance at that time.

This thousand-foot-tall gate stood quietly in the midst of the ruins, and a large number of skeletons were accumulated on both the sides. With the passage of time, these skeletons had worn down so badly that no one could even make out if they were human or not.

At first glance, Li Yuanqi was immediately attracted towards the Blood Gate. He could feel the massive amount of energy pulsating from beyond the gates.

Even though he did not know what the gate contained, he knew that this must be a really powerful thing. The moment he touched the Blood Gate, the way of summoning it appeared within his head immediately.

Tribute.

Sacrificing something was the way to summon this Blood Gate. The greater the tribute, the deadlier the summon would be.

By the looks of it, Li Yuanqi garnered that the place beyond the Blood Gate must be a world beyond as well.

Accompanying the Blood Gate's knowledge was another skill, a dark and sinister skill. Unable to resist the temptation, Li Yuanqi started cultivating this skill which required the sacrifice of blood.

From that point on, he had descended down the path of darkness entirely, and only sought to enter these gates.

The Demon Blood Emperor was one of the Overlords of this Blood World beneath the gates.

Now that Li Yuanqi was pushed to a corner by Lin Fan, he had no other choice but to sacrifice 4 of his chains as a tribute to call upon the powers of the Blood Demon Emperor for help. But what Li Yuanqi did not expect was the fact that 4 of his energy grid line chains could only summon the Demon Blood Emperor's arm.

But it would be fine as long as it works...

...

The female disciples of Moon Palace Sect could only cry towards

the Heavens. They were utterly frightened beyond their wits at this horrifying scene.

To the rest of the world, these female disciples were like maidens and goddesses. However, anyone who saw them right now would no longer have the same impression as before. Some of them sat on the floor, bawling their eyes out, while others had really messed up hair, with a look of despair on their faces.

Old lady Yue Xuan and the other three elders had utterly given up as well.

They had not expected Li Yuanqi to be able to summon such a terrifying existence. Even though it was just an arm, the look had already ripped away any hope for life from them.

Looking down at her disciples, old lady Yue Xuan gave off a sigh as well. Apparently, Moon Palace Sect would cease to exist from this day forth.

However, when old lady Yue Xuan looked at Mister Lin who floated in the air still without a single bit of fear on his face, she was pretty startled as well.

"Mister Lin, please leave. You should not lose your life here." Old lady Yue Xuan voiced out.

"The reason why Moon Palace Sect was secluded from the outside world was so that we would not get involved in such affairs. To

think that Glory Sect would have a man as righteous as Mister Lin. If we had known earlier, the Moon Palace Sect would have sworn an eternal alliance with Glory Sect for sure. But it's all too late. The four of us sisters have concluded that using our life as a sacrifice, we shall use our remaining strength to teleport the rest of our disciples out of this place. Please take pity on them and look after them from now on, Mister Lin."

Glancing at one another, old lady Yue Xuan and the other three elders nodded before kneeling down on the ground begging to Lin Fan.

"Grandmaster...!"

"Elder...!'

"We won't leave! We will live and die with the sect!"

"That's right! We've been with the Moon Palace Sect since young! The Grandmaster and the Elders have always treated us like their very own daughters! Even if we are to die, we'd want to die by your sides!"

Upon hearing their intent to sacrifice their lives to teleport these disciples away, all the female disciples started bawling out once more.

"How can you guys be like this? Do you truly wish to die here? You're still young! The Moon Palace Sect must not perish in our

hands! You girls are our only hope for the resurrection of the sect in the future!"

"You girls must listen to Mister Lin from now on! From this day forth, treat Mister Lin just as you would to your Grandmaster!" Old lady Yue Xuan scolded.

BOOM!

Everything shook. The four mighty waterfalls were being crushed down by that red hand.

They were on the brink of the sect's destruction.

Old lady Yue Xuan was feeling more hurried by the second.

"Mister Lin, this old lady begs of you! Please leave...! The Moon Palace Sect is done for! As long as my disciples make it out, I can die without any regrets!"

"Grandmaster, I don't want to leave you!" The female disciples started gathering around old lady Yue Xuan as they cried.

"We are disciples of the Moon Palace Sect! Even if we were to die, we want to die right here where it's our home! We never want to leave this place!" One girl wiped away her tears with eyes of determination.

"Mister Lin..." Old lady Yue Xuan could only continue to look at that floating figure. Her voice was getting hoarse.

Why was Mister Lin behaving in this manner? That single palm's strength was definitely even stronger than the state of a greater celestial full cultivation.

No matter how strong he was, there was no hope of defending against this.

Ving...

A bright light glowed from one of the sect's structures.

"That is...!" Everyone from the Moon Palace Sect raised their heads in puzzlement.

Suddenly, a warm energy erupted from that same light, as an illusory figure flew up into the skies.

"That's the Founder Ancestor!" Old lady Yue Xuan screamed with her coarse voice.

"The Founder Ancestor had left a bit of her consciousness behind to protect us...!"

...

The person was translucent, without a physical body, yet everyone could sense the strong power emanating from it.

"You shall not trample on the Moon Palace Sect!" The illusory figure's voice boomed across the skies as she dashed towards the blood-red hand.

Cheers erupted from the disciples of the Moon Palace Sect, "The Founder Ancestor watches over us!!!"

But this cheer did not sustain for too long.

The moment the figure made contact with the red hand, it dissipated immediately without a single bit of resistance.

"This...how could this be...!" The disciples could not believe their very eyes. Their last bit of hope that was rekindled had extinguished officially.

It was all over.

"Mister Lin...!" Old lady Yue Xuan was screaming with every last bit of voice she had left. There was no time to waste right now!

The female disciples looked at that back view of that godly man floating in the skies with a tinge of reluctance as well.

"Grandmaster, please let Mister Lin leave by himself. We'll stay

here and accompany you!" These girls were no longer afraid of death. At least, they could catch a glimpse of their Mr. Right right before the end of their lives. This was enough for them.

No matter what, they did not want to see their Mr. Right die here for them just like this.

"You girls...!" Tears started flowing down old lady Yue Xuan's wrinkled and aged face.

...

But just then, everyone's gazes turned upwards towards the figure in the skies.

"Hmph. Unworldly being, how dare you descend upon Dongling Continent! Yours Truly will ensure that you'll never find your way back from here!"

Lin Fan hollered as he suddenly rocketed towards the blood red arm.

"MISTER LIN, NO...!" Everyone from Moon Palace Sect screamed together. They knew that Mister Lin had tried his best for them. However, if their Founder Ancestor's final protection was of no use, there was no way he could hope to fight against this!

"HAHA! Big words indeed. You shall disappear along with the Moon Palace Sect into the recesses of history!" Li Yuanqi burst out

laughing.

Lin Fan’s face was unyielding as his figure dashed towards the blood red arm like an ant.

BOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM!

A loud boom exploded into the skies instantaneously.

A large energy current formed around the entire place with Lin Fan as its center. Rippling out in all directions, the void started tearing apart continuously, as everything turned into darkness.

"MISTER LINNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNN!"

"HAHAHA! Dumb ignorant fool! Courting your own death just like a moth that’s attracted to a flame!" Li Yuanqi finally gave off an earnest smile. He had finally killed off this man.

But when light finally returned from the broken void, everyone could no longer speak.

"This is impossible...!"

Lin Fan’s thin, fragile hand propped up the blood red arm, stopping it from moving even a single inch forward.

Everyone was so shocked that their minds blanked out immediately.

Everything was way too surreal...!

Chapter 289: Peerless Demeanor

Time and space seemed to have come to a standstill.

In the void, a figure had risen up courageously against this seemingly unstoppable arm. Clashing with it, that ant-like existence held the gargantuan arm midair, freezing it in the middle of the skies.

"This...this is...this is impossible...!" Li Yuanqi's hair were flying all about as he stammered in a beast like voice. Even a single arm of the Demon Blood Emperor was supposed to be invincible in this world. How could somebody block it just like that? How...!

Even Glory Sect's Grandmaster should not have the powers to defend against it like this! Just who was this man who could do this?!?

Li Yuanqi's mind was in a mess, as he was evidently shaken up by this scene before him.

"This...!" Old lady Yue Xuan could not help but gulp at this magnificent sight. At her age, she had been through many things, and was numb to most events by now. But what she saw right before her had her stunned as well.

"Ah...!" Looking at the sight in the skies, one of the female disciples collapsed onto the ground after her trembling legs finally gave way. She sat there, as though she had been crippled.

"This...this..." Another female disciple's plentiful chest heaved up and down heavily. This pressure was too big for her already big chest, and she could hardly breathe.

"Junior sister, what's happening to you?" A senior sister within the sect asked hurriedly. But when she realized what her junior sister was stunned about, she was equally dumbstruck.

At this sight, all the female disciples of the Moon Palace Sect were wet once again.

If it were just a small river stream before, it was now a flooding river without a dam. There was nothing to stop the gush right now.

When the girls who had sat down finally stood up, they left patches of wet stains where they were seated. These puddles sparkled and glimmered brightly.

They were not indecent women, but after going through waves after waves of these titillating experiences, they no longer had control over their mental and physical selves.

The Jiuxiao Sect disciples were shaking their heads regrettably as well. This should be the place of Senior Brother Lin's untimely demise.

But the sight before them had them shaken down to the very core

as well.

Senior Brother Lin was strong indeed! Simply way too strong, without any perceptible limits!

That gentle yet firm and overbearing firm palm was holding on strongly against this blood-red arm, piercing through every single last bit of hesitation in their hearts.

From this day forth, they would forever be Senior Brother Lin’s diehard fans.

"Im-impossible...! I refuse to believe this!" Li Yuanqi screamed into the skies. The green veins on his malevolent face started to rupture with thick blood flowing out, seemingly unable to withstand this shock.

"Die...! I WANT YOU TO DIE! TRIBUTE!"

"Energy grid line of the darkness."

"Energy grid line of the demon."

...

The energy grid line chains coiling around Li Yuanqi’s body started to break apart one by one, as they flew towards the Blood Gate as well.

Out of his remaining 8 chains, he sacrificed 4 more. No matter how much it cost him, he needed to kill off this b*stard...!

The Blood Gate glowed brightly once more. The shadows of the gargantuan Demon Blood Emperor appeared once more in the depths of the Blood World beyond as he started moving out a greater portion of his body into this world.

A series of ghastly aura erupted from within the Blood Gates. Riled by this damning aura, the skies rumbled continuously as well. It looked like doomsday had arrived.

"HAHA! DIE...DIE...!" Li Yuanqi laughed as he spat out a few mouthfuls of fresh blood. His face was pale as a sheet right now.

This way of sacrificing was akin to self-destruction. Those energy grid lines which had taken hundreds of years to accumulate were down to a measly 4 chains right now. And it was all for the sake of taking down this darned b*stard.

Lin Fan started frowning. He could feel the blood red arm giving some resistance right now.

"Hmph, impudent!" Lin Fan’s cold snort rang out through the skies.

BAM!

Lin Fan’s right hand began to expand and enlarge as a beam of light erupted from it explosively. This beam of light seemed to be piercing through every single cloud in the skies.

The three-headed and six-armed demon behind Lin Fan howled venomously, as the void around it started tearing apart once more.

"Hmph!"

An ancient aura emerged from Lin Fan’s right hand forcefully and oppressively.

BOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM!

The Heavens shook, and the Earth trembled. Everything was in a state of chaos right now, with the rumbling of thunder and lightning crossing with one another.

Eventually, the clear skies descended into darkness once more.

The only feeling that was left surrounding everyone was that ancient aura.

The Moon Palace Sect disciples, Jiuxiao Sect disciples, Li Yuanqi… everyone present felt subservient towards this aura.

"Just what in the world is this? How is it so overbearingly imposing?" Li Yuanqi’s face was pale with shock.

The Jiuxiao Sect disciples no longer floated within the skies as they landed down on the ground one by one. It felt as though the sky wasn't a place they could stay within safely anymore. Compared to that overbearing aura, they were just mere ants.

The Moon Palace Sect disciples could only sit on the ground, paralyzed. Every single pair of eyes were fixated towards Lin Fan's direction. They had submitted completely towards this aura.

They felt like small little boats in the face of a raging tsunami. Facing these rampaging seas before them, the only thing they could do was wait silently as the waves crashed down one after another into their hearts.

The Demon Blood Emperor within the Blood World seemed to be stunned as well. His slowly extending body came to a standstill, as though he had realized the power of this frightening aura as well.

He tried to retract that arm of his which had already descended out upon this world, but he realized that he was petrified still.

"Hmph, trying to run?" A look of contempt flashed through Lin Fan's eyes. His body frame was like that of a God who had descended upon this world right now, as he floated in the skies proudly.

That peerless grace of his demeanor was evidence of his superiority to every other being in this world.

Lin Fan’s right arm seemed to be filled with boundless suction force, vacuuming the arm of the Demon Blood Emperor still.

"You’ve committed a grave sin by even stepping into the Dongling Continent. Yours Truly shall let you off with just a single mutilated arm. If you dare to try it again, Yours Truly will make sure to burn you down into ashes!" Lin Fan dictated through the skies masterfully once more.

Every single word rang clearly into the ears of the masses, bringing about great shock. The female disciples shuddered as they squeezed their legs tightly shut. They were about to get wet once more...

Imposingly arrogant...

They had lost their direction in life with this speech by Lin Fan.

He was their direction right now.

The Jiuxiao Sect disciples could feel their breathing getting hurried. Senior Brother Lin was seriously way too impressive! Descending upon them with such peerless elegance, coupled with these words that determined one’s life or death... he was just unmatchable!

"Impossible..." Li Yuanqi was utterly stumped. His pride, his arrogance, everything shattered into pieces. To think that the

Blood Gate, which he had deemed as a peerless treasure, could fail to take down this guy.

BAM!

Something was happening to the Blood Gate once more. Those stone doors had slammed themselves tightly shut, and the blood red arm was ripped off instantly. He had understood Lin Fan's orders.

The Blood Demon Emperor had accepted his punishments of amputating his arm.

Flicking his robes, that impossibly strong blood red arm disappeared as Lin Fan threw it into his storage.

Lin Fan's body moved as he turned his gaze back up into the skies straight at Li Yuanqi.

"Li Yuanqi, acknowledge your wrongs...!" Lin Fan seemed even greater right now. It was like a Senior who was lecturing this Junior who could not escape the palms of his grasp.

"Im-impossible...!" Li Yuanqi screamed and turned into a streak of rainbow, escaping into the distance.

"Hmph... Fool."

...

Chapter 290: Running Away After An Impressive Act

Li Yuanqi was utterly petrified right now. Moon Palace Sect should have been just a fun and easy taking. But he wasn't in the least bit prepared for the sharp twist the way this had gone.

Just where in the world did that horrifying b*stard spout out from?

How could Glory Sect possess such a powerful being in their midst?!?

The Demon Blood Emperor was an existence which dominated over a multitude of other worlds! To think that he would sever one of his arms just because of this man's threat. This...this...!

Li Yuanqi was extremely panicked right now. Fine, if he could remain alive, there was still a chance for a comeback. The main thing right now was to escape.

"What happened to the sky?"

Li Yuanqi suddenly realized that the clear skies had darkened once more. Was it about to rain?

At the thought of that, he tilted his head back ever so slightly. But in an instant, goosebumps rose all over his body.

‘Isn’t this ruthlessly chasing down on my life…?’

A gigantic hand covered the skies and clouds, towering above him without limits.

"Hmph, you must be dreaming if you think that you can escape Yours Truly’s five finger mountain! Take him down!" Lin Fan snorted coldly. At the same time, he turned around to glance at a Moon Palace Sect disciple. Realizing that these female disciples had long been captivated by his graceful self, Lin Fan was extremely elated as well.

"No…I, Li Yuanqi, am meant to rule over this century! How can I die here?" Li Yuanqi screamed. His sweat poured down like rain as his heart thumped furiously.

PIAK!

The mountains trembled as the land below let off a quake like never before.

‘Ding…congratulations on killing greater celestial full cultivation Li Yuanqi.’

‘Ding…experience points +2,200,000,000’

‘Ding…congratulations on leveling up.’

‘Lesser celestial lower level. (300,000,000/2,000,000,000)’

...

Lin Fan was overjoyed beyond words.

He had f*cking finally leveled up!

Old lady Yue Xuan looked at Lin Fan in disbelief, unable to believe her eyes. In that instant, she noticed that the aura of this man seemed to have taken yet another leap, and he became even stronger.

"Grandmaster Yue, my apologies. These young ones are ignorant and have caused your sect some troubles." Lin Fan turned around and said apologetically with a smile.

"No, no!" Looking at Lin Fan’s reaction, old lady Yue Xuan replied hurriedly. "Mister Lin, sorry for the burden! If you had not stepped out for us, we would have perished!"

Holy sh*t, was he kidding? For someone as distinguished and great as Mister Lin to apologize to a small sect such as theirs was not something they could accept.

Lin Fan chuckled. Sweeping his gaze at the dazed female disciples who had barely just stood up, he smiled and gave off a gentle wink

with his bright eyes.

"Ah...!"

With that, the female disciples lost all the strength in their legs and collapsed onto the ground once more.

Gazing at Lin Fan with adoring eyes, they could only admire this manly man.

...

"Mister Lin, that stone gate..." Old lady Yue Xuan pointed towards the Blood Gate in the skies and asked hesitantly.

Lin Fan suddenly remembered the existence of this thing.

The Blood Gate floated silently in the skies. That thousand feet tall gate stood high and mighty, bringing fear to one’s heart with its bloody aura.

"This evil thing has a sinister aura. Leaving it here would just bring about troubles. I’ll take it down and suppress it so that it does not fall into the wrong hands once more." Lin Fan said righteously. Sweeping his robes, the Blood Gate was kept in his storage.

This Blood Gate did seem pretty interesting. He would examine it

properly when he had time.

Looking at Lin Fan take in the Blood Gate with just a wave of his hand, old lady Yue Xuan was extremely shocked once more. What sort of method was he using? This was the first time she had seen something like this.

Even Li Yuanqi had to make efforts to keep it within the void to use it. He couldn’t even take this thing into his body like this.

"Master..." From a distance, Mu Han’s voice rang out.

Mu Han and the others were extremely slow. Unable to catch up with Lin Fan, they had only arrived after everything was over.

Lin Fan felt a little regrettable at this. If only these guys were faster and had caught up earlier, they could have caught sight of his fearsome display earlier on, and he would have impressed yet another group of people.

For someone like Lin Fan who constantly strived for perfection, this was a bit of a flaw. But it was all good. With the experience of this, he would be more mindful to put on better acts in the future.

"Han...!" Looking at her disciples running forth from the distance, old lady Yue Xuan heaved a sigh of relief. As long as her disciples were fine...

"Big Senior Sister and the others are fine...!" Looking at who it

was, the other female disciples started cheering excitedly.

"Senior Brother Lin, Li Yuanqi he..." The moment Feng Xiaoling arrived, he asked Lin Fan hurriedly.

Along their way here, they were all in deep worries that Lin Fan was no match for Li Yuanqi. Arriving at such a peaceful scene had them feeling somewhat strange.

Lin Fan flicked his robes casually, "Li Yuanqi has committed too much evil. For his insubordination, I have relieved him of his life in this world."

"Ah..." The moment Feng Xiaoling heard it, he was at a loss for words. Elder Li Yuanqi was taken down just like that?

Feng Xiaoling's gaze at Lin Fan had changed entirely at that moment once more.

Just how strong must he be to do something like that...?!?

"Master, it was with great fortune that I and the other junior sisters had bumped into Senior Brother Lin! If not for him, we would have died in their hands!" Mu Han leaned closely to old lady Yue Xuan and complained.

"Just a passing affair." Lin Fan waved his hand casually in a relaxed matter, as though small matters like these were not worth mentioning at all.

"All of you, come here." Lin Fan beckoned to all the Jiuxiao Sect disciples.

As though they were guilty, all of them walked over to Lin Fan with their heads bowed low.

"Senior Brother Lin, actually, it’s not their fault. They had no choice in this matter...Please don’t punish them." Feng Xiaoling tried pleading for his junior brothers.

"Senior Brother Lin, please spare us. We were forced to do this!"

"Boohoo, Senior Brother Lin! We’ve always been on the side of the just. But Li Yuanqi was simply too strong! If we didn’t obey him, we’d be dead!"

...

All the Jiuxiao Sect disciples started crying. If Senior Brother Lin dealt with them the same way as Li Yuanqi, then that would be utterly horrifying.

They had witnessed for themselves that fearsome display of power moments earlier.

"Alright, you’re spared from the death sentence, but you can’t avoid punishment for your actions. I’ll let it go for the fact that you

guys had no choice in this matter. However, Moon Palace Sect was still destroyed partially by you guys. All of you will need to take responsibility for the reconstruction of Moon Palace Sect in the future." Lin Fan waved his hand then turned around to old lady Yue Xuan.

"Grandmaster Yue, I'm afraid that something has happened within the upper echelons of Jiuxiao Sect. I'll need to go over and take a look personally. Please take these disciples of theirs within your care and let them stay here for the time being."

"Yes, no problem, Mister Lin. You're the benefactor of our Moon Palace Sect. A small matter as such shall not be an issue." Old lady Yue Xuan replied hurriedly.

Old lady Yue Xuan's impression of Lin Fan was getting better by the second. A man of such quality, such grace, such manners... One could not help but respect him.

"Senior Brother Lin, please take me along if you're heading back to Jiuxiao Sect." Feng Xiaoling continued.

"You just stay right here. It's not something you can handle." Lin Fan waved his hand.

The Jiuxiao Sect disciples who had witnessed the scene just now nodded their heads in agreement. He was right. The things he would have to handle were not something they could even hope to help with.

"Everyone, due to the urgency of this issue, I'll take my leave first." Lin Fan cupped his hands together to the masses and prepared to leave.

"Mister Lin, aren't you going to take a short rest first? Let us play the part of a good host since you're here at our sect." Old lady Yue Xuan continued hurriedly.

Turning his body around, Lin Fan waved with the back of his hand.

"Jiuxiao Sect and Glory Sect have a deep friendship spanning thousands of years. Now that they've got trouble, I have to head there immediately. I'll drop by if I'm free in the future. Farewell." Without waiting for her reply, Lin Fan dashed off from the ground into the distance.

"Mister..." Old lady Yue Xuan wanted to carry on, but looking at Lin Fan's figure in the distance, she could only sigh to herself.

"Young and capable... He's a rare talent that only appears in the world every few thousand years..." She mumbled to herself while looking at the distant skies.

All the female disciples of Moon Palace Sect looked at the direction where Lin Fan left with longing eyes. It was as though their hearts had taken flight along with him.

Looking at the longing looks of her disciples, old lady Yue Xuan

shook her head and did not comment much.

A talented young prodigy such as him was the scariest. Every single word and action of his possessed abnormal charisma. She knew why her female disciples were unable to resist him.

After all, even a 100-year-old woman like her could feel her heart fluttering slightly...

...

At this moment, Lin Fan was gleeful beyond words.

Running away after every impressive act, leaving behind nothing but a legacy... What a way to live life!

After Lin Fan had left...

A lone figure stood somewhere quite far from the Moon Palace Sect. By the looks of it, it seemed to be a female.

If Lin Fan were here, he would definitely be astonished.

It was the mysterious girl he had met earlier on, Ye Han.

"The stench of the Blood World..."

Chapter 291: Plentiful Rewards

"Just what is going on in Jiuxiao Sect? Why is it tangled up with issues of the Ancient One as well? This doesn't make any sense." After leaving the Moon Palace Sect, Lin Fan landed somewhere and started pondering.

Liang Yichu was possessed by the Ancient One. Could it be that Grandmaster Han was possessed as well?

And just what in the world was this Ancient One thinking? If he merely wanted to gather his body parts, he could do so without destroying other sects, couldn't he? Wouldn't he save so much more trouble by just searching for it properly?

With Lin Fan's detective point of view, there must be some great secret behind all this.

But no matter how great the secret was, nothing could possibly escape from the eyes of this great investigator, Lin Fan. He would make sure to uncover the very core of all this.

The splitting of Xuanhuang World into two, the Ancient One's body parts...

Could there be any links between these two events? Seemed like there was more work to be done before he could find anything out about this.

"Forget it! It’s time to arrange the rewards properly first."

The rewards this time around seemed to be plentiful. At the same time, he received a huge booster to his cultivation base. Now that he was at a lesser celestial cultivation state, he was much closer to reaching the greater celestial level.

Lin Fan was filled with curiosity regarding the energy grid line chains. However, it was a pity that his cultivation base was too low for him to be able to comprehend them.

Thinking back, he was somewhat envious that Li Yuanqi was able to be feared so badly by others by just obtaining twelve energy grid line chains.

Looking into his storage, Lin Fan caught sight of the blood red arm and a smile formed on his cheek.

‘Heaven and Earth Smelt.’

The moment Lin Fan tossed the arm of the Demon Blood Emperor into the smelt, it began to melt.

There should definitely be another world behind those Blood Gates, which was entirely different from the Xuanhuang World. If he had the chance to get in there in the future, Lin Fan would definitely make a tour out of that place.

Brr... Brr...

The Heaven and Earth Smelt could smelt anything in this world. In the blink of an eye, the Demon Blood Emperor's arm was smelted completely.

'Ding...congratulations on obtaining Demon Blood Emperor Essence Blood, 5 drops.'

'Demon Blood Emperor Essence Blood: Essence Blood which possesses boundless energy.'

Looking at the drops of essence blood floating in the air, a smile curled on Lin Fan's face as he wondered how its effects would be.

'Swallow.'

Sitting down cross-legged, Lin Fan swallowed the 5 drops of essence blood and started channeling Blood Sea. This skill was quite special to Lin Fan right now.

That bloody Xue Shen had tried to take shortcuts in cultivating this skill by training it up using human lives. With that, he had descended down the dark path.

Since the essence blood of the Demon Blood Emperor possessed boundless power, Lin Fan wondered how much it could boost up Blood Sea.

Lin Fan's eventual goal for Blood Sea was to reach the state where he could be reborn with just a single drop of blood. But by the looks of it, that was a really long way to go.

The moment Lin Fan swallowed the essence blood, a bloody aura began spreading out rapidly. His Blood Sea started circulating within his body furiously, absorbing the powerful energy of the essence blood.

Time passed...

After a period of time, Lin Fan finally opened his eyes. They were gleaming as he grinned out.

'Powerful indeed.'

The Demon Blood Emperor was a superior master being of the other world indeed. If not for the fact that he possessed the Eternal Arm, he would definitely have been crushed by the other party.

Just five mere drops of his essence blood and Blood Sea was already at the sixth level.

Rebirth through appendages...

That bloody Xue Shen had spent dozens of years massacring innocents to merely achieve the 4th level of Blood Sea, shifting of his internal organs. But the 6th level was indeed so much more overpowered than that!

Even though for rebirth through appendages to work, one would need a large amount of lifeforce and True Energy, neither of these were issues for Lin Fan.

Even at this very moment, the Mythical Parasol Tree within his body was taking in True Energy from the surroundings. Furthermore, the lifeforce of the Mythical Parasol Tree was the strongest that Lin Fan had ever encountered. Even the Phoenix back in Fiery Hell could not compare with the boundless amount of lifeforce given off by this thing.

Not bad, not bad...

With this, Lin Fan nodded his head in satisfaction. Even though he was now pretty powerful with the Eternal Arm, to Lin Fan, the Eternal Arm was still just the body part of another powerful being. If he wanted to grow even stronger, he definitely had to work on his own body.

Lin Fan could not help but ponder on how overpowered his Eternal Immortality would be after he had cultivated it up.

From his storage, Lin Fan took out the Blood Gate as well. Suddenly, the towering gate appeared right before him, piercing through the clouds. Looking at it up close once again affirmed what a frightening sight it was, with the aura of blood rumbling around it continuously.

'Blood Gate: A gateway between worlds. Born from the Blood

World, it possesses boundless mysteries.'

If Li Yuanqi could use tributes as a mean of summoning the Demon Blood Emperor to suppress his enemies, Lin Fan wondered if he could do the same to summon him. Except that he would then whack the shit out of this guy to take his experience points and stuff.

Lin Fan wondered if that would work.

But he discovered that other than being a gateway to the other world, this Blood Gate had no bloody capabilities of its own. It couldn't even be used with any effects against any enemies on its own. As such, he lost his interest in this thing.

He thought about throwing the Blood Gate into the Heaven and Earth Smelt, but was worried that this useless thing would be smelted into a bunch of even more useless rocks. Then that would be a pity, wouldn't it?

After all, he was still going to summon the Demon Blood Emperor from the Blood Gate one day for a serious trashing. How could he let that guy off so easily?

If he could convert the entire Demon Blood Emperor into essence blood, wouldn't his Blood Sea grow indefinitely?

'Eh...?'

Lin Fan suddenly recalled Liang Yichu's corpse within his storage.

His brain started tinkering quickly. What would happen if he tossed Liang Yichu's body into the Heaven and Earth Smelt?

Lin Fan had never considered throwing a person within the smelt before, because his brain wasn't that crafty and evil.

But now that Liang Yichu was dead, what was the use of keeping his body by his side? It was not like he could take it out in front of Xinfeng, right?

'F*ck it, forget it.' Eventually, Lin Fan sighed.

No matter what, Liang Yichu was Xinfeng's master. It'd be best to leave it to him after all, so that they could provide a proper burial for him. There were many greater celestial full cultivation beings out there. He needed not to purposely seek out this body for purposes like this.

A pity that Li Yuanqi's body was crushed into dust under the palm without even a single scrap left. If he had this thought earlier, he would have kept Li Yuanqi's body alive.

After arranging everything, Lin Fan rushed along his way once more. There was still quite a distance to Jiuxiao Sect from here, as it was at the furthest west of the continent.

Jiuxiao Sect, deepest depths of the jail...

A series of clanging sounds of metal chains and a series of cries could be heard.

In the deepest corners of this jail, a few Senior Elders of the sect were chained up, looking extremely terrible. Their cultivation bases had been completely sealed up by these chains that glowed brightly. A sinister light was glowing where the chains were interlinked, as True Energy was also being sucked away bit by bit from these Senior Elders.

In another corner, Xinfeng was chained up spread eagled on all four limbs. His body was pierced by two black metal bones.

"Senior Elders, Senior Brother Xinfeng, Grandmaster had brought those men out. Li Yuanqi has also brought men with him to take down the Moon Palace Sect!" A disciple tasked to keep watch over the jail ran over and reported anxiously.

This disciple wanted to rescue his senior elders and senior brother, but these chains weren't something he could deal with. A single touch of the chains would be death for him.

"Tragedy of the Jiuxiao Sect!" A Senior Elder lamented painstakingly.

The Grandmaster had turned into another person overnight, someone they did not recognize at all. To think that he would

commit such atrocious acts!

"Elder...what should we...do...?" Xinfeng's hair was all over the place, and his voice was feeble as well.

"Just what in the world is covering our Grandmaster's eyes from all these truths? These chains are sapping away at our cultivation bases bit by bit. Before long, we would be nothing but dried up corpses and cease to exist within this world." One of the Senior Elders was heartbroken.

He had not expected the glorious Jiuxiao Sect to reach this state one day.

Xinfeng lowered his head and did not reply. He was clear of the fact that he'd die soon as well.

Another Elder raised his head and looked at Xinfeng, "In these dire times of the sect, we as Senior Elders must not let our deaths be in vain. Even if we were to die, we must reclaim Jiuxiao Sect! Xinfeng, heed my call."

"Yes, disciple Xinfeng is present."

"My fellow brothers, now that our bodies are being corroded by this thing, there's no way for us to fight back. But we mustn't lose to these nonsenses. Let's transfer all our life's cultivation into Xinfeng, and let him be our final fighting chance!"

"Yes. That seems to be the only way out." The other Senior Elders nodded their heads in agreement.

"Now, brothers. The interlink of these chains is where the True Energy is flowing uncontrollably. Allow me to be the main focus of it’s sucking to buy you guys some time!"

The moment Xinfeng heard this, he exclaimed out, "Elder, no! You guys will die...!"

"Now that Jiuxiao Sect is on the brink of destruction, we mustn’t let the Grandmaster carry on with his follies. Brothers, prepare...!"

...

Chapter 292: As Your Brother, I'm Late.

"Finally, Jiuxiao Sect..."

A majestic place spanning ten thousand feet in radius, this was the great sect of the western area: Jiuxiao Sect.

As a righteous sect, the aura of Jiuxiao Sect should be grandiose like a dragon and radiant like the sun at noon. Especially now that Lin Fan’s cultivation base was increasing, his level of comprehension and sense was rising as well. However, the aura of Jiuxiao Sect right now was broken and derelict. This meant that the doomsday of Jiuxiao Sect wasn't too far away.

Horrifying!

To think that a majestic sect as such would relegate to such a state. Given a little more time, Jiuxiao Sect would definitely just be a name of the past by then.

"Who’s there?" Noticing Lin Fan’s shadow, one of the disciple patrolling the mountains outside stepped forth and questioned immediately.

Lin Fan eyed the disciple. Even though his face reflected the prime of health, Lin Fan could sense some sluggishness in his spirits.

"Glory Sect, Lin Fan." Lin Fan replied calmly.

He then looked into the distance, sighed, and continued, "Jiuxiao Sect, a tragedy indeed..."

The Jiuxiao Sect disciple had intended to lecture this guy upon hearing these words, but he took a second take. Wait a minute, Lin Fan? Why was this name so familiar? He then asked hurriedly.

"You're that strongest disciple of the Genius Sparring from Glory Sect? THAT Lin Fan? Senior Brother Lin?!?"

Lin Fan chuckled, "Why? Have you heard of a second Lin Fan within Glory Sect?"

Upon hearing Lin Fan's reply, the disciple's face took a huge change. That wary look on his face initially began to ease down as well. "Pardon me, Senior Brother Lin! I've long heard of your greatness. It's just that I hadn't had the affinity to meet you in person until now."

Lin Fan's heart took a small leap. Seemed like Yours Truly's name had spread indeed. Everyone within Jiuxiao Sect seemed to know about Yours Truly.

"Ever since the Genius Sparring ended, Senior Brother Xinfeng had returned full of praises about your character, Senior Brother Lin! As such, all the junior brothers within the sect know of your respectable self!"

"Junior brother here, what is your name?"

"It’s Zhang Kui, Senior Brother Lin!"

"Junior Brother Zhang then, do you know where’s my Brother Xinfeng?"

Zhang Kui lowered his head slightly in sadness, "Senior Brother Xinfeng has been locked up in the jail by our Grandmaster..."

BOOM!

Lin Fan was startled by a sudden loud explosion coming from within the sect.

"Not good, something’s happening in the sect!" Zhang Kui’s face was pale. "Pardon me Senior Brother Lin, but I’ve got to head back right now!"

"Yes, I’ll head there with you."

...

Outside Jiuxiao Sect’s Main Hall...

"Are you guys bent on continuing down this wrong path?!" Xinfeng stood there and screamed in misery. He was stained with

blood from head to toe. Looking at his peaceful Jiuxiao Sect turned into such a state, he was extremely heartbroken.

The surrounding disciples glanced at one another. Some of them had a tortured look on their faces. But looking back at the group of figures behind them, they were then filled with fear.

"Unexpected indeed, unexpected. To think that those bunch of elders would impart their life's worth of cultivation to you." A middle-aged man stepped out from that group of figures at the back. His tone was thick with disdain.

This man was once locked up in jail for his evil ways in the sect as well. But, he was now released by the Grandmaster, and was in control of the scene right now.

Gu Tianhao was ruthless and vicious. Possessing a high cultivation base, he had killed off multiple disciples of their own sect. His overbearing presence was causing the disciples nearby to feel nervous.

Right now, these disciples of Jiuxiao Sect were living in constant fear.

"Gu Tianhao! How dare you parade righteously in front of the main hall of our glorious sect after massacring our fellow junior brothers? What a disgrace to the sect!" Xinfeng shouted in anger and huffing.

Even though the Senior Elders had transferred their life's cultivation to him so that he could break out of those chains, his personal body had a limitation. Hence, he was unable to unleash and make use of all of their powers right now.

As he was right now, Xinfeng's thoughts were muddled by rage. Instead of leaving the sect after escaping the jail, his first thoughts were to come to the main hall of the sect to wake these disciples up and prevent them from erring in their ways any further.

But to his surprise, the Grandmaster had gone into a frenzy, and had left this area to the charge of these evil disciples.

"Haha...! What a disappointment you are indeed, Xinfeng! I bet those old fogeys did not expect you to court your own death right after they gave you their powers! If they had known, they might have changed their minds and chosen to let me kill them instead!" Gu Tianhao waved his hands. He had zero interest towards someone like Xinfeng who was struggling against an impending death right now.

All the other vile and evildoing disciples behind Gu Tianhao laughed out cruelly as well. They were ready to strike, but were held back by Gu Tianhao. "No, let them take the kill. Let them have a taste of what it feels like to kill their own dear Senior Brother!"

Gu Tianhao was grim, while the other evil disciples behind him chuckled as well. This feeling must be fabulous right now.

The disciples who were surrounding Xinfeng glanced at one another. They could not bear to lay their hands on him.

"Well, I suppose that you guys want to die instead?" Looking at the situation, Gu Tianhao snorted coldly.

"Elder Gu, that's...that's our Big Senior Brother. We can't...we just...can't...!" In a terrible state of conflict, a disciple began to shake his head fiercely.

They were no fools. They knew how nicely Senior Brother Xinfeng had treated them in the past. But they did not know what had happened to the sect recently. The Grandmaster seemed to have changed into another person altogether. The current Jiuxiao Sect was no longer like Heaven, but rather, Hell on Earth.

"Hmph, trash." Just then, a fierce killing intent shot out from Gu Tianhao towards that disciple.

With a flash of a light, his head separated from his body and flew into the air, landing right at Xinfeng's feet.

This head of the pitiful disciple who died with a grievance stared at Xinfeng with wide opened eyes. His mouth was still mouthing his last words, "Senior Brother..."

All the surrounding disciples stumbled backward a few steps in shock. They had not expected Elder Gu to kill someone just because of that!

"Gu Tianhao, I'll f*cking kill you!" Xinfeng's eyes were filled with bloodlust as he screamed and dashed over.

"Hmph, trash." Looking at Xinfeng darting towards him, Gu Tianhao's mouth curled with contempt.

Disappearing into the void instantly, he reappeared right before Xinfeng and sent out a punch that tore through the voids.

BAM!

"Piece of trash, Jiuxiao Sect no longer has a place for you." Looking at Xinfeng who was laying on the ground, Gu Tianhao spat out harshly. He then turned around to the rest of the disciples coldly, "I'm telling all of you right now, whoever doesn't head up to kill him shall die.'

All the other disciples shuddered at Gu Tianhao's words. Gripping their weapons tightly, they shivered.

"Big Senior Brother..." Some of the disciples cried out while looking at Xinfeng who was struggling to get up.

"Bastard, how dare you bully my Big Senior Brother? I'll kill you...!" One of the disciples shouted in anger and dashed at Gu Tianhao without any fear.

"Xiao Liu...!" Xinfeng looked at the back view of this man. This was a boy he had brought into the sect as a disciple after saving him from the jaws of a wild beast three years ago.

"Hmph. A mere postcelestial who dares to be so impertinent? Asking for death indeed." Gu Tianhao laughed coldly. Without even moving a single inch, a strong force descended down from the skies, splattering Xiao Liu into pieces.

"I'll give you guys 3 breaths to do it. If you don't kill him within 3 breaths, you're all dead."

These Jiuxiao Sect disciples were tormented mentally beyond words.

Xinfeng stood up slowly, "Junior Brothers, go ahead."

"Big Senior Brother...!" They stared at Xinfeng, evidently struggling terribly within their hearts.

Clink! Clang!

Looking at these disciples taking out their weapons, Gu Tianhao grinned coldly. But his expression changed instantly as well.

"Big Senior Brother, you leave! It's our turn to protect you!" Suddenly, all these disciples outside the main hall turned their weapons towards Gu Tianhao resolutely.

That broken aura of Jiuxiao Sect had suddenly regained some form.

"Evil unworldly being, Jiuxiao Sect is not a place for you to do as you wish!" These disciples echoed together loudly. The aura of their morale was like a dragon right now, boosting them greatly like an invisible wall.

"Go, Big Senior Brother! We'll hold the fort for you!"

"You guys..." Xinfeng looked at his fellow junior brothers and shivered. His fists gripped tightly, his heart indignant beyond words.

"Sure, sure then. Since you guys wish for death, I shall grant all of your wishes!" Looking at the scene, Gu Tianhao's eyes were murderous, "Kill them."

All the evil disciples behind Gu Tianhao revealed an equally murderous look as they dashed towards this group of disciples.

It was as though time had stood still.

Even though these Jiuxiao Sect disciples were filled with fear within their hearts, their faces were determined and firm. Even though they knew they were going to die, they were not afraid at all.

Looking at his junior brothers, Xinfeng could only feel his heart breaking apart.

And just then, a thunderous voice boomed over.

"INSOLENT!"

This impossibly strong aura descended from the skies. The evil disciples who had rushed forward suddenly felt a repressive force pressing down upon them.

Descending from the skies, a gigantic palm that was covering the entire skies crushed these disciples to death instantly.

"Brother Feng, you've suffered because your brother is late to the party..."

Everyone's gaze turned towards the skies.

Hearing this voice, Xinfeng was stunned as well, disbelief spreading across his face.

Chapter 293: Why Do These Keep Happening?

"Brother Lin...! Why...why are you here...?" Xinfeng could not believe his very own eyes. To think that Brother Lin would appear before him at this juncture!

But how could he have? Like, Glory Sect and Jiuxiao Sect were extremely far apart!

Descending from the skies, Lin Fan landed beside Xinfeng. Patting his shoulders, he continued, "As a brother, I've been feeling really uneasy lately. I haven't been able to eat nor sleep. I just had this ominous feeling that something had happened to you, Brother Feng. In order to verify the facts for myself, I made this trip all the way from Glory Sect especially to keep my heart at peace."

"Brother Lin, I..." The moment Xinfeng heard this, tears poured down his face. He was touched beyond words. To think that Brother Lin would make such an arduous journey just to ensure his safety!

"It's alright, Brother Feng. Don't cry. After I regain your court for you, we'll have a good gathering." Lin Fan patted Xinfeng's shoulders once more.

The Jiuxiao Sect disciples were shocked when this man descended from the skies. Upon knowing that this man was Lin Fan, they were extremely exhilarated.

All of them knew about Lin Fan as well! Ever since Big Senior Brother had returned previously, he had mentioned umpteen times about this strongest genius of Glory Sect. Lin Fan was mentioned so much that these disciples had started revering him without even meeting him

Looking over, he was every single bit as their Big Senior Brother had described.

Magnanimous and benevolent, righteous and just.

"Senior Brother Lin...!"

As Lin Fan passed by, these Jiuxiao Sect disciples stepped out of the way, forming a path for him to walk through while greeting him courteously.

Looking at these disciples, Lin Fan nodded his head and praised, "You're all good kids. Don't worry, your Senior Brother here will help you regain the playing field. Just sit back and relax. Leave it all to your Senior Brother here."

Hearing Lin Fan's words, the disciples were trembling with gratitude.

"Senior Brother, good luck!"

"Senior Brother Lin!"

"Senior Brother Lin will definitely avenge our dead brothers!"

...

Looking at the man walking towards him, Gu Tianhao shuddered momentarily as well. He could not see through this man's cultivation base, and his heart clenched for a moment on seeing those disciples who were crushed by the gigantic palm earlier.

Extremely strong.

Even though he could not make out this man's cultivation, that single palm slap was putting a great amount of pressure on Gu Tianhao's heart.

"Do you know how grave your sins are?" Lin Fan asked coldly.

Gu Tianhao looked at Lin Fan and did not reply. He was contemplating hard in his head. If he weren't this guy's match, then he could just make a run for it.

"Why, did a cat get your tongue?" Lin Fan's face grew even colder at Gu Tianhao's silence. Flicking his robes, he continued, "Let me tell you then. You've sinned gravely indeed, gravely."

"How dare you touch a brother of mine? How about you head out

and ask around just who the f*ck is Lin Fan?" Lin Fan barked.

Upon hearing Lin Fan's words, Xinfeng was nearly brought to tears once more. This was akin to an elder brother standing up for his younger brother who was bullied!

All the other Jiuxiao Sect disciples glanced side-eyed at Gu Tianhao as well. Wasn't he so bloody cocky just moments earlier? What happened to that now, huh?

Gu Tianhao looked back at these people grimly before asking, "Who are you?"

He could not figure out this mysterious man before him at all, neither his background nor his cultivation base.

Right at this moment, all the powerful masters of Jiuxiao Sect were headed towards Glory Sect with Grandmaster Han. If he were no match for this guy, then there would be no one left in Jiuxiao Sect to take down this man.

"Oh? You don't even have the rights to know who I am." Lin Fan snorted coldly.

"Go and die!" Waving his hand, Gu Tianhao's aura exploded as he disappeared into the voids, reappearing before Lin Fan.

"Die!" His killing intent was certain as he threw a powerful punch straight at Lin Fan's chest.

"Brother Lin, watch out!" Xinfeng was shocked at the teleportation.

Lin Fan chuckled contemptuously. Giving Gu Tianhao a tight slap, he roared, "GET LOST!"

BAM!

Being struck by the Eternal Arm was no joke. No matter how powerful Gu Tianhao was, he was bound to fall right here and then.

Plop!

Everyone’s jaws dropped in disbelief. They could not believe their own eyes! With a single slap by Senior Brother Lin, Gu Tianhao collapsed onto the ground with his head entirely bent out of shape.

How could this be...?

Xinfeng was shocked at this development as well. He had thought of the multitudes of possibilities that could happen, like a fierce and deadly fight, or something like that. But he had not expected victory to be determined in a split second!

"Hmph." Snorting coldly, Lin Fan tossed Gu Tianhao’s body into

the Heaven and Earth Smelt.

"Alright there, done." Lin Fan turned around with a bright smile.

Sobering up, the disciples erupted into a series of cheers.

"We won...!"

"That darned b*stard's finally dead...!"

Looking at these elated disciples, Lin Fan smiled as well. Turning towards Xinfeng, he continued, "That's right, where's the Grandmaster?"

As though he had suddenly recalled something, Xinfeng replied hurriedly, "Oh crap! The Grandmaster's headed towards Glory Sect!"

"What?!?" Lin Fan's face of glee slowly turned into one of disbelief. "You mean to say that Grandmaster Han's going to Glory Sect?!?"

"Yes, I've heard it from my Junior Brother. The info shouldn't be wrong."

"Senior Brother Lin, Big Senior Brother Xinfeng, it's true! The Grandmaster gathered everyone two days ago and headed towards Glory Sect!" A disciple stepped forth.

Lin Fan frowned. He truly had an ominous feeling now.

He wasn’t afraid of Grandmaster Han clashing head-on with Glory Sect. He was afraid that Grandmaster Han might resort to some underhanded or dirty tricks.

"Brother Feng, I don’t think I have time for a gathering anymore. I’ve got to hurry back to Glory Sect." Lin Fan replied anxiously.

"Brother Lin, calm down first. We’ve got to think up of a plan! Grandmaster Han and the others are of greater celestial full cultivation and can traverse through the voids and the skies. There’s no way we can catch up with their speed just like this!"

Xinfeng’s words were like cold water being poured right on Lin Fan’s head right now.

That was right. How could he make it in time?

Jiuxiao Sect was so far apart from Glory Sect! Even though his fighting strength was incomparable right now, his cultivation base was only at a lesser celestial! There was no way he could catch up with them in traversing speed!

F*ck man!

Lin Fan was thoroughly enraged by now. Why did things like

these have to keep happening to him!

‘Ding…congratulations on smelting 5 energy grid line chains.’

The Heaven and Earth Smelt was done with its work, but Lin Fan did not have the energy to be bothered with it.

Eh?

That was right…

A thought suddenly struck Lin Fan.

"Brother Feng, sorry to let you down. But your Master’s body, I’ve got to be selfish just this once." Lin Fan thought to himself regrettably.

He then tossed Liang Yichu’s corpse within the Heaven and Earth Smelt as well.

‘Ding…congratulations on smelting 10 energy grid line chains.’

"Brother Feng, we’ll leave in a bit. I’ve got a plan."

"Yes." Xinfeng nodded in agreement, though he did not know what Lin Fan had come up with. Even if they were to take the gigantic ark, they’d require 10-14 days to arrive at Glory Sect.

Unless he was able to rip through the void and travel through it… But was that even possible?

Chapter 294: World's Most Gutsy

Fifteen energy grid line chains should be more than enough.

But this was just based on Lin Fan’s rough estimate. He couldn’t be too sure either. After all, this was his first time using this.

In order to make sure nothing went wrong, he had to take a thousand and one precautions.

"Brother Feng, where’s the sect’s treasure vault? Bring me there right now. It’s very important!" Lin Fan asked immediately.

Even though Xinfeng did not know why Lin Fan wanted to look for the treasure vault, he trusted his brother. Without a second word, he led Lin Fan towards the treasure vault. Passing by the corpses of his fellow junior brothers along the way, Xinfeng clenched his fists tightly.

"Junior brothers, your Senior Brother has something urgent to attend to right now. Once I return, I shall prepare a proper burial for you guys."

...

"Brother Lin, this is the location of the treasure vault. However, from here on, only the Grandmaster has access to this place. The doors were forged by magnetite from another world, and no one can break the-"

Before Xinfeng could finish, he stared at the scene before him dumbstricken.

Crack.

Signs of cracks began to appear on both the doors as they enlarged. Finally giving way, this magnetite forged door crumbled into pieces and crumbled onto the ground.

"Huh? You were saying something earlier on?" Lin Fan turned around and asked, puzzled. He did not hear Xinfeng clearly just now.

"Nothing." Xinfeng shook his head, trying to shake off the dumb feeling from a moment ago.

The moment Lin Fan entered the vault, he could sense the aura of precious gems and jewels. This was the foundation of Jiuxiao Sect built over the past few thousand years. This aura of these treasures had long materialized into a physical state: a guardian spirit of the treasures.

Shaped like an old man, the guardian spirit looked frail, as though he had been through some heavy damage or something.

Even though Lin Fan had not come across an actual treasure guardian spirit for himself, they were inscribed back in Glory Sect’s records.

Every sect which had a deep background would have a treasure guardian spirit forming within their vaults. These guardian spirits were formed from the culmination of the aura from various precious treasures. And they only had one task: to maintain a watch over the treasures.

Sweeping his gaze around the vault, Lin Fan’s expression changed slightly. This place seemed to have been swiped empty.

The only things left were some weapons and lesser graded treasures.

"Who are you?" The frail guardian spirit asked.

"You’re the sect’s treasure guardian spirit?" Xinfeng looked at the spirit floating in the air and asked in surprise. "What happened to your aura?"

"I can sense the auras of the other Senior Elders on you, young man." The guardian spirit continued, "I was injured by the current Grandmaster. He has taken away most of the treasures. I could sense his aura being possessed by something impure..."

Lin Fan did not really care much for the treasures. However, now that the vault had been robbed clean, what should he use for tributes?

The treasure guardian spirit then circled around Lin Fan slowly.

"I’m a treasure guardian spirit. I was made up from the aura of these treasures and can see through everything in this world. I can sense that you require these treasures not of your own accord, but to sacrifice them. Here you go..."

Floating up higher into the air, the old guardian spirit opened his mouth and treasures started coming out one by one.

"This is all I have left. The rest have been snatched away." Watching the various treasures being spat out by the old guardian spirit, Lin Fan’s disappointment received some form of relief.

"I’ll be heading back to rest. I wish for your success. Without treasures, the treasure guardian spirit shall disappear with time as well..." The old guardian spirit replied desolately as he prostrated quietly in a corner.

Lin Fan looked at the treasure guardian spirit, not knowing how to react right now. Eventually, he sighed, "Hold on to me, Brother Feng."

"Yes." Xinfeng nodded his head. "Wait for our return, Senior guardian spirit..."

Standing in front of the main hall, Lin Fan looked at these treasures. Each of them was priceless with no match. Any martial artist would give up their lives to possess even one of them.

The Jiuxiao Sect disciples huddled nearby, looking at Senior

Brother Lin while wondering what he was up to.

Xinfeng was confused as well. What was Brother Lin going to sacrifice them to or for?

He knew what it meant to tribute something. It was a secret art used to obtain something else in equivalence.

Standing in the center of the crowd, Lin Fan finally spoke.

‘Tribute.’

‘Roc’s Descent, I wish for the Roc’s physical body!’

Lin Fan roared out. His aura erupted rapidly as the True Energy of Heaven and Earth around him rumbled.

’15 energy grid line chains… Tribute!’

Lin Fan tossed out all 15 energy grid line chains. Each of these chains glimmered and shone brightly, possessing boundless amount of power within.

Like sleeping dragons, these chains coiled and swam up into the skies.

‘AWK…!’

The sound of a wild beast rang through the skies.

The faces of these Jiuxiao Sect disciples were grim. The aura emanating from that crack in the void was simply too fearsome. It was as though something fearful was about to descend from it.

And just then, a gigantic head began to take shape, coming down from the crack high above Lin Fan.

Just what was that bird?

Everyone was shocked right now. Just that beak alone was almost a thousand feet long. That single head covered the skies, as though it could take over the entire Jiuxiao Sect.

This was Lin Fan's first time looking at the real Roc, and he was stumped by the sight as well.

But now was not the time to be admiring it. This was only 1/3rd of the Roc's body. Evidently, the tributes were far from enough.

'All the treasures, tribute!'

All the treasures laid out on the ground began to fly up into the crack as well. Lin Fan could feel the connection with this mythical being getting more intense.

"That’s the Star Rock!"

One of the sharp-eyed disciples exclaimed upon noticing one of the treasures with huge shock. The Star Rock was rumored to be a star in the galaxy that had crashed down to become a rock. It possessed an indefinite amount of the galaxy’s powers within it!

‘That’s the Celestial Fruit! Formed once every 300 years... One can immediately turn into a lesser celestial just by consuming it!’

...

All these treasures that were beyond their imaginations flew and disappeared into that void.

Even though these disciples were heartbroken at the loss of these treasures, they knew that the beast about to be summoned by Senior Brother Lin must have a great impact on what was about to happen. Thus, they could only keep the agony deep in their hearts.

The Roc’s voice was getting stronger and crisper.

FLAP!

Heaven and Earth seemed to be torn apart as a pair of pitch black wings spread and emerged from within the void.

The Jiuxiao Sect disciples were completed flabbergasted by now.

These wings were so wide that they could not even see their end, as the entire skies were covered right now completely.

"How could it be...!" Lin Fan started to panic. To think that this was still not enough to summon the Roc completely!

What could he do now!

If this were to carry on, the first two parts of the Roc's body would eventually return to where they came from due to the time constraint!

Standing nearby, Xinfeng was feeling worried for Lin Fan as well. He then shouted over.

"Brother Lin, I've got six more energy grid line chains!" Xinfeng's body shuddered as 6 energy grid line chains flew out towards Lin Fan. These were the last remaining memories of his Senior Elders.

"Brother Lin, these 6 chains were transferred to me by my Elders. These don't belong to me after all. Hence, I should not keep them for future development. You can use them as tribute."

Lin Fan looked at Xinfeng and nodded his head in gratitude.

"Six energy grid line chains. Tribute!"

The Roc's body extended even further out from the void.

Soon...soon!

Suddenly, a loud cry rang through the skies. The Roc's body was about to come out entirely, but there was just this last bit that was still stuck in the gaps!

"How can that be...?" Staring at the voids, Xinfeng was unnerved as well. How could the Roc not be summoned fully even after all those sacrifices?

Lin Fan was numb and speechless as well. Whoever the f*ck was hosting the tribute requirements would surely be given a tight slap by Yours Truly.

And just when everyone was at a loss for actions, Lin Fan gritted his teeth. 'F*ck it.'

"Left arm, tribute!"

Splat.

Instantly, Lin Fan's left arm ripped apart from his body and flew towards the void, leaving only blood in its trail.

'You wanna see who's gutsier?' Lin Fan swore that nobody in this world could possibly be as gutsy as him!

"Brother Lin...!" Xinfeng was totally stunned by now. He had not expected his Brother Lin to sacrifice his own body like this. This... this...!

All the other Jiuxiao Sect disciples were the exact same.

BOOM!

Finally, this boundless and gargantuan Roc appeared completely.

This majestic beast floated gently in the skies.

"Brother Feng, let's go!" Lin Fan shouted as he flew towards the Roc's back.

Just to get on the bird, Lin Fan had to fly up around 90,000 miles.

'Rebirth through appendages.'

Lin Fan connected to the Mythical Parasol Tree within himself and prepared to regrow his arm. But his eyelids twitched suddenly. Wait a minute. He had better hold this off.

Since he was so ruthless to himself, he would be letting himself down if he didn't allow Glory Sect to properly compensate him for this arm.

Who else could compete with him when it came to acting pitiful. Hehehe...

Chapter 295: Vigorous Big Senior Brother

Standing on the back of the Roc was like standing in a vast field with no ends. One could barely make out the edge of this thing's back.

As a genius disciple of Jiuxiao Sect, Xinfeng naturally had a wide range of general knowledge. But even so, he was completely amazed by this sight before him.

The Ancient Roc, he had only heard of it. But, seeing it right before his very eyes was an intimidating experience indeed.

Looking at just the mere size of this Roc, Xinfeng could not help but wonder how people in the ancient times had managed to survive. What sort of mad world was it back then?

"Brother Lin, your left arm..." Xinfeng asked worriedly. He had not expected his Brother Lin to sacrifice his left arm just like that.

Lin Fan waved his right hand with a firm look. His voice boomed through the entire Jiuxiao Sect, "Now that Glory Sect's in dire tides, what's a small sacrifice like this? Sit tight now, Brother Feng. Once the Roc spreads his wings and fly, it's gonna be a rough ride."

Looking at his Brother Lin's style, Xinfeng was filled with respect in his heart. At the same time, he was heartened to have made a buddy out of this man. This must have been his accumulated good fortune over a few lifetimes.

"Big bird, let’s go. Destination: Glory Sect." Standing atop the Roc, Lin Fan pointed forward into the distance proudly.

WHOOOM!

Those boundless wings of the Roc started flapping gently. Turning into a streak of light, the Roc disappeared into the horizon.

All the remaining Jiuxiao Sect disciples could only look up in the skies in awe.

All of them had heard the last words Senior Brother Lin had said.

For the sake of returning to the sect, he had given up on his left arm.

Looking at the bloodstains on the floor, all of them could only sigh in admiration. Senior Brother Lin was Senior Brother Lin indeed. Every single action he made called for one’s utmost respect.

Glory Sect...

Right now, Glory Sect was in deep waters.

Grandmaster Han of the Jiuxiao Sect was no longer the same

person he used to be. But the thing is, Glory Sect was none the wiser to this fact. Therefore, knowing that Grandmaster Han had arrived at Glory Sect, Grandmaster Yan naturally gave him the warmest welcome personally.

Jiuxiao Sect and Glory Sect had known each other for a long time, and these ties were extremely important.

Even though Grandmaster Yan's powers were shockingly strong, he was still blinded to the changes of Grandmaster Han.

Senior Elder Wuya tried looking for Liang Yichu for a long time, but his efforts fell in vain. However, the thing that puzzled him was that many of these people looked extremely foreign to him. While he recognized some of the Senior Elders present, most of them were people he had never seen before. Furthermore, there seemed to be a weird aura emanating from these people.

But looking at how merry Grandmaster Yan was chatting with Grandmaster Han, Senior Elder Wuya cast his doubts aside.

But at the banquet, Grandmaster Han finally bared his fangs and injured Yan Hongyu with a thunderous force.

The strike of a greater celestial full cultivation was nothing to be scoffed at. No matter how strong and powerful Yan Hongyu was, he was sent spitting out fresh blood by this punch.

That single punch had brought him down to 60% of his strength.

But this was more than enough for Grandmaster Han. If their strongest powerhouse were to fall, Glory Sect would be nothing but a sack of trashes.

...

"Grandmaster Han...why...?"

Right now, Glory Sect was on full alert. Gathered outside the main hall, the heavily injured Yan Hongyu looked extremely puzzled.

He could not understand why Grandmaster Han would do this.

"Glory Sect has to fall." A frightening, bone-chilling aura was emanating from Grandmaster Han.

"Grandmaster, I'm afraid this is no longer the same Han Yongyi as he used to be." Looking at the scene before him, Senior Elder Wuya was entirely enraged as well.

Like the Trojans, they had pulled this Trojan Horse straight into the middle of Glory Sect...

...

Nameless Peak...

"Senior Brother, this is bad! Our sect's being attacked!" Tian Yu hurried back to Nameless Peak from outside with bloodstains on his clothes.

"Ha...?" Officially the Big Senior Brother of Nameless Peak, Zhang Ergou was caught unaware and was in complete disbelief at this news as well.

"Where's the Grandmaster and the other Elders?" He asked hurriedly.

Playing with one another's hands, Cai Zhiqiao and Gong Bingye came to a stop as well. They could sense that something serious was happening right now.

"The Grandmaster's gravely injured, while the Senior Elders are being impeded in their tracks right now as well! Those guys from Jiuxiao Sect are massacring indiscriminately on the other peaks right now! What should we do, Big Senior Brother?" Tian Yu's face was anxious.

"Junior Brothers, let's not worry." Zhang Ergou's face crumpled seriously as he lowered his head in thoughts.

Those beady eyes of his lit up as he continued, "You'll hide in the secret cellar with Junior Sister Zhiqiao. No matter what happens, you must never ever come out! Do you understand!"

Gong Bingye nodded her head obediently. She could sense that this was big right now. Cai Zhiqiao was hugging on to her Snow Lion cub, unable to comprehend the severity of the situation right now.

"Big Senior Brother, second Senior Brother, both of you should hide as well. This war won't be something you can handle." Silent all the while, Mie Qiongqi finally spoke up.

In the past few months, Mie Qiongqi's cultivation state had improved tremendously. Right now, he was at lesser celestial full cultivation, almost at the edge of being a greater celestial right now.

Evidently, 'Unkillable Indestructible' had done Mie Qiongqi tons of good.

"No, I can't. As the Big Senior Brother of Saint Devil Sect of Nameless Peak, there is no way I could just run away from Glory Sect's times of need!" Zhang Ergou replied righteously.

"But...your legs are trembling, Senior Brother." Mie Qiongqi replied while rolling his eyes back.

"Bullshit! As your Senior Brother, I mean what I say!" Even though Zhang Ergou was terrified to the core subconsciously, he still stood up like a true man.

While he did not have a good potential to begin with, under Lin

Fan’s grooming, Zhang Ergou’s cultivation state had improved tremendously as well. Right now, he was at pericelestial lower level after crossing the big bottleneck of postcelestial.

With a potential much better than Zhang Ergou to begin with, along with the guidance of Lin Fan and popping of pills, Feng Bujue was at pericelestial full cultivation right now.

Tian Yu was doing pretty decently post recovery as well. Even though he wasn’t as strong as Mie Qiongqi, he was still at a lesser celestial middle level.

"Miss Gong, we shall entrust our dear junior sister to you then. Please take good care of her." Zhang Ergou said seriously.

"Yes, I understand. Since I can’t help much in battle, I’ll do my best to protect her." Gong Bingye nodded her head.

"Junior Sister, please listen to elder sister Gong. Don’t be afraid. Your senior brothers will be back for you in a bit!" Squatting down, Zhang Ergou continued while fondling Cai Zhiqiao’s head.

"Okay! Zhiqiao is very obedient!" She nodded her head excitedly. Patting on the pouch she was carrying around her waist, she continued, "Zhiqiao has her lollipop! Zhiqiao will not be afraid!"

Zhang Ergou was then filled with vigor as he looked at his fellow junior brothers.

"Junior Brothers! Now that the sect is in danger, it’s time for the Saint Devil Sect to show our true worth! We’ll form our Rescue Party right now and assist our fellow brothers of the other peaks! Let’s go!"

Waving his hand, Mie Qiongqi, Feng Bujue and Tian Yu followed. The four of them were like avengers without any fear of death, as they headed down towards the flames of the battlefield...

Chapter 296: No One Is Trash

Fights were breaking out at every corner of Glory Sect. For this infiltration of Glory Sect, Han Yongyi had brought with him all his strongest fighting disciples. Not only that, he had released every single malevolent disciple within the jail and brought them here with him.

Even though not all the jailed disciples possessed high cultivation bases, all of them were wicked and dishonorable men. To Glory Sect, this was the greatest calamity they had faced in their entire history.

"Heh, so that's all the Glory Sect disciples have got? Alright, let me send you along your way then!" A Jiuxiao Sect disciple was laughing with a grim look on his face. The saber in his hands glimmered sinisterly.

Blood was flowing from the sides of the Glory Sect disciple's mouth. Looking around at the few corpses of his junior brothers around him, his clenched fist was trembling in rage.

The other party was way too strong. Especially that saber he was wielding, it seemed to possess a weird bewitching power that blinded one's eyes. In the blink of an eye, it's position changed rapidly.

"Pui...! Someone will...take revenge for me...! Power be to Glory Sect...!" Roaring in anger, the disciple rushed towards the Jiuxiao Sect disciple without any fear.

"Hmph... Courting death then." A cold smile appeared on the Jiuxiao Sect disciple’s face as his saber gave off a devilish glint.

The Glory Sect disciple could not help but close his eyes shut. He knew that this was the final moment of his life...

After waiting for a long time, he still hadn’t felt that momentary pain before death. Opening his eyes, he found four figures standing before him like the arrival of the Messiah.

"Fellow Junior Brother, are you alright?" Zhang Ergou stepped forth and asked.

"I’m fine! It’s you, Senior Brother Zhang!" Looking at who it was, the Glory Sect disciple let off a sigh of relief. But when he looked over at the direction of the Jiuxiao Sect disciple, he gulped in a breath of cold air once more.

"Junior Brother Mie, don’t be so vicious in your methods." Zhang Ergou frowned, unable to look at the sight directly.

"Oh." Mie Qiongqi replied casually. Tossing the head he had wrung down from the other party, he threw it into the skies. With a single palm strike, he splattered the entire thing into nothing.

Zhang Ergou shook his head. F*cking hell! If he hadn’t known that this was his loving and doting Junior Brother, he would have thought that this was a devil incarnate as well. Such cruel methods

of Mie Qiongqi!

"Junior Brother here, have a good rest. Let’s go, Saint Devil Sect Rescue Party! We know no fear!" Zhang Ergou snorted loudly.

Looking at the back view of these four men, the disciple of Glory Sect could not help but feel immense respect.

...

Jialan Peak...

Big Senior Sister Mu Bingyan was leading all the other female disciples. United as a group, they were fending off the furious advances of the Jiuxiao Sect disciples.

Outer Sect disciples area...

Rumoured to be the incarnation of a deity of war, Meng Hao was valiantly fighting off a group of Jiuxiao Sect disciples.

"How dare you guys intrude upon Glory Sect? Die...!"

A pair of black and white swords danced in the skies, infused with a strong amount of Sword Will. In the face of the sect’s darkest moments, many disciples who had kept their true powers in all the while were fighting in full force right now.

"Amitabha!"

Possessing the mysterious Mahesvara Beads, Lu Yan did not dare to keep his powers hidden right now. Chanting out sutras never before heard in the Dongling Continent, an angry looking image of the Buddha appeared behind his back. Giving off an air of solemnity, the Buddha figure was fierce and sent off an air of exuberant powers.

Inner Sect disciples ground...

Zong Hentian had been rampaging everywhere he went. Each time he caught sight of a lone fellow brother fighting, he would jump in to assist them.

Out of the Jiuxiao Sect disciples who had infiltrated Glory Sect this time round, some of them had extremely powerful cultivation bases. Like wolves within a pack of sheep, some of the weaker disciples were slaughtered without any room for mercy. As such, Zong Hentian needed to seek out these helpless junior brothers so that they would not die so tragically.

...

"Senior Brother, there's a Junior Sister there that is left alone! The situation seems critical!" Tian Yu shouted, spotting a female disciple in the distance being cornered by a Jiuxiao Sect disciple, about to be killed any moment.

Looking over, Zhang Ergou's face changed immediately as he replied hurriedly, "Leave it to me!"

"Little girl here, what a waste of these lovely features. I'll give you a quick and easy one then!" In the face of her final moments, Yu Lan closed her eyes in destitute. She knew that she wasn't far from death.

At this moment, a lot of thoughts flashed through Yu Lan's mind, including Zhang Ergou, who had once confessed and was rejected tactfully by her. One by one, the images of her life flashed through her eyes.

And it was at this moment as well, that she heard a familiar voice. Her face changed as she opened her eyes.

"You shall harm no one! Eat my Ergou Mala Pill!" Zhang Ergou leapt over. Slapping his storage sack, a pill ugly beyond words shot out immediately. It exploded right in the face of the Jiuxiao Sect disciple, turning into a mist and covering him.

Under the influence of Lin Fan, Zhang Ergou had some basic knowledge of pill cultivation as well. Trying a hand at it, he realized that he had some slight talent for it as well! Therefore, while Lin Fan was away, Zhang Ergou was hard at work on his skills as well.

But it was all because his Master's Biggra had a profound impact on Zhang Ergou, so he was working tirelessly to see if he could recreate the same pill.

In the end, he couldn’t reproduce Biggra. But in the process, he came up with different strange pills as well.

And this particular one was named ‘Ergou Mala Pill’. Made up of various spicy medicinal herbs, this pill sends a mala cloud over to the other party, causing the other party to lose their senses in a bout of spiciness.

"What’s...this...?" The Jiuxiao Sect disciple choked the moment he sniffed in the mala smoke. The spiciness was so strong that he couldn’t even open his eyes. As such, his motions and movement turned retarded as well.

"Die...!" Seizing the chance, Zhang Ergou swung down his sword and killed the Jiuxiao Sect disciple.

Looking at this mighty figure before her, Yu Lan gradually lost her own senses. However, when the figure started leaving, she could not help but call after it hurriedly.

"Senior Brother Zhang...!"

"Junior Sister Yu Lan, you ought to take care." Stopping in his tracks, Zhang Ergou replied calmly.

Yu Lan was silent for a moment. A hint of regret streaked over her face. She continued, "Senior Brother Zhang, can you give Yu Lan one more chance?"

Zhang Ergou shuddered for a moment before shaking his head, "Junior Sister Yu Lan, I've dedicated my entire life to Saint Devil Sect. I no longer possess worldly feelings such as love. Farewell."

Upon hearing these words, Yu Lan was filled with regrets. However, it was all too late...

...

"Senior Brother! That display just now...impressive!" Feng Bujue gave him a big thumbs up.

Zhang Ergou glanced for a moment and chuckled. Just impressive? That was thoroughly comforting down to his core!

"Not good! The junior brothers ahead seem to be in trouble. We've got to hurry." Zhang Ergou hollered. "Fellow Junior Brothers ahead, do not fear! We're coming!"

Patting his storage sack once more, tons of different pills flew towards the Jiuxiao Sect disciples.

Even though these pills were not of high quality, Zhang Ergou regarded their actual combat use to be way higher.

Even though the maniac Mie Qiongqi was trained by Lin Fan, his personality towards his enemies were as cruel as ever. Savage and

barbaric, he made use of no weapons at all, just tearing apart his enemies with his bare hands.

‘Unkillable Indestructible’ churned continuously in the skies, letting of a deadly aura. Mie Qiongqi screamed out, "Who else?"

Zhang Ergou could only stand rooted on the spot. He had just barely thrown out his pills, but Mie Qiongqi had already rushed in to cause a rampage, leaving him zero room to show off at all.

That single roar from Mie Qiongqi was even more shocking, causing shockwaves to be sent out in all directions.

Having inherited ‘Unkillable Indestructible’, even though Mie Qiongqi was a mere lesser celestial full cultivation, his actual fighting strength could be considerable to a greater celestial...

Chapter 297: The Power Of Unity

The Glory Sect disciples continued to group and gather like a bunch of locusts. Bonding with one another, they defended against these enemies together.

Under the assistance of Zhang Ergou and the others, disciples of places like Jialan Peak, Danding Peak et cetera were temporarily relieved of their dire straits.

"Fellow junior brothers and sisters, let us gather as a group and head to the main hall to meet up with the Grandmaster and Elders!" Zhang Ergou rallied enthusiastically. As though the pills in his storage sack were free, Zhang Ergou tossed them around nonstop wherever he passed by. As for Mie Qiongqi, he was on a killing spree, massacring Jiuxiao Sect disciples, who were helpless against him, with savage methods as well.

"Fucking die!" From a hidden corner, a Jiuxiao Sect disciple suddenly leaped out with a sword, bolting at Mie Qiongqi.

Mie Qiongqi’s eyes were already reddened with rage right now. Just as he was about to strike, a palm flew down from the skies, crushing that Jiuxiao Sect disciple into dust as well.

Looking over, Mie Qiongqi chuckled, "Decent palm strike there, junior brother."

The rumored incarnation of a deity of war, Meng Hao chuckled and looked at Mie Qiongqi with gleaming eyes, "Your furious

attacks are also extremely strong, Senior Brother."

As the both of them glanced at one another, a battle intent began to boil in both of their hearts.

Two men of powerful wills and background, both of them naturally felt the thirst for battle the moment they bumped into one another.

"You're pretty good indeed, but your cultivation base is too low. When you've caught up with me, look for me for a battle." Mie Qiongqi continued.

"Yes." Meng Hao wasn't enraged in the least bit. He knew Mie Qiongqi spoke the truth. His cultivation base was too low indeed. However, that did not dampen his will for battle in the least bit.

Perhaps, this was the rivalry that one genius could sense towards another.

And just then, more people appeared in all directions.

Jian Wudi, Zong Hentian, Lu Yan, et cetera.

"You seem to have hidden your skills behind deep covers. Why didn't you display these skills normally?" Looking at Lu Yan, Meng Hao asked.

Lu Yan did not reply much to his query, "Senior Brothers present, the sect is in a dire state right now. Now’s not the time to be discussing this topic."

After that, Lu Yan turned around to look at Zhang Ergou. His eyes flashed momentarily with indignance and rage, but he turned away immediately after to look at the main hall.

"Alright, since all of you are here, lets head over to the main hall right now to provide our assistance to the Senior Elders!" In this battle, the four-men Rescue Party’s name spread wide and far across the battlefield, as they salvaged tons of junior brothers along the way. To Zhang Ergou, this was a representation of their self-worth.

One for all and all for one... Even though Saint Devil Sect could be considered a sect of its own, they could not relinquish all of their relationship with Glory Sect.

"Junior Brother Tian!" Looking at the rescue party group, Zong Hentian shouted out in disbelief.

Tian Yu looked over at Zong Hentian and nodded his head in acknowledgment, "Senior Brother Zong, anything else, we’ll talk after we settle the issues of the sect."

Zong Hentian stared at Tian Yu. There were tons of things he wanted to say to this junior brother of his, but he nodded his head eventually. He understood that now was not the time.

"Let’s go...!" Zhang Ergou hollered. From top to bottom, Glory Sect was united.

"Fend off the aggressors!"

"Power be to Glory Sect...!"

"POWER BE TO GLORY SECT...!"

All the disciples chanted in high spirits. They would always remember the events of today in their hearts. In the thousands of years of history of Glory Sect, this was the first time something as such had happened. Looking at the dead bodies of their fellow brothers in the vicinity, all of them were driven with an unspeakable rage.

This was a trial for them, a mental trial to overcome.

Looking at the disciples surrounding him, Zhang Ergou was filled with motivation as well. As long as they were united, there was definitely no obstacle they couldn’t overcome.

Outside the Main Hall...

When Zhang Ergou and the others arrived, they saw the Grandmaster being protected by a Senior Elder on his side, and hurried their footsteps.

The Jiuxiao Sect disciples were yet to be eliminated. Those disciples they had killed off were those of weaker cultivation bases. The stronger ones had retreated to the entrance of Glory Sect. There, they were awaiting Grandmaster Han to take down the strongest powerhouse of Glory Sect before gathering for a final push, destroying Glory Sect once and for all.

These were evil men whose hearts had already been twisted long before. They lived to kill and murder. Towards Grandmaster Han's change of heart, they were excited beyond words.

In their world right now, only a single word existed.

Kill. Kill. KILL!

Anyone who dissented? Kill.

Anyone who resisted? Kill.

Just killing everyone in their way.

Killing was the way to power.

The skies were crackling and rumbling with flashes of lightning right now. With the void ripping apart continuously, everything looked ominous, as if doomsday were approaching.

The energy grids of Heaven and Earth were changing right now

as well, seeming about to crumble.

In the sky right now, the Senior Elders of Glory Sect and Jiuxiao Sect were engaged in a fierce battle. This massive amount of energy and power was causing an endless number of shockwaves. It was so devastating that the Heavens could barely withstand their powers.

A fight between two greater celestial full cultivation beings might not amount to much, but a fight between dozens of greater celestial full cultivation beings while making use of the energy grid lines was enough to almost destroy the entire world.

"So...strong! Is this the power of beings who could comprehend and utilize the energy grid lines?" Mie Qiongqi squinted his eyes and looked over. To a genius like him, the existence of energy grid lines was no secret at all. Even though he was astounded by the ferocity of the battles before him, it was not to a state where he was entirely stumped. After all, he knew in his heart that he would reach this state one day as well.

However, the sight before them was totally foreign to some disciples. Ever since they entered the sect, they hadn’t even seen a single fight between two greater celestial beings. To them, this was no longer a battle between humans, but a battle between Gods.

Within the voids, the energy grid line chains turned and spun nonstop. Like a coiling dragon, they disappeared into the voids in an instant and reappeared brightly in the next instance.

‘BOOM…!’

Suddenly, the skies reverberated. Within the void, a bright flash of light appeared, slashing the void thinly apart. The energy current within it began to swirl rapidly like a tornado, threatening to suck everything within.

PSHEWWWWWWWWWWWWW!

Like a meteor, a figure shot down rapidly from the skies.

"That’s…Senior Elder Wuya!" Focusing their gazes, Zhang Ergou and the others were taken aback completely.

BAM!

Senior Elder Wuya’s body crashed right before their very eyes. His body was stained with blood, and his breathing was feeble. That usual healthy face of his was now ghastly pale.

"Elder…!" Zhang Ergou and the others dashed forward to help Wuya up.

"Grandmaster, Han Yongyi has descended down the dark path. He’s way too strong now!" Senior Elder Wuya spat out a few mouthfuls of fresh blood. His body had a few more wounds on him. He must have sustained these injuries during the fight up in the skies.

Yan Hongyu was frowning as his face was extremely stern right now. Even his Junior Brother Wuya has been defeated. Just how strong was this Han Yongyi?

Junior Brother Wuya's strength wasn't too far off from his. To think that even he had fallen to Han Yongyi's hands. Now that he was bearing a large injury, he most likely wouldn't be Han Yongyi's match either.

Han Yongyi floated menacingly in the air right now. He wasn't too bothered with the surrounding battles. His gaze was fixated right below.

That bloodthirsty and demonic gaze sent shivers down the spine of every single Glory Sect disciple.

"Protect the Grandmaster and Elder!" Zong Hentian roared as he stood in front of Grandmaster Yan and Senior Elder Wuya without a single fear.

"HAHA!" Han Yongyi laughed manically. His eyes shone with murderous intent as he was covered in a black aura, howling like a dragon of darkness.

"You can go and die!" Han Yongyi growled in wrath as he sent a mighty palm strike down from the skies.

The palm strike was filled with devastating force, so frightening

that it left everyone feeling desolate.

"HAHAHAHA!" Han Yongyi continued laughing in a frenzy.

"Grandmaster...!" All of the Senior Elders in the skies expressed a look of concern. But with a powerful enemy on each of their toes, none of them could leave their current positions!

The outcome looked to be determined. There was no way out of this.

Suddenly, Mie Qiongqi roared in fury. His muscles expanded rapidly, and his aura burst out into the skies. Darting forward, he received the blow by himself.

'Unkillable Indestructible...!' Mie Qiongqi screamed in pain, his blood spraying out everywhere. The cataclysmic power of this blow was so immense that Mie Qiongqi's True Energy within his body was in a state of chaos. The boost to his body from Unkillable Indestructible was the only reason he was even able to barely hang on alive right now.

"So what if you're a greater celestial...? I, Mie Qiongqi, shall slay the Heavens today...!" Incensed, his scream was filled with boundless hatred and hunger for battle.

"We'll assist you...!" Suddenly, all the geniuses within Glory Sect leaped up without a single bit of fear.

Chapter 298: Battle Of The Strongest

‘Heaven Slaying Sword!’

‘Descent of the War Diety!’

‘Palm of Buddha’s Land!’

‘Power of the Heavens and Earth!’

…

One by one, Meng Hao, Jian Wudi, Lu Yan, Zong Hentian and Mie Qiongqi unleashed their strongest blows to deflect that descending palm strike from the sky.

"How can I allow my junior brothers to face this alone? Even if I were to lose it all today, I, Zhang Ergou, have to assist them!" Zhang Ergou’s blood was pumping with adrenaline. Flicking his robes, all sorts of f*cked up pills flew up towards the sky as well.

However, the moment these pills came into contact with Han Yongyi’s powerful aura, they dissipated into nothingness, leaving zero impact.

Towards this, Zhang Ergou could only sigh helplessly.

"Seems like I’m just too trash after all." Zhang Ergou was a little

forlorn. To think that these pills he had cultivated with his heart and soul would just disappear into nothing before even coming into contact with the enemy. He was pretty disappointed indeed.

However, looking at the look of respect from the other junior brothers around him, Zhang Ergou was secretly glad as well. Looking at the distance, he couldn't help but worry. His Junior Brother Mie was about to head into a treacherous situation after all.

"What are you guys here for? I can do it alone!" Mie Qiongqi had a strong ego. Looking at these people who had leaped forth to lend a hand, he was somewhat displeased.

"Senior Brother Mie, now that the sect's in danger, we can't allow you to steal all the glory to yourself!" Meng Hao forced out a smile on his face.

"What are we still chattering on about! The enemy ahead is already hard enough to deal with!" Jian Wudi seemed to be gliding through the sky as his eyes were focused forward.

'All of you are my stepping stones! I won't allow you to die right here!" Lu Yan said proudly.

"Good guts, junior brothers, good guts." Taking a glance, Mie Qiongqi laughed coldly as well.

...

"Hmph. A small bunch of clowns and they dare to vie for light against a brightly shining moon like me?" In the skies, Han Yongyi's face was filled with disdain, 'I'll show you that it's courting death for a bunch of ants to dare to fight against the Heavens!"

"Hmph, even though I may be at a lesser celestial full cultivation base right now, I, Mie Qiongqi, shall see just how strong a greater celestial is then!"

"Indestructible Body!"

With a maddened roar, Unkillable Indestructible began to churn furiously as a devastating aura began to be emitted. An illusion of an ancient figure appeared behind Mie Qiongqi momentarily as well. With a maddened growl, it sent out boundless amount of energy as well.

"Duel the Heavens and Destroy the Earth!"

Jian Wudi's sword style was bent on destroying the Heavens and Earth, as his immense Sword Will took on the form of an elderly man, who dashed up towards the skies.

"Suppress...!"

Lu Yan shouted out. His body gleamed brightly as a figure of a Buddha sitting cross-legged with his palms closed together flew

towards the strike, while chanting mysterious scriptures.

...

The sight of this seemingly unstoppable palm strike being stopped was enough to have the Glory Sect disciples watching in amazement.

Despite his serious injuries, Yan Hongyu let out a smile inside his heart. ‘Power be to Glory Sect indeed.’ Now that Glory Sect possessed so many geniuses within their midst, there was no way it should go down just like this.

"Hmph, trash...!" Han Yongyi snorted coldly in the skies. Suddenly, thunder started rumbling as the power level of the palm strike increased as well.

BAM!

A sudden explosion appeared as Lu Yan’s Buddha figure started breaking apart, and he spat out a mouthful of fresh blood. As for Jian Wudi’s Sword Will, it started twisting and contorting until it turned into ashes as well.

"So...strong...!" Everyone was aghast as they exclaimed. The power level of someone in the realm of a greater celestial full cultivation was seriously way too strong, wasn’t it?!?

There was simply no room for resistance!

In the face of true power, even these geniuses were rendered helpless.

"I'll fight you till the bitter end! Ancient Destruction!" Only one was left defending against the palm strike. Blood was gushing out from all parts of Mie Qiongqi's body as he screamed. With that, his aura grew even stronger. It was as if that ancient illusory figure behind him was bent on surpassing everything in this world in acknowledgment of its eternity.

"Interesting fella indeed. What a pity that the skills are wasted on someone like you." With another snort of contempt, Han Yongyi set loose yet another burst of energy.

"Urgh...!!!" With the increase of power once more, Mie Qiongqi could not stop spitting out blood. The ancient figure started to disintegrate as well. In the face of absolute power, even heaven-defying skills were no match for it.

"Junior Brother...!" Zhang Ergou shouted out worriedly as he rushed forth to help up his fallen junior brother.

Usually cold and nonchalant to everything else, Mie Qiongqi's eyes were darting nonstop right now, as though he could break apart at any moment. "Senior Brother, I've tried...my best...I didn't lose...Saint Devil Sect's...face..."

'Junior brother, don't speak anymore! Please! You've been strong for all of us! Even if Master were here right now, he wouldn't

blame you at all! Not in the least bit!" Looking at Mie Qiongqi's current state, tears flowed down uncontrollably from Zhang Ergou's face. Even though this junior brother might have been pretty cold usually, he was still respectful when he needed to be.

"No...Master tasked me to...protect Saint Devil Sect...Even if...I... die...I mustn't let...Master down!!!' At the end of his sentence, those feeble eyes of Mie Qiongqi reignited with passion once more. The dissipated energy from his body erupted out as well.

"Junior Brother!" Looking at Mie Qiongqi, Zhang Ergou exclaimed out in shock.

"ARGH...!!!'

Floating up into the skies again, Mie Qiongqi reared his head back and screamed, "I shall protect Saint Devil Sect down to the last drop of my blood! No one shall dare to invade us! Ever!"

"Junior Brother, enough! It's enough! Please don't go anymore! You'll die!" Zhang Ergou yelled after Mie Qiongqi.

"NO! DOWN TILL MY LAST DROP OF BLOOD! I MUST ENSURE SAINT DEVIL SECT'S SAFETY!" Mie Qiongqi's determination was burning at its peak right now.

"Destruction of Worlds!" Mie Qiongqi bellowed. The True Energy within his body spiked up massively. Spraying in all directions, his blood painted the entire ground.

"Hmph. A creature who doesn’t fear death indeed." Han Yongyi chuckled coldly. He sent out another palm strike. Just from the feel of it, this palm strike was way more intense than the previous one.

"Even if my spirit and soul shall shatter, I’ll die for Saint Devil Sect’s safety!" At this point, Mie Qiongqi emanated an aura he had never felt before. This was energy that was borrowed from the void.

"F*CK YOU!" Burning with lifeforce right now, Mie Qiongqi darted towards Han Yongyi with a palm strike of his own in retaliation.

Sensing the sudden burst of energy from the man he had thought to be an ant, Han Yongyi’s face changed as well. He shouted in rage, "Heaven Rumbling Palm Strike!"

Han Yongyi’s aura was wild like a beast right now as his True Energy twisted maniacally. With his single palm strike, the structures of Glory Sect began to crumble.

For the sake of protecting his sect, Mie Qiongqi had exerted the last of his energy and had prepared to die for it. However, his face suddenly changed. Looking at Glory Sect’s grounds being destroyed rapidly, Mie Qiongqi yelled and changed direction towards the distance immediately.

He had realized something. The destruction was going to reach

Nameless Peak. His Master’s most beloved junior disciple, Junior Sister Zhiqiao, was hiding inside there right now...!

Inside the secret chamber...

Cai Zhiqiao was huddled in Gong Bingye’s embrace. They could hear the noises of the battle outside.

"Sister Gong, is everything going to be alright?"

"Yes, of course!" Gong Bingye comforted Cai Zhiqiao. But she too, wasn’t certain.

After all, Glory Sect was a major sect. If someone dared to attack Glory Sect, then they must be pretty formidable themselves as well.

"Not good...!" Suddenly, Gong Bingye’s face changed. She could sense a strong force heading towards their direction.

Even at a distance, the force was strong enough to turn Gong Bingye’s face pale as a sheet. She gritted her teeth and hugged Cai Zhiqiao tightly, covering her.

"What are you doing, Sister Gong?"

"Don’t be afraid." Gong Bingye’s teeth were chattering right now as she shivered uncontrollably. She closed her eyes, waiting for the

impending force.

BOOM!

The Heavens and Earth shattered as a tragic cry rang out.

When Gong Bingye finally opened her eyes, she found Mie Qiongqi lying down beside them, fragile and weak. He had taken the blow for them.

"Mie Qiongqi...!" Gong Bingye stared at him in extreme shock.

"Protect...junior...sister..." Mie Qiongqi's breath grew weaker and weaker. Eventually, after finishing his sentence, he laid there, still and motionless.

As Cai Zhiqiao stared at the scene before her, those bright happy eyes were gradually filled with horror upon this terrifying realization. To a fragile, young soul, this was a deadly trauma.

"Senior...SENIOR BROTHER!!!" Forcing herself out of Gong Bingye's embrace, she darted towards Mie Qiongqi's side. Even when the wind blew away her precious pouch, she paid it no heed as she shook Mie Qiongqi's wrist furiously, checking for his pulse.

"SENIOR BROTHER! YOU MUST WAKE UP...!" Tears began to brim on her big, wide eyes. In Saint Devil Sect, other than Lin Fan, her 2 favorite people were Zhang Ergou and Mie Qiongqi.

Even though Mie Qiongqi was cold to everyone else, he was extremely doting towards his Junior Sister Zhiqiao. Every time no one was around, he would seize the opportunity to take her around to play and look at all sorts of interesting scenery and creatures.

When everyone else gathered, he would return to his usual cold demeanor, as though warning everyone to not bother him.

"Senior Brother, please wake up...please...!" Zhiqiao couldn't stop crying as she shook Mie Qiongqi's shoulders furiously. But, Mie Qiongqi laid there, lifeless and still. Spreading in all direction, the blood flow was representative of his death...

"GRAWR!!!"

Growling furiously, the Snow Lion cub broke free of Cai Zhiqiao's embrace too and dashed towards the distance.

"Whitey, don't run...!" Cai Zhiqiao gave chase to her cub.

"Zhiqiao, no...!" Frantic as well, Gong Bingye chased after the 2 of them.

...

"What just happened? Why did Junior Brother Mie change his direction?" Zhang Ergou was puzzled. However, when he looked

into the distance, his face changed as well.

That was Nameless Peak...

Chapter 299: A Moment Of Despair

Little Junior Sister and Miss Gong were still hidden there!

BOOM!

Under Han Yongyi's brutal powers, the structures of Nameless Peak began to crumble. Zhang Ergou and the others were just pale as a sheet right now.

"Junior Brothers, you guys hurry and go back to Nameless Peak!" Zhang Ergou shouted. Without a second thought, Tian Yu and Feng Bujue dashed towards the Nameless Peak.

"Hmph, trying to escape? It's too late." Floating in the skies, Han Yongyi let out a cold laugh. Sending out a single palm strike, it was as though the entire Earth was being pushed down by it as well.

Instantly, Tian Yu and Feng Bujue were slammed cruelly onto the ground, fresh blood spewing out of their mouths.

"Junior brothers!!!" Looking in the direction of Tian Yu and Feng Bujue, Zhang Ergou screamed out in distress. Han Yongyi's figure in the skies was like a gigantic mountain, blocking the path of everyone's escape right now.

These were the last few moments for the Senior Elders left in the skies as well.

Senior Elder Lu Mingyang of Zhongtian Peak was heavily injured. After killing one of the Jiuxiao Sect's Senior Elders, he had taken a large amount of damage as well. With his life energy disrupted, he collapsed down from the skies.

In another portion of the skies, yet another figure collapsed from the skies.

"Junior Brother Yan...!" Focusing his gaze, Wuya screamed out in rage.

The wounds of Senior Elder Yan Zhangwen of Glory Sect were frightening for anyone who caught sight of it. To think that a greater celestial full cultivation being would take such damage, this was totally unheard of.

The sight of his bare bones on some parts of his body was especially chilling to even look at.

...

"Well, today's your doomsday, Glory Sect!" Looking at the sight before him, Han Yongyi laughed maniacally. Now that Glory Sect was suffering great losses, especially based on the fights between the upper echelons of the sect, Glory Sect was bound to lose this war.

The Senior Elder of Jialan Peak was an old lady. She too was struggling to stay afloat in the skies, as though another push was

enough for her death.

"Master...!"

"Elder...!"

Upon the sight of their elder, the disciples of Jialan Peak shouted out heart-wrenchingly as well.

Turning around and looking at her disciples, the Senior Elder of Jialan Peak spat out a mouthful of fresh blood. Her face turned resolute as she shouted out, "Heed my orders, disciples of Jialan Peak! From this day forth, the Peak Master of Jialan Peak shall be helmed by your Big Senior Sister, Mu Bingyan! All of you shall listen to her orders from now on!'

"MASTER...!!!" Looking at her own master, Mu Bingyan's face was filled with tears.

"Bingyan, don't let your master down, alright?" Glancing at her own disciple, a token flew into Mu Bingyan's hands. She then looked over to Grandmaster Yan and the other Senior Elders and said firmly, "My Senior Brothers, please continue to take care of Jialan Peak from now on. Today, your Junior Sister, me, shall take on the responsibility of guarding the sect!"

"Junior Sister, no...!" Sustaining grave injuries themselves, the other Senior Elders called out anxiously. But it was all too late.

The aura of the Jialan Peak's Senior Elder rocketed instantly.

"Jialan Implosion."

10 energy grid line chains flew out from the Jialan Peak's Senior Elder into the skies. These chains had a mysterious flame on them, and suddenly, a bright flash appeared.

As the Senior Elder's body began to disintegrate, replacing it was a massive amount of energy that burst out towards Han Yongyi.

Looking at all of these, the calm and sinister face of Han Yongyi curled into a smile. This was the final blow caused by the self-destruction of a greater celestial full cultivation being.

But what a pity...

Sensing this massive amount of energy, some of the Senior Elders of Jiuxiao Sect behind Han Yongyi revealed looks of worry as well. They were nowhere as calm as Han Yongyi. If they were to be struck by this massive force, they would definitely fall right here and now.

"Junior Sister...!" The Senior Elders of Glory Sect called out in agony as they looked at this. Towards this, Han Yongyi's only reaction was to raise his hand. As the massive force reached him, he held it down with just a single hand of his.

"Know your place.' He snorted coldly.

"How could this be...?" Everyone on Glory Sect's side were shocked beyond words. Even Senior Elder Wuya was speechless and frozen solid. This was the strongest strike of his Junior Sister after sacrificing herself. How could he have caught it this easily...?

Just how strong was this Han Yongyi?!? This was...this was impossible...!

"Glory Sect must fall today. What else have you guys got?" Han Yongyi jeered.

Right now, in everyone's heart, Han Yongyi was like the demon overlord who controlled the very fates of their life and death.

"Could it be that...we've really got no chance against this?"

"Is this truly the end of Glory Sect? Who can help us...!"

No matter if they were inner sect or outer sect disciples, right now, everyone was in a state of anguish. The being before them was way too powerful for them. So powerful, that there was even no room for resistance anymore!

"Junior Brothers, the only thing left for us is to fight to our deaths..." Looking at all of these, Yan Hongyu's heart was filled with sorrow as well.

"Grandmaster...!" All the gravely injured Senior Elders looked at one another before nodding their heads. The most injured of them all, Senior Elder Yan Zhanwen, struggled and stood up as well.

"I've never thought that this would happen in my entire life. But to protect my Grandmaster, to avenge my Junior Sister, I'm willing to do anything. If there's an afterlife and I get to reincarnate, I hope to be fellow brothers with you guys once more..."

Looking at one another, smiles of reminiscence curled gently on the lips of Grandmaster Yan and the other Senior Elders.

These were bonds of a hundred years right now.

And just like them, the current disciples of Glory Sect would one day be the same support for the sect as they were right now.

Gathering in a circle, Grandmaster Yan stood there with the other Senior Elders. Their auras rose rapidly as their energy grid line chains coiled around their bodies.

The disciples of Glory Sect could sense the surge of energy from their Grandmaster and Senior Elders, but they had no idea what they were going to do. However, they gradually noticed that the death aura of their Grandmaster and the rest were rising as well.

"All of you listen up! You must continue to build on Glory Sect and allow it to regain its former glory!" Grandmaster Yan hollered

proudly.

"Grandmaster...!" All of the disciples began to clench their fists tightly.

Looking at the situation below, Han Yongyi's face curled into yet another smile. Interesting indeed.

He knew that this was Glory Sect's final defense method.

But he wasn't afraid of it in the least bit.

"Whitey, come back...!" And just then, a small little white shadow leaped into the sky. That Snow Lion Cub, Whitey, transformed its body shape nonstop in the sky.

Han Yongyi threw it a casual side glance and snorted in disdain. A mere Snow Lion and it dared to be so impertinent?

He flicked his finger into thin air.

Opening her giant mouth towards Han Yongyi, Whitey suddenly stopped midair, as though she was dealt a massive blow. Twitching nonstop, rays of sharp, bright light began to pierce through her body.

Thud.

Whitey collapsed onto the ground, her body gradually shrinking back to its original small size. That snow white fur of hers was slowly stained with deep red blood.

"WHITEY...!" Looking at the collapsed Whitey, Cai Zhiqiao was frozen in fear as well. Carrying Whitey in her arms, she began to bawl out loudly.

"Little Junior Sister, come over, hurry...!" Zhang Ergou was extremely fearful as he dashed forward.

"Big Senior Brother! I'm afraid..." Hugging tightly onto Whitey, Cai Zhiqiao continued to wail.

"Amusing..." Han Yongyi chuckled. Stretching out his finger, his True Energy culminated into a beam of light, shooting out at the little toddler.

"Little Junior Sister! Dodge it!!!" Looking at what was happening, Zhang Ergou could only scream in horror. With his speed, he couldn't get there in time.

He was frozen solid right now. It was too late.

PSHING!

Rushing over from the back, Gong Bingye pushed Cai Zhiqiao aside. With the ray of light penetrating her body, she spurted out a mouthful of blood.

"SISTER GONG...!" Cai Zhiqiao was pushed onto the ground. By the time she turned back, Gong Bingye was already lying in a pool of blood.

Looking at the scene before them, Grandmaster Yan and the other Senior Elders were incensed as well. However, they could not move at all. Otherwise, all their previous efforts would go to waste immediately.

All the energy grid line chains of these people floated up in the air and started to lock on to one another. This was the fusion of energy grid lines.

"Yan Hongyu, you had better stop your futile efforts to fuse those energy grid line chains! Given your injuries right now, all of you would fall before it is even complete! How about you just slowly enjoy and savor the pitiful deaths of your disciples? I know, I'll start with this toddler then!" Han Yongyi turned his demonic gaze towards Cai Zhiqiao.

"HAN YONGYI! TO THINK THAT YOU'RE THE GRANDMASTER OF THE JIUXIAO SECT...!" Yan Hongyu lashed out in wrath.

Zhang Ergou's face changed immediately. Hugging on to his little junior sister, looking at his fallen junior brothers and then at the sight of the man up in the skies, his heart fell into despair.

"Master, I've tried my best..."

Han Yongyi raised his hand. That palm strike was overflowing with devastating power.

It was all over.

Chapter 300: Just A Punch

"Holy sh*t! Flying with this Roc is simply a big scam!"

Just then, two shadows appeared on Nameless Peak.

To think that they had expended so many resources to summon this Roc, just for it to flap its wings a few times, fly through the voids, and dump the both of them right here and nothing else.

What kind of a lousy deal was that? But on the bright side, at least the Roc was pretty speedy. In the blink of an eye, they had already arrived at Glory Sect. Hopefully, everything was fine.

However, when Lin Fan started to survey his surroundings, his face changed immediately.

"Brother Lin, this...!" Xinfeng had yet to recover entirely from the amazement of the Roc. However, when he saw Brother Lin's stoned expression, he was taken aback. Looking around at the desolate state of Nameless Peak, Xinfeng's expression turned grim as well.

Could it be all too late?

"Ergou! Where are you guys...!!!" Lin Fan's relaxed mood had disappeared entirely. What replaced it was a look of total anxiousness.

When he caught sight of a body laying nearby, his face turned pale as well.

That was...Mie Qiongqi!

Mie Qiongqi laid in a pool of blood, his life and death indeterminate. And just as Lin Fan stepped up to check it out, a breeze blew by. A pink fabric blew by.

His blood turned cold.

His right hand trembling, he picked it up.

This was a pouch...

This was his own disciple’s pouch...!

Having lost every bit of his consciousness, Mie Qiongqi suddenly regained a final brief moment of lucidity before death. Briefly opening his eyes and looking at the figure standing before him, he could barely breathe out the words, "Mas...ter..."

"Mie Qiongqi! Where are the others...!" Lin Fan asked him hurriedly. But Mie Qiongqi lost his consciousness before he could even reply.

"Brother Lin, his injuries look extremely grave. If he isn’t treated in time, he’s going to die at this rate." Stepping forth and checking

Mie Qiongqi’s body, Xinfeng said.

Suddenly, a horrifying aura emanated from the main hall in the distance.

Lin Fan grit his teeth, his face fiercer than ever before. A ball of fire was burning in rage within his heart.

"Brother Lin..." Xinfeng had wanted to say something, but before he could do so, he caught sight of Lin Fan, and his heart stopped for a moment.

Lin Fan’s broken left arm was regenerating rapidly.

This was a horrifying aura that was emanating from the main hall area.

However, what was even more horrifying right now was the aura that was being emitted from Lin Fan.

BOOM!

The whole Nameless Peak started vibrating continuously.

Lin Fan’s right fist clenched really, really tightly. Already fused with the Eternal Arm, the aura of his right hand exploded with a boundless amount of energy.

Lin Fan disappeared instantly from the spot as he dashed towards the main hall.

...

Zhang Ergou was hugging on tightly to his dear little junior sister. The aura in the skies was simply too strong. It felt like it locked on to them without any room for escape.

"Urgh..."

And what was even more devastating for the Glory Sect disciples was the fact that the Grandmaster and the others were coughing out blood. The chains that were starting to fuse in the skies had disappeared entirely.

"I told you so. Given your situation, there's no way you can fuse those energy grid line chains. Just wait there quietly for your deaths." Looking at Yan Hongyu and the others, Han Yongyi let out a cruel smile.

Yan Hongyu and the other elders sat down crippled on the ground, their breathing was even weaker right now.

Over. It was all over.

"Grandmaster...!" Looking at the Grandmaster, Senior Elder Wuya shook his head with a broken heart. There was no longer any hope left.

All the disciples of Glory Sect were breaking down right now. They were getting closer to death by the second.

"Well, little one. You can go and die now." Laughing coldly, that palm strike of boundless powers descended down upon the skies.

Zhang Ergou's face was white as a sheet. He could sense the terror of this single palm strike. Hugging on to his little junior sister tightly, he shut his eyes tightly in the face of death.

"MASTER, ERGOU CAN NO LONGER SERVE YOU...!" Zhang Ergou screamed at the top of his lungs in despair.

"BIG SENIOR BROTHER...!" Laying in a pool of blood, Feng Bujue and Tian Yu struggled to raise their hands. Their hands could only tremble as they struggled to reach even that inch closer to Zhang Ergou. But it was all no use. They had no strength right now.

Everyone else in Glory Sect closed their eyes in the face of hopeless despair. This was going to be a massacre.

Yan Hongyu and the other elders could only feel their hearts being ripped apart.

"WHO DARES TO TOUCH MY PEOPLE...!"

And just then, a single roar of wrath rang through the skies. This

roar was so strong that the entire Heavens seemed to be shaking from it.

BOOM!

A loud explosion ensued.

Lin Fan’s speed surpassed everything else right now. Appearing before Zhang Ergou, he threw out a punch and completely negated the oncoming attack.

When Zhang Ergou heard this voice, he opened his eyes momentarily. Looking at the back view in front of him, he could not help but roar out emotionally.

"MASTER...!!!"

The young, little broken and fragile soul, Cai Zhiqiao bawled at the top of her voice as well upon seeing who it was. She could not stop crying out for her master as well.

"It’s Junior Master Lin...!"

"Junior Master Lin’s back to save us!"

"Junior Master Lin...!!!"

Looking at that familiar back view, all the disciples of Glory Sect erupted out in emotional shouts as well.

Looking at who it was, Grandmaster Yan and the other Senior Elders could not believe their eyes as well. To think that the long-gone Lin Fan would return right at this very moment!

Looking at Zhang Ergou and Cai Zhiqiao safe and sound, Lin Fan's heaved a sigh of relief as well.

"Master...!" Laying in their pools of blood, Feng Bujue and Tian Yu called out feebly. Hope began to rise like a bubble in their desolate hearts.

Lin Fan nodded his head. It was good, it was all fine now. As long as they were fine, that was all that mattered right now.

In his heart, the Saint Devil Sect was the most important thing to him. He would not allow anyone to trample on this home in his heart.

"Lin Fan, you..." When Senior Elder Wuya felt this horrifying aura that was emanating from Lin Fan, his heart skipped a beat.

Looking at the weakened masses, Lin Fan stepped forth.

"Leave it all to me. You guys just watch carefully." He told everyone before turning his gaze up to the skies.

To the Glory Sect disciples, Lin Fan’s back view was especially sturdy and dependable right now. With his hair being lifted by a gentle breeze, Lin Fan’s mighty figure was extremely bedazzling.

"Whoever comes at me today shall die." Lin Fan’s eyes gleamed with boundless light as he gazed straight at the figures in the skies.

"Hmph. Big words there. Fair enough. Since you came courting death, you have no one else to blame for it." Looking at Lin Fan, Han Yongyi’s face let loose a cold smile.

Waving his hand, a Senior Elder behind him with a vicious looking face darted towards Lin Fan.

"Be careful, Junior Master Lin...!" Looking at the scene before them, the Glory Sect disciples shouted out in worry.

Yan Hongyu and the others were extremely worried as well. All of these were greater celestial full cultivation beings who possessed immense powers.

Even though Lin Fan was back right now and this reignited a bit of hope within them, this was only a thin thread of hope. Against these many people, what he could do seemed to be limited as well.

"Hais, you shouldn’t...!" Wuya sighed and shook his head. Perhaps this was truly the end of Glory Sect’s lineage today.

However, just as the thought crossed Wuya's mind, he was stumped completely by the scene that unfolded before him.

It wasn't just he who was stumped. Everyone from Glory Sect. Every single person from top to bottom, was stumped for words.

BOOM!

A punch... Just a single punch.

The Senior Elder from Jiuxiao Sect who had descended from the skies lost his entire head with a single punch from Junior Master Lin. Suddenly, the sky turned silent. Everyone held their breaths as their hearts could not stop thumping.

"Ah...!"

After that momentary silent, the entire skies erupted with cheers.

Table of Contents

- The Strongest System
  - Synopsis
  - Copyright
  - Chapter 201: Even Yours Truly Is Embarassed To Flaunt
  - Chapter 202: Different Ways To Let The Masses Adore
  - Chapter 203: Tuodi Shrine
  - Chapter 204: Kill First, Talk Later.
  - Chapter 205: Kneel In Front Of The Big BOSS!
  - Chapter 206: Bullshit Finally Meets Real Shit
  - Chapter 207: Torment One Another! Who's Afraid of Whom?
  - Chapter 208: You Can Feel Honoured About It
  - Chapter 209: The Mysterious Tuodi Shrine
  - Chapter 210: Robbery Once More
  - Chapter 211: Born In The Land Of Women
  - Chapter 212: Sinful And Mysterious Forest
  - Chapter 213: Whip On Your Body, Pain In My Heart
  - Chapter 214: Where's The Trust Between Humans?
  - Chapter 215: Ancient Beast
  - Chapter 216: Yet Another Breakout Act
  - Chapter 217: Living Forever In A Maiden's Heart
  - Chapter 218: Understanding The Firmament
  - Chapter 219: Fighting Cock Of A Phoenix
  - Chapter 220: Sheep In Wolf's Clothing
  - Chapter 221: Jade White Bones
  - Chapter 222: Let's See Who Is Trickier
  - Chapter 223: Disgrace Of A Chicken
  - Chapter 224: Fate Worse Than Death
  - Chapter 225: If I had to Kill, even I Would Be Afraid of Myself
  - Chapter 226: Injustice For The Masses
  - Chapter 227: A Most Brutal Whacking
  - Chapter 228: Mistakes of The Conniving Schemer
  - Chapter 229: Delicious Wonton
  - Chapter 230: Sh*t’s Powerful Ahead
  - Chapter 231: A Mighty Entrance to Lead the Atmosphere
  - Chapter 232: I Trust You
  - Chapter 233: I See The Future

Chapter 234: The Most Realistic Act
Chapter 235: Inhumane Treatment
Chapter 236: An Elaborate Ploy
Chapter 237: Seven Realms Bring You Comfort
Chapter 238: Unfortunate Attempt
Chapter 239: Earthshattering Secret
Chapter 240: Chicky, I Choose You!
Chapter 241: Magical Skill
Chapter 242: Descent Of A Godly Presence
Chapter 243: World Of Swords
Chapter 244: Disdain Of A King
Chapter 245: Different Encounters
Chapter 246: It Just Wants To Go Home
Chapter 247: Lin Fan: The Man Who Does Not Hanker for Fame and Fortune
Chapter 248: Mysterious B*tch
Chapter 249: Dead Demon City
Chapter 250: This Fart Is Poisonous
Chapter 251: Yao Wuxie: The Man With A Screw Loose
Chapter 252: A Shocking Event For Lin Fan
Chapter 253: What the Hell's Up With Unactivated?
Chapter 254: Giving In Way Too Much
Chapter 255: If You Can't Settle It, Call My Name
Chapter 256: Mysterious Gap
Chapter 257: Death Inducing Forbidden Ground
Chapter 258: We're Definitely Gonna Earn Big!
Chapter 259: Pitiful Fella
Chapter 260: Chicky Isn’t a Coward, You Refused to Let Chicky Up
Chapter 261: One Arm To Rule Them All
Chapter 262: A Final Song
Chapter 263: Give It My All
Chapter 264: Finally, Immortal Lin Fan
Chapter 265: So Strong It's Tiring
Chapter 266: Mythical Parasol Tree
Chapter 267: Roc's Breath
Chapter 268: It's A Tragedy!
Chapter 269: This World is Silly, Not Lin Fan
Chapter 270: It's...Him!
Chapter 271: Yours Truly is Not Afraid Of Touching!
Chapter 272: Final Move Of The Eternal Donger

Chapter 273: Millions of Sperms, Countless Impregnations
Chapter 274: You're Not Worthy of Yours Truly
Chapter 275: The Powerful Man In The Eyes Of Others
Chapter 276: Comeback of The Clumsy Yao Wuxie
Chapter 277: Something Seems to Be Off
Chapter 278: Huh? Straight For My Life?
Chapter 279: Filled With Loopholes
Chapter 280: A Chicken's Ploy
Chapter 281: Disgrace Of Jiuxiao Sect
Chapter 282: You Guys Break My Heart
Chapter 283: So Bedazzling, So Outstanding.
Chapter 284: An Honourable Man Like Myself Aint Afraid Of Death
Chapter 285: What A Marvellous View
Chapter 286: Lin Fan's Life of Dominance
Chapter 287: Demon Blood Emperor's Arm
Chapter 288: What A Bedazzling Palm!
Chapter 289: Peerless Demeanor
Chapter 290: Running Away After An Impressive Act
Chapter 291: Plentiful Rewards
Chapter 292: As Your Brother, I'm Late.
Chapter 293: Why Do These Keep Happening?
Chapter 294: World's Most Gutsy
Chapter 295: Vigorous Big Senior Brother
Chapter 296: No One Is Trash
Chapter 297: The Power Of Unity
Chapter 298: Battle Of The Strongest
Chapter 299: A Moment Of Despair
Chapter 300: Just A Punch